



WARLOCK OF THE MAGUS WORLD

BOOK 03

Wen Chao Gong

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Warlock of the Magus World

(巫界术士)

by

Wen Chao Gong

(文抄公)

Synopsis

-What happens when a scientist from a futuristic world reincarnates in a World of Magic and Knights?

An awesome MC is what happens!

A scientist's goal is to explore the secrets of the universe, and this is exactly what Leylin sets out to do when he is reincarnated.

Dark, cold and calculating, he makes use of all his resources as he sets off on his adventures to meet his goal.

Face? Who needs that... Hmmm... that guy seems too powerful for me to take on now... I better keep a low profile for now.

You want me to help you? Sure... but what benefit can I get out of it? Nothing? Bye.

Hmmm... that guy looks like he might cause me problems in the future.

Should I let him off for now and let him grow into someone that can threaten me..... Nahhh. kill-

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ying @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edit by Alanade, Snapdragon @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Detonation

“As much as I would like to enter, I would like to first know why I am seeing offensive and restraint runes inside the spell formation. Not even one isolation energy rune is in the formation...”

Blue light flashed in Leylin’s eyes as he stopped in front of the formation and looked at the Magus within the black fog.

“To think that you would still find out after all!”

The Magus in the dark fog smiled wryly, and his voice turned much gentler. It belonged to that of a young woman.

Leylin actually recognised this voice.

“It can’t be helped since I’ve never really swindled anyone before!”

The woman forced a laugh and dispelled the black fog that concealed her.

The fog dispersed, revealing an ordinary female face. Though she wasn’t that pretty, her eyes were extremely gentle and there seemed to be ripples within them, making her unforgettable.

On her chest was a large necklace of gems and pearls strung

together, each sparkling with every colour under the sun.

“Jenna?! It’s you?” Leylin immediately recognised the identity of this Magus.

This young lady was the first Magus that he had befriended in the Nightless City, and Leylin’s impression of her at the time was not bad.

However, it seemed like this pure looking young lady was, in fact, hiding something from Leylin.

“We finally meet again, Leylin!”

This young lady, who seemed to come from a large family, smiled brilliantly.

“Let’s not talk about the things of the past. Shouldn’t you first explain the traps laid inside this spell formation?”

Leylin pointed at the spell formation with a solemn expression.

He had been travelling in secret, and even though he had been on alert, he had been followed by this young woman in disguise and did not realise it at all. He had no clue as to what methods she had used to conceal her tracks, and what intentions she harboured.

“Regarding this problem...”

Jenna lowered her head, as if ashamed. “This is...”

In a split second, a multi-coloured burst of light erupted from the necklace around Jenna’s neck, rapidly approaching Leylin.

Leylin, who had always been alert, had previously set up several spell formations on his legs to assist him in moving more quickly. They were quickly activated, and his body turned into several black shadows, that instantly disappeared.

Rumble!

Rainbow rays of light enveloped the ground and formed a rune on the floor. Under the light, all plants, and even the soil began to wither.

“Gotcha!” At this scene, a smile appeared on Jenna’s face.

Leylin, who was in the middle of moving, was shocked.

At that moment, a dim spell formation suddenly appeared, and lit up under his feet.

Countless white pillars of light rose, forming a cage that locked Leylin up within.

“Did she plan ahead and set this up beforehand? No! It’s

something more powerful than that!”

Inside the cage, Leylin shook his robes, and several fireballs crashed into the cage, the black flames burning fiercely.

However, these pillars of white light were extremely sturdy; the Latent Fireball could only cause the light pillars to tremble. It seemed like much more power was needed to break this spell formation.

A person who was able to lay such a spell formation was not a simple character.

Leylin carefully looked at this female Magus, suddenly feeling that he had underestimated her.

No matter if it was that obvious spell formation trap that was laid as a bait to attract Leylin’s attention, or grasping the right opportunity and making an instantaneous decision to strike, it was not something any ordinary light Magus could do.

This particular prediction of where Leylin was going to land made Leylin even more afraid.

If it was the power of divination, low leveled magicians were helpless against it.

“Why?” Leylin, who was trapped in the white pillared cage, asked.

He'd only seen Jenna a few times before he entered the city. After that, they had limited contact, and no matter how he questioned himself, there wasn't a reason for them to be in a battle to the death.

"I'm sorry, but you are the catalyst that will bring war and draw fresh blood in the south coast. To protect the peace here, I have no choice but to sacrifice you..."

Beads of tears dripped down her face. Leylin could not determine whether or not they were crocodile tears.

"So just because of some illusory prophecy, you want to get rid of me after thinking that I will bring danger to the south coast?"

Leylin's face darkened. No matter who it was, after being confronted with such a ridiculous situation, they would also be driven mad.

Leylin had thought of many situations earlier. Was it revenge? For the benefits of an opposing faction? However, he had never even thought of such a possibility being her motive.

However, since it had already been confirmed, what Jenna had cast before was a type of prophecy spell.

"You don't need to struggle anymore. This is a cage that I prepared especially for you using fragments of the future that I

obtained. Not only is it made entirely out of light elemental particles, I've also included innumerable high-level spells that are fire resistant. Even with your most powerful attack, it's impossible to break out of there!"

Jenna suddenly closed her eyes and then quickly opened them; her pupils were white.

"For the sake of world peace, please leave this place!"

Jenna said indifferently, her originally common face unexpectedly radiating a holy feel.

As the words left her mouth, the white pillared cage trapping Leylin began to close in. Countless white threads of light separated from the pillars and enveloped the interior of the cage.

These white threads were like thin silk produced by silkworms, wrapping themselves around Leylin's body as if they wanted to wrap him in a large cocoon.

"Hehe..."

Leylin paid no heed to the threads surrounding his body and suddenly began to chuckle.

"What are you laughing about? If you have any last wishes, you can tell me. By my reputation as the Guardian family, I promise I'll help you achieve it!"

Both of Jenna's arms were placed on her chest, and she made a strange gesture with her hands.

"No need for it! Looking at your hypocrisy makes me want to puke!" A nauseating feeling surged up from within Leylin's chest.

Back in his previous world, he was already strongly disgusted by things such as world guardians, protectors of the peace, and the like. In the name of righteousness, these groups would sacrifice a person for the sake of the greater good.

After having seen such a scene in the world he now lived in, an intense killing intent, something that he had never felt before, stirred within him.

"There will be a day where the world will understand our methods, and world peace will reign forever!" Jenna did not mind Leylin's words and instead replied with a maxim.

She then pointed at the cage.

"Purify!"

Tsssss! The white rays of light enveloped the entire cage, and Leylin suddenly felt as if he =had been placed in a furnace. He had a strange feeling that he was going to be melted down.

He specialized in dark elemental particles, which were the direct opposite of light elemental particles. He had no idea where Jenna had gotten this spell formation, but its might was incredibly formidable and even Leylin wasn't able to endure the pain it caused.

“I still have something to say!”

Despite the huge pressure on his body, streams of black smoke coiled around Leylin's body, which was resisting the corrosion of the white light. This scene made Leylin look quite pitiful.

“Sinner! Speak your last words!”

Jenna advanced slowly.

“I...”

Leylin's lips moved slightly.

“What? Have the light elemental particles already corroded him to this extent?” Jenna got even closer and pressed her ear to the side of the white pillared cage.

“You slut! You think that this world is operated by your family?”

In a moment, Leylin's body was covered by fine black scales, and his eyes had an amber vertical pupil resting within.

Leylin bellowed, “Hoop of Imprisonment! Detonate!”

Boom!

In an instant, a brilliant silver light exploded from Leylin’s arm.

This metal hoop, which had been resting on Leylin’s left arm, immediately exploded upon Leylin’s command.

The giant shockwave immediately caused part of the cage to burst open. The explosion did not stop there and even extended to where Jenna was.

“Argh!”

Jenna grabbed her face as she was sent flying backwards.

The white thread, which had been restraining Leylin before, immediately exploded. Even the white pillared cage was clearly damaged.

“Eyes of Petrification!”

Leylin’s eyes were focused on the area where the cage was caved in.

Tssss! An ashen layer of stone began to spread on the white pillars.

“Latent Fireball!”

Leylin pressed both of his hands together, and large amounts of black flames emerged from the shadows. He pulled his palms apart.

The black flames instantly separated and were evenly distributed on his palms.

“Go!”

Leylin clenched both hands and ferociously struck at the area of the cage that had been petrified.

Rumble!

The white light expanded, and in a moment, reached the height of several dozen metres, as if wanting to break through the clouds. After which, it withdrew and was engulfed by the black flames.

As for the heart of the flames, a figure with tattered clothes and fine black scales walked out slowly from it.

[Host’s body has suffered from Light elemental corrosion. It has a restraining effect with the Host’s energy particles, creating a

neutralising effect. The damage has increased; currently, 34% of the Host's skin is burnt. The Host's left arm has suffered from the explosion of a magic artifact, causing dysfunctionality. Immediate treatment recommended!]

The A.I. Chip's prompt appeared in front of Leylin.

His current condition wasn't all that good. Not only were there multiple burns all over his body, his left arm was slanted strangely in front of his chest, revealing a huge wound. One could even see slightly charred bone.

Leylin had brazenly blown up a middle-grade magic artifact, and since he was in a cage, he was the one who had suffered the most. Hence, even with the Fallen Star Pendant and Kemoyin's Scales' defensive properties increased to the maximum, he still suffered major injuries.

Chapter 202: Necklace

“No! That’s impossible!”

Jenna, who had collapsed at the side, was holding on to half her face. Seeing Leylin escape, she shouted in disbelief.

“How did you get out? In the future I saw, there wasn’t anything like this!”

Jenna yelled, her facial muscles twitching slightly.

“I know. It has to be! You must be the traitor going against fate!” Jenna’s register suddenly became extremely high.

“Who I am is not important! The important thing is that you will have to die horribly today!”

The killing intent on Leylin grew stronger. Ever since he stepped on the path of a Magus, this was the first time he suffered such a big defeat!

The injuries he sustained on his body and his left arm, which was on the verge of breaking, were not easy to treat. His upcoming mission in the secret plane had now become more precarious.

At the thought, the fury in Leylin’s heart became more vigorous.

“Bitch! I want you to know the price of offending me!”

Leylin roared, and used his right arm, the only one that was still in good condition, to viciously claw at Jenna!

Streams of rope-like black smoke emerged from the ground, followed the ground, and climbed towards Jenna.

“Guard!” Jenny grasped the large, thick necklace around her neck.

A red gem brightened and a huge lava fireball generated in front of Jenna, rushing towards the black smoke.

Boom!

A huge energy wave was emitted, the scalding molten lava scattering in all directions, creating large black holes in the ground.

“Even if you have all the spells prepared in that necklace today, it won’t be able to save you!”

Leylin’s eyes glinted coldly.

Several black fireballs were shot out instantaneously, and merged into the air as one collective fireball! The immense energy waves momentarily exploded with might which reached 51 degrees

that immediately burnt a huge pit in the ground.

“Latent Fireball!”

Leylin pointed at Jenna.

The giant fireball seemed to set like the sun, projecting over Jenna’s position.

Before the black flames descended, more sweat trickled on Jenna’s face, which was ever paler than before.

“Frost!” Jenna gritted her teeth, spitting out a character of the Byron language from her mouth.

At that moment, the necklace around her neck continuously emanated ice magic energy waves as it produced a series of white rays while the pearls emitted light one after the other.

The white rays formed a dozen huge ice shields in front of Jenna.

The large, translucent white shields could clearly reflect the surroundings. The black fireballs from before flew down from the air, and in a flash, struck these ice shields.

Water vapour was being emitted.

A distance away from the fireballs, the water vapour quickly condensed into water droplets and ice chunks that fell to the ground.

After everything had settled down, the frost shields that were in front of Jenna and the Latent Fireball had already disappeared without a trace.

In the mist, a black figure appeared within.

Leylin, whose body was lined with the fine Scales of Kemoyin, immediately charged to where Jenna was.

Sssii!

The layer of icy defense coming from Jenna's necklace was immediately crushed by Leylin's right hand. At the same time, he knocked Jenna away with his body.

Pa! Leylin's shoulders crashed with a huge impact on Jenna.

Chi Chi! A layer of milky white light appeared on Jenna's robes, enveloping her whole body.

This was Jenna's innate defense spell. It had finally erupted at the most crucial moment.

Pa Pa!

Jenna flew backwards like the head of a train that had left its tracks, bashing into many trees along the way.

“This woman...”

Leylin focused his attention on Jenna. After that exchange, he could tell that she was merely a newly advanced Magus. In terms of elemental essence conversion, she was far from his match. If not for having a powerful magic artifact in possession, as well as that incredible gift for divination, she would long since have died at Leylin’s hands.

As long as she was given time to set up formations, she could quickly come up with methods that were specifically catered to her enemy’s weakness, like that incredible white pillared cage that had trapped him. Even a rank 1 Magus at his peak would be in trouble!

“Enemies with prophesying spells are the most troublesome. I was fortunate enough that her prophecy did not go as planned, but it’s unlikely that I’ll get so lucky again!”

Leylin’s eyes turned cold as ice.

The thought that there was an opponent that was operating behind the scenes with prophesying skills left a bad taste in his mouth. Having this happen once was one time too many.

Never had his killing intent reached such an urgent degree.

“Shadow Stealth!”

Leylin tenaciously glared at Jenna, who had crawled up. The scales on his body flickered and gradually became translucent, and he vanished into the air.

He had decided to go all out when dealing with Jenna, and he made it his mission to ensure that this damned woman remained here forever.

Seeing Leylin disappear into the air, Jenna’s expression became even more serious. She currently felt Leylin’s determination to kill her. She was born intelligent, and with her high-grade meditation technique and her strengthened sixth sense, her instincts told her that if she made the slightest mistake then she would be the one that died today!

For the first time, such a terrifying experience had taken control of Jenna’s spirit. Deep down in her heart, her willpower, which could not be shaken, had slowly given in.

For the first time, Jenna felt that it was a very bad decision to come out here alone to assassinate Leylin!

This fear and regret were like a poisonous snake which was continuously gnawing at her already weak mental fortitude.

At this moment, a pink heart shape gem exploded inside Jenna’s

necklace.

Jenna seemed perplexed at first, but very soon her will was strengthened.

“It’s a hallucinatory spell, with some psychological coercion!” Jenna’s face turned red. “Despicable!”

Boom!

A black figure appeared in front of Jenna.

With his right hand clenched into a fist, Leylin struck the defensive membrane from Jenna’s innate spell.

Pa!

This innate spell was not in its best condition from its previous consumption, and with Leylin’s iron fist, it was shattered into countless white spots, dissipating into the air.

Leylin’s right hand was able to grab Jenna’s right arm without any obstructions.

Ka-Cha! A bone crunching sound was made, and Jenna’s right arm had been torn off by Leylin.

“Arghh!” The muscles on Jenna’s face contorted in pain. She clenched her teeth and the silk on her robes seemed to writhe with life, bandaging her wound quickly.

At the same time, a large pushing force was emitted from her body, as if wanting to leave Leylin’s attack area.

“Thinking of running?”

Leylin’s pupils focused on Jenna. “Eyes of Petrification!”

Instantly, a mysterious light emitted from Leylin’s amber eyes as he targeted Jenna.

“Petrification magic?”

Jenna made a sound of bewilderment. Petrification magic was something that had long since been extinct in the Magus world. Now, this was a spell that only creatures with ancient bloodlines had as an ability!

Next, creaking sounds emitted from Jenna’s body, as if her muscles had become stiff.

A layer of stone began to spread from Jenna’s face.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

In front of Leylin, Jenna turned into an ashen stone sculpture.

Ding!

When the grey-white colour had completely enveloped her, a light vibration came from the bulky necklace.

The whole necklace floated in the air, where the faint voice of an old person sounded, “Ultimate Guard of Life! Activate!”

Light! Dazzling light shone and enveloped the region in an instant.

After Leylin opened his eyes, the stone statue in front of him had already crumbled. Jenna who was within had disappeared, leaving behind only a pile of petrified skin.

After casting this final spell, that bulky necklace lost all of its powers.

Ka-Cha! Ka-Cha!

A layer of petrified stone suddenly emerged on the surface of the necklace. The necklace had turned into stone, fallen to the ground, and shattered into pieces.

“This is a substitution spell!”

Leylin's expression turned even more solemn. "This necklace contained so much power and even concealed a final body-substitution spell! An extremely large organisation must be behind Jenna!"

After realising this situation, the killing intent in Leylin's heart grew even stronger.

"You won't be able to run from me!"

Leylin inhaled deeply, where blue light appeared in his eyes immediately and scanned the surroundings.

"Several dozen seconds later, Leylin's brows furrowed and hurried towards a certain direction.

"I... I have to hurry and leave!!"

Jenna grabbed at the stub of her torn arm and rapidly traversed through the woods.

"The family heirloom necklace was destroyed, yet I wasn't able to get rid of him..."

Jenna was very dejected. The necklace from before was an heirloom, and for it to be destroyed while it was in her possession was a huge blow to her.

“Damned heretic! Traitor of fate! There will come a day that I will punish you!”

Jenna pledged inwardly.

“Found it!” Something that sounded like the devil’s voice rang in her ear, and a vicious hot air brushed against her.

Jenna quickly pounced to the side.

Boom!

A huge explosion sounded at the place she had been at, sections of the ground and plants flying everywhere.

Meanwhile, Jenna suddenly smelt something very sweet and immediately after, her entire body became numb and she collapsed to the ground, unable to move.

“This is the end!”

Leylin walked to Jenna, who had breathed in large amounts of chloroform, and raised his right arm expressionlessly.

“You-You can’t kill me! Do you know who I am?”

Jenna struggled, stuttering out her thoughts.

Without waiting for Leylin to ask, she quickly answered, “I am the successor of the Guardian family. I’m on good terms with the light Magi domain and various large organisations. The moment you kill me...”

“I don’t care who you are!”

With his right hand armed with black flames, he clawed downwards!

Chapter 203: Curse

Boom!

A green hurricane rapidly advanced towards Jenna and formed a green shield that protected her.

Leylin's flaming right hand collided with the shield, producing a tremendous noise.

"Uncle-Uncle Manla!" She produced a wide smile.

Along with the loud noise of the wind, a burly, blonde man appeared in front of Leylin.

"Manla?" Leylin recognised this Magus, who had he had previously met once before.

"After receiving your transmission, I rushed over. Thank goodness I made it in time!" Manla stood in front of Jenna, glaring menacingly at Leylin.

"You actually dared to harm my niece to this extent! My family will definitely not..."

Rumble!

Before Manla could even finish his sentence, Leylin wasted no

time and sent out numerous black fireballs towards him.

From Leylin's perspective, since they were already enemies, it was natural for him to eradicate them all. Who would bother with listening to what they had to say?

“Be careful, Uncle Manla! He's very strong and his elemental essence conversion has surpassed 50%!”

While Jenna was yelling out warnings, Leylin was already manipulating latent fireballs to attack Manla's green hurricane.

Under the attack of the fireballs, which had a might of 51 degrees, Manla was basically forced to retreat step by step.

“So powerful!” An expression of shock appeared on Manla's face.

Shortly after, like a ghost, Leylin suddenly appeared in front of him, a clawed hand encased in crimson flames grabbing towards his face.

Pop!

The sounds of bubbles being burst echoed and the defensive spell on the surface of Manla's body was easily destroyed in the face of Leylin's Crimson Palm. It was taken care of so easily, like paper being ripped apart.

Leylin's palm didn't stop moving and grabbed ahold of the burly man's chest.

Slash! A bloody piece of flesh was ripped out by the dragging of the claw, and the surrounding skin was left slightly charred.

“This won't do! The difference in power is too much. If we stay here, we'll definitely die!”

Manla immediately pulled Jenna up, turned, and ran!

Rationally speaking, Manla was a semi-converted Magus whose elemental essence conversion was at least 50%. In the Magus community on the south coast, he would be considered the cream of the crop. However, he had the misfortune of meeting an evildoer like Leylin, who was much too powerful even when his spiritual force and elemental essence conversion were being suppressed. In terms of hand to hand combat, Manla couldn't win either.

“Tiwoose Fererian!”

The moment they started to escape, Manla threw out a silver magic scroll.

Nine green tornados formed, and like a wall, they hindered Leylin from giving chase.

“You're thinking of running?”

Darkness flashed in Leylin's eyes, and after muttering a few incantations, he pointed forward with his right hand.

Black fog immediately converged to become a black python, which headed for the two of them.

This snake was like an illusion, passing through the green tornados. When it arrived in front of Manla, its crimson eyes were fixed on Jenna, and it bit towards her.

“What the hell is this?”

Manla produced another tornado.

Hua la! The black snake ducked and passed through without trouble, and then opened its mouth, viciously biting Jenna's neck!

Two black pinholes instantly emerged on Jena's fair neck. They transformed to form a strange, twisted rune.

“Jenna?”

There was a white light surrounding Manla's hand as he tried to brush the snake away.

However, with a swipe of the python's tail, it shifted and bit Manla's arm. The same rune was branded there as well.

After these two attacks, the snake hissed and turned back into the black fog, which entered Manla and Jenna's bodies.

"This seems to be a curse! It's going to be troublesome!"

Manla's face fell. He couldn't feel anything different from the formation of the curse, but instincts told him that it was going to be inconvenient.

"Jenna, hold on!" Manla yelled crazily, the green hurricanes still spreading. His entire body seemed to turn into a gale, and disappeared into the forest.

Seeing Manla escape in that direction, Leylin did not move.

His body seemed to have shattered like porcelain, with large volumes of blood suddenly gushing out.

"It seems like I can't endure it any longer, the injuries are too severe." Leylin was half kneeling on the floor. He suddenly became dizzy, and his vision began to blur.

If possible, he obviously wanted to give chase and kill the two off. However, with his current physical condition, it was impossible for him to continue battling.

"However, the curse that I put up at the end... Hehe... cough,

cough.”

Leylin laughed evilly but started to cough violently, spitting out large globs of black blood.

“Light elemental Magi will always be the archenemies of dark elemental Magi. Just a cage made of elemental particles was enough to reduce me to this state...”

Leylin laughed bitterly and his figure quickly turned into black smoke, disappearing into the forest.

Currently, he was in urgent need of a place to treat his injuries.

Although he'd told George and the acolytes to wait for him, Leylin couldn't even take care of himself, much less the others, so that matter was naturally thrown to the back of his mind.

.....

After ten or so hours, in a temporarily set up tent.

In the twilight, an oil lamp illuminated the area a dull yellow. Hay was spread across the floor, and Leylin sat atop of it. In his right hand was a test tube with a potion within, which he was constantly tilting towards the injuries on his left hand.

This test tube was rather large, and in the translucent liquid, one

could see something that looked like a baby's face. It was encased in the liquid, and continuously let off little bubbles.

Tssssss!

After the potion was dripped into the wounds, large amounts of white gas were emitted, along with the sounds of corrosion.

“Ugh!” An intense pain struck Leylin's nerves; he seemed to have been struck by lightning, his muscles involuntarily twitching.

Leylin bit down hard, and large droplets of cold sweat dripped from his forehead.

After that intense wave of pain, his wounds started to get numb.

This numbing effect was very strong, feeling like tens of thousands of ants had crawled and gnawed on his bones. Leylin's pale face reddened as he sucked in sharply.

At the same time, in the areas where Leylin's left arm was injured, various veins and muscles squirmed and began to regenerate.

First, the fractures in the bone were completely healed, and the flesh and veins followed soon after. After a few minutes, Leylin tested out his left arm.

At this point, the injuries on his left arm had been completely healed. Leylin's arm was slender and fair, but under that beautiful appearance, there were muscles that held much explosive power.

It was impossible to tell that this arm had been on the verge of breaking off just minutes prior.

Leylin tested out his left arm again with some actions and smiled in satisfaction.

“I'm lucky there was some liquid left over from the Flourishing Flower! If not, the injuries on this arm wouldn't have been able to be taken care of so easily.”

The Flourishing Flower was an important ingredient used by Magi in operations to regenerate limbs.

No matter what kind of injury it was, as long as there were enough Flourishing Flowers, it would be very likely that one could recover.

The Flourishing Flower that Leylin was holding was something he had gained during his days as an acolyte. He had exchanged some of them in the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy for incomplete information about the Branded Swordsman.

Excluding the injuries on his arm, Leylin had also used several potions to treat his wounds. He was now able to move freely and fight in less vigorous battles.

“I’ve mostly recovered. I guess it’s time for me to go to the Marat Canyon!”

Leylin was a fairly cautious person. In the secret plane at the Eternal River Plains, it was dangerous beyond belief, to the point that even Magi were considered fodder! As a spy from the Thousand Meddling Hands, if he were ever to be discovered, he would be chased to the ends of the world!

In this situation, if he were to sustain any injuries, Leylin knew that there was little chance of him surviving, much less being lucky enough to reap benefits.

Leylin had already considered leaving and going somewhere else if his injuries couldn’t be treated.

After all, he still valued his own life over making profits.

However, the situation was not so dire. Though he had made enemies with a possibly high ranking Magus family with the abilities of divination, he didn’t think much of it.

“I believe they aren’t feeling very well right about now, yes? My curse won’t be taken apart very easily.”

Leylin smirked icily.

Though he had not been able to kill his opponents, he had successfully cursed Jenna and Manla with a spell that was unique to him.

The formation of this curse originated from a curse in the great Magus Serholm's Book of Giant Serpent. Leylin had started the foundations of that curse and had made the appropriate changes to it.

After adding in every method he could think of, the curse was so different from the original that even the great Magus Serholm would be unable to undo it.

Like a password, it was complicated and difficult to make sense of.

If one were not the original maker of the password, and instead tried to use brute force to get through, the object protected by the password would be destroyed.

Jenna and Manla seemed to have high standings within their family, and most likely wouldn't be given up on so easily.

Leylin's next task was to use the power of the curse to find out who his enemies were.

As he had been followed and almost killed on the basis of some useless prediction, Leylin was quite annoyed.

However, there was still a family backing them, and he did not want to shed all sense of cordiality without making sense of the situation before him.

This was why Leylin had chosen not to chase them and had instead placed a mark on both of them.

Chapter 204: Marat Canyon

Marat Canyon was located at the end of Pome Alley.

It was a barren canyon where the area and economy were both destitute. Apart from several wretched people who lived here in extreme poverty, no other humans would bother with a place like this

However, after the discovery that there was an entrance to a secret plane in this area, everything changed.

Ever since one of the entrances to the Eternal River Plains' secret plane was discovered here, Magi from every corner began to fight each other over the area.

Eventually, the hunting and battle teams from Four Seasons Garden, with the aid of the white Magi domain, managed to repel the dark Magi forces and claim this land as theirs.

Soon after this, unaffiliated Magi and acolytes set up a market for magic items in the surroundings.

Four Seasons Garden's higher-ups were well aware this place wasn't well developed and dispatched people here. They treated this Magus Market as the center of their power and created a little town, welcoming all non-dark Magi.

The first impression Leylin had when walking in this small town

was that it had a lively atmosphere.

“Looking for members! All of us are level 3 acolytes! We have a healer!”

“The latest map of the secret plane for only 500 magic crystals!”

“Walking Dragon Flower! Walking Dragon Flower that’s freshly plucked from the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane for 6000 magic crystals! This is a discounted rate!”

“I am looking for a group to join! I’m a level 3 acolyte and have both offensive and defensive skills. I also know three healing rank 0 spells.”

From the entrance of the little town, various stall-keepers, adventurers and official Magi were crowded together, constantly arguing over prices till they were red in the face.

Everyone was at least an acolyte. There were no regular humans.

The whole town was like a busy food market.

After much effort Lelin arrived at Four Seasons Garden’s administrative area, which was located in the middle of the town.

Compared to the chaos outside, it was much quieter inside the administrative area, which had the battle and hunting teams

guarding the area.

Leylin couldn't help but think about the two official Magi he had seen at the entrance to the administration area.

Getting two official Magi to stand guard obviously caused the Magi and acolytes who came here to feel immense pressure.

Numerous Magi were chattering amongst themselves quietly as they walked by Leylin. All of them looked to be in a hurry.

“Welcome! May I know if you're here to do the entrance procedures? Please provide evidence that you aren't a dark Magus, and then present 500 magic crystals. You will then have a one-time opportunity to enter!”

Leylin came to a counter, and as soon as the personnel saw him, he quickly spoke very formally, as if he were selling tickets.

In reality, Four Seasons Garden's higher-ups had actually capitalized on the opportunity to enter the secret plane by selling entry permits.

“I'm not a Magus from anywhere else. I belong to Four Seasons Garden's Potioneering team and have been transferred here!”

Leylin placed his token of identification on the counter.

“Ah... My apologies, Lord Leylin!”

The personnel took a look at the symbol and name on the token and bowed.

“No worries!” Leylin looked at the several counters that had a long queue behind them and asked indifferently, “Have there been many magicians going in recently?”

“A large amount have come! Once we had allowed non-affiliated magicians to enter, the Magi and acolytes who came forth to register had filled up this area... We even had to request for several of the hunting team Magi to maintain order!”

The staff smiled wryly.

Leylin was aware of this policy.

Before he came here, he had taken a tour around the town and gathered information.

Though Four Seasons Garden had taken over this entrance, the amount of magicians who came here was no small number. If they kept hogging the entrance, it was sure to trigger someone's dissatisfaction.

It wasn't much if it was just acolytes, but when there were wandering official Magi involved, the situation wasn't as easy to deal with.

If there were dark Magi purposely inciting conflict, then this cause a catastrophe!

Hence, the light Magi factions made a temporary agreement to become allies. They decided to open the entrance up to the public.

All entrances that were controlled by light Magi had rules: other than dark Magi, as long as one paid up 500 magic crystals, one would have the right to enter the secret plane!

In addition to this, there was the condition that acolytes had to give up 50% of their earnings within the secret plane to the light Magi powers guarding the entrance. Even official Magi would have a portion of their profits taken away!

Even with these fees, magicians still flocked here.

They unceasingly entered the secret plane and explored the areas without fear of death. There were some with good luck that managed to survive and leave the area with large amounts of resources. This attracted more acolytes to enter and risk their lives in the plane.

While these free labourers were dying by the dozen, Four Seasons Garden was hiding in the shadows and stealing portions of their profits. They were earning a fortune from this, and on top of that, through coercion and purchases, they now had a map of almost a million mu of the plane and received precious information firsthand.

To large light Magi organisations like the Four Seasons Garden, the resources that were currently inside the secret plane was just a small reward. What they really hankered after was the continuous production of resources that the secret plane could provide!

Hence, with the resources as the bait, large organisations such as the Four Seasons Garden were able to attract many magicians with no affiliation to risk their lives and enter the secret plane for the resources. In exchange, they would be able to obtain more information regarding the topography and ecosystem within the secret plane.

As for the unaffiliated magicians, even if they were aware of the manipulations and hidden agendas behind the entrance fees, as long as they walked the path of a Magus they had no choice but to enter this profitable scheme that the white Magi had established. As the saying goes, as one is willing to be hit, one is willing to beat.

Even Leylin had no choice but to approve the deviousness of this shrewd plan.

“I have 2 Grand Knights servants with me, they left for this place before me. Have they arrived yet?”

Leylin asked.

“Please wait a minute, I’ll check for you!” The staff hurriedly flipped through the thick book of records and accounting.

“I found it, it’s only yesterday that your two Grand Knights servants brought your mount and luggage here. Also after showing us your identification token, they were allocated to district D9 no. 23!”

The staff member bowed.

“I will report your arrival as soon I can. Regarding your task allocation, someone else will contact and inform you in detail!”

“En! Great!” Leylin nodded his head. After leaving a secret imprint with the staff as a proof of his arrival, he left the great hall through the back door.

Behind the administration area was rows of orderly wooden houses.

These houses were modelled simply, and the edges were rather rough. They looked as if their construction had been rushed.

Within these wooden houses, one could occasionally see a few Magi and acolytes wearing Four Seasons Garden accessories.

In the middle of these buildings, a huge platinum gate that was tens of metres tall was standing tall proudly like a mountain.

It stood tall there like an ancient existence. On the gate were

numerous runes connected together. They seemed to be alive and kept wriggling on the gate frame.

Just the aura from the gate to the secret plane made it difficult for Leylin to breathe.

“Is this the entrance to the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane?” Leylin raised his head and surveyed this gate that seemed to be rising into the heavens, eyes full of unspeakable awe.

The preciousness of a secret plane could be told from its entrance.

Entrances to secrets planes comparable to that of the Spirit Slaying Sect’s plane could be easily destroyed by Leylin. The Gargamel that was as strong as a rank 2 Magus even had the terrifying power to break out of such planes!

However, if it were here, that Gargamel might not be able to even create a crack in the gate to the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane!

With an area of more than ten million mu, its internal structure and defences had to be unimaginably strong. Even if rank 2 or 3 Magi were to battle fiercely, the secret plane would be unaffected.

Leylin guessed that even a rank 4 Morning Star Magus would have a hard time trying to destroy this platinum gate.

Such a secret plane could be said to be a continental treasure! It

was something that could help large organisations progress rapidly, or aid someone in taking over the world!

After actually seeing Eternal River Plain's secret plane, Leylin finally understood how it could attract Magi from all over the south coast and even cause a Magus war.

“Unfortunately, no Magi organisation in the south coast is confident that it can take over the whole plane. As such, the plane has to be divided.”

Leylin sighed and turned his attention to the bottom of the large gate.

At the lower part of the large platinum gate, twenty or so Magi wearing Four Seasons Garden attire were patrolling the area like soldiers.

From these Magi, strong undulations from powerful elemental essence conversions of at least 50% were purposefully released!

Their bloodlust was also very obvious. It was apparent they weren't idiots who were taking the resources based on luck but were actually seasoned Magi warriors!

Blue light flashed in Leylin's eyes, and the A.I. Chip immediately scanned the several spell formations that were laid around the entrance of the secret plane. There were some defensive formations, while others were for detecting intruders.

With such tight security, even if it was Leylin who were to try infiltrate inside, he would only end up dying.

“What’s displayed might just be on the superficial level. There would at least be a rank 2 Magus holding fort around here!”

Even outside Four Seasons Garden’s secret plane, there was a rank 2 Magus standing guard outside. Leylin did not think when it came to the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, the Four Seasons Garden would be reluctant to send a rank 2 Magus as the guardian.

Chapter 205: Dolorin

Leylin quickly looked at the faces of these Magi.

He remembered each and every Magi that he'd seen at the Four Seasons Garden's headquarters before, but he did not recognize any of the people he saw here. There could only be one reason why these faces were unfamiliar!

They must have been the hidden forces of the Four Seasons Garden, and usually did not show their faces.

From the looks of it, the Four Seasons Garden had taken out all of their trump cards to keep control of the entrance to the secret plane.

Caesar, the three-eyed Magus who was the leader of the hunting team, wasn't here either. If he wasn't hidden somewhere, he must have been on some special mission.

Leylin felt his heart sink, as he was on an undercover mission as a spy for the Thousand Meddling Hands!

It seemed that it was going to be difficult to complete his mission.

Leylin recorded this scene with the A.I. Chip, and followed the signs along the road to find his accommodations.

“Master!”

Leylin approached the wooden house that was in district D9. As they could sense Leylin, the Grand Knights, Number 2 and Number 3, immediately rushed out of the house and knelt on one knee to greet him.

Behind the wooden house, within a fence, the Venom Wyvern, Hawke, had drowsily lifted its head and made a noise of excitement.

“Hm!” Leylin looked over his subordinates that he had remodelled and suddenly regretted having asked them to leave first.

If he hadn’t, with the abilities of these two Branded Swordsmen, he wouldn’t have to be reduced to that miserable state and be so seriously injured.

“It’s important that I find an opportunity and test out the battle abilities and power of the Branded Swordsmen!”

Leylin glanced at Number 2 and Number 3, who were kneeling respectfully, and rubbed his chin.

.....

The Four Seasons Garden worked very quickly, and during the evening, a worker in something similar to a suit knocked on the

door of Leylin's house.

“Lord Leylin! In the name of the Four Seasons Garden, the elders request that you head for the secret plane tomorrow. You will be taking over zone 13.”

This person was also an official Magus. He spoke very slowly, with clear pronunciation. After reading, he passed a piece of parchment that had been stamped to Leylin.

Leylin raised his arms and took it.

The transfer order was on a stack of rather thick, dull yellow pieces of paper that gave a very firm feeling.

The contents of the order were just as the man had said, and on the bottom of the stack of parchments, there was a stamp that belonged to the Four Seasons Garden, along with a few signatures.

Leylin's fingers brushed over the stamp.

Sssii! Four rays of light emerged from the stamp and danced atop the parchment, gradually forming a four-coloured ring that was unceasingly turning. After a few moments, the light died down.

This proved that the signatures and stamp were all real!

Leylin became quiet. “Aren't Potion Masters being called here to

take over the roles of healers? Nobody told me I'd be on the frontlines."

Even if one didn't have a brain, it would be obvious to them that this was Caesar's work. Leylin still showed his annoyance and anger.

"I am a potion master, not a fighter! You can't put me on the same level as those Magi with blood staining their hands. I protest!"

"I'm sorry, but this was a decision from the higher-ups in the Four Seasons Garden! If you have any problems, you can report to the elders within 24 hours. However, as long as the elders do not issue new orders to make your current orders void, you will still need to rush to zone 13 by tomorrow. If not, you will be labelled as a traitor and punished accordingly!"

This man said everything matter of factly, not caring in the least about Leylin's opinions. He then gave an elegant bow. "If there's nothing else, I shall take my leave now, Mister Leylin!"

Pak!

After the main door closed, the furious expression Leylin had on instantly disappeared. Instead, Leylin looked as if he was deep in thought.

Ever since he had arrived here, he had been prepared for people

to make trouble for him and treat him badly. All of that talk was just a front.

The reason was that if a potion master were to be sent to the frontlines and took the news calmly, it would seem too suspicious.

“But if time is so tight, I need to start with all my preparation now.”

Leylin lowered his head in thought, his eyes sparkling with a faint darkness...

The huge platinum metal gate was, as always, standing tall. Only until Leylin actually stood in front of it did he feel that all that he had seen in the past amounted to nothing in front of this majestic gate.

Now that he was so close to it, Leylin was in awe.

From the gate to the secret plane, he could feel a trace of some ancient aura. What shocked him, even more, was that spiritual force was faintly emanating from the entire gate.

This spiritual force did not belong to any Magus but instead originated from the gate.

“It’s a living being and has its own spiritual waves. Perhaps, after a period of time, it can cultivate an intelligence of its own and become a genuine living creature!”

Leylin sighed in admiration and looked around the area.

Though it was early in the morning, many Magi and acolytes were queuing in front of the gate with tickets in their hands.

As there were tens of powerful Magi all around, it was rather orderly.

As an internal member of the Four Seasons Garden, he naturally didn't need to queue up, and instead stood together with a few Magi at the optimal location right in front of the gate.

Number 2 and Number 3 were carrying large bags and quietly following behind Leylin.

“It's 8 am! Open!”

Leylin looked at the hour hand of his pocket watch, which was now pointing to the number 8.

The consumption of energy needed in opening the entrance to such a large scale secret plane was immense. Even the Four Seasons Garden would feel pain at this cost.

Hence, the Eternal River Plains' secret plane's entrance would only be opened once a day at this time.

With the loud order, a dozen Magi who had achieved 50% elemental essence conversion placed their palms against the frame of the gate.

Weng Weng!

A violent distortion of space rapidly formed in the middle of the gate and expanded.

Creak!

The gate opened a little, and all of a sudden—light! Numerous rays of white light leaked out, swallowing all Magi and acolytes in front of it!

All Leylin could see was the blinding brightness in front of him, and his head spun from giddiness. After he regained his composure, he was already on top of a large white square in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane.

“Hah!”

Leylin breathed in deeply.

The first impression he had of the secret plane was that there was an extraordinarily dense amount of elemental particles in the air.

[Calculated density of energy in surroundings, found to be 371%

of that in external world!]

The A.I. Chip projected its findings to Leylin.

“There is such a concentrated amount of energy, and on top of that, there’s so much land! For Magi, this is basically heaven!”

Leylin was astonished as he spoke.

“Listen up! I’ll only say this once!”

After the Magi and acolytes present familiarized themselves with their surroundings, a bald, brawny man who seemed to be in charge came onstage. He was donning the attire that the Four Seasons Garden’s Magi wore.

His voice was loud and resonant, echoing within the plaza.

“Attention to all Magi and acolytes who are not affiliated with the Four Seasons Garden! From now on, you are free to move about in the secret plane. As long as they have no markings of the light Magi alliance, all obtained items will belong to yourselves! Also, when you wish to leave the plane, please return to this place. Remember, do not attempt to conceal your earnings! The moment you are found out to have been doing this, you will regret having been born!”

The brawny man was very direct, but the discontent of the masses quickly died down with the appearance of a row of official

Magi behind him acting like guards.

After the bald, brawny man announced that they were free to go, the Magi and acolytes cheered and rushed in all directions like wild horses let out of cages. In a few moments, they were gone.

“Alright! You are Magi from the Four Seasons Garden, yes? Come with me.”

The brawny man turned his attention to Leylin’s side, and his tone and facial expression became much friendlier. “My name is Dolorin, and I am the vice team leader of the Four Seasons Garden’s defense team! If you have any questions, feel free to approach me...”

It was evident that this man treated those in the same organisation as himself a lot better.

“I would like to know, is allowing these external magicians so much freedom actually a good thing? What I’m trying to say is, aren’t you afraid that they’ll stay longer in the secret plane or sneak out through other entrances?”

A petite female Magus enquired.

“Hehe! The Eternal River Plains’ secret plane is very large, and there is danger everywhere! No Magus can stay here alone for too long unless he or she wishes to die in strange and mysterious ways, or become the excrement of high-energy creatures!”

The brawny man obviously disapproved, a look of fear flashing across his face.

“As for your question about leaving, within one million mu, there is only one entrance, which belongs to us. If they wish to travel to other entrances, they would need to go through exceedingly dangerous areas. Some of them are regions that basically require miracles for even official Magi to pass through due to the minuscule chance of survival!”

“Also, our light Magi alliance have all standardised the fees and set up stringent probing methods. This will not give them the chance to smuggle away their gains!”

“To go through such a difficult path and take such a big risk has no meaning basically unless they wish to defect to the dark Magii... However, I imagine the dark Magi are keener on robbing them of all their gains, and then flaying their skin and breaking their bones to use them as ingredients.”

Dolorin shrugged his shoulders a couple times, emphasizing his words with his facial expression.

Chapter 206: Magus Guard

“Zone 13? You’re really lucky!”

Leylin was brought to an office-like room in a castle. After Dolorin assigned locations to the few Magi who were queued up in front of Leylin, he opened Leylin’s transfer order.

Suddenly, Dolorin let off a surprised squeal. At the same time, he looked at Leylin as if he was cherishing a dear animal.

“Although you are a Potions Master, you were assigned to that place! Kiddo, did you offend someone?”

Leylin could only smile wryly in reply.

“Alright! Alright! As long as the order is correct, I won’t ask anymore. Take this, it’s a map!”

Dolorin slipped a piece of parchment paper to Leylin.

“Zone 13 is at the border between us and the dark Magi powers. Your mission is to protect the Black Mandara Flowers there, and if the dark Magi attack, you are to give a distress call through the signal tower. That’s all!”

Leylin was then sent out of Dolorin’s office like he was the plague.

Leylin could do nothing but roll his eyes at this situation.

.....

With Leylin's speed, even taking into account the burdens that were Number 2 and Number 3, they hurried and reached zone 13 before dusk.

This area was a small highland and a fort that had been temporarily constructed using an earth elemental spell surrounded the Black Mandara Flowers.

After Leylin provided proof of his identity, he met with the person who had previously been in charge of the area. It was a tall and slender male Magus!

“The signal tower is in the middle of the fort, and your room is beside it. I'm leaving all these items with you. Also, there were some acolytes who had been dispatched here recently; I'll leave them in your care as well!”

The tall and skinny Magus hurriedly handed over the information, and after obtaining Leylin's signature, he rapidly left the room as if he was escaping.

This speed left Leylin rather agape.

“Alright, I seem to have gotten myself into some serious trouble now...” Leylin flipped open the map.

On the map that Dolorin handed him, the highlands of zone 13 that he had been assigned to were like an eyesore, smack dab in the middle of the dark Magi domain.

Since he was surrounded on all sides by the dark Magi powers, there was a high chance of him perishing in that place.

As for the forces that Leylin had, it was merely a few acolytes. Perhaps he would even have to include himself, an official Magus, as a fighting force!

In front of enemies, this trivial bit of power would only be able to warn and call for help.

“...No matter what, I still have to take a look at my subordinates!”

Leylin came to the middle of the hall in the castle and gave a command for everyone to gather. “I am the new Magus guard! All acolytes who hear my voice are to assemble at the hall immediately!”

Leylin’s voice wasn’t loud, but it somehow travelled to every corner of the castle.

A moment later, hurried footsteps were heard and about ten

acolytes jogged into the hall.

These acolytes' attires were messy. Though they all donned the grey robes that signified that they were acolytes, the symbol of their academy and decorative motifs were all different, indicating they were the inferior acolytes that had been left behind by various academies.

The acolytes gave off energy waves that showed they were around level 2 or 3. Upon seeing Leylin, they all bowed in greeting, though they looked quite bewildered.

Leylin patted his head. That Magus from before had left too eagerly and hadn't even bothered handing over his role to Leylin in front of everyone in the fort.

However, it was a fact that the slender Magus had transferred his symbol of authority to him.

Leylin withdrew a black scepter from his sleeves. Following which, various coloured defensive runes formed a spell formation within the large hall.

The scepter that he was holding on to was the device to control the defensive spell formations within the castle and was showed that he was the Magus leader.

After seeing the black scepter, the acolytes present understood the reason for his presence.

“We greet the Lord Magus Guard!”

“En! I’m Leylin. You! Tell me now, is everyone present?”

Leylin pointed at an old geezer acolyte.

“Rep... Reporting to my Lord! Apart for a few acolytes who have been delayed, the acolytes in this castle are all here...”

The old geezer cowered as he reported to Leylin.

Just at this moment, several acolytes appeared at the entrance of the large hall with fear evident on their faces.

What followed was a rather youthful and apprehensive voice, “Lord, we are the new acolytes that were dispatched here! Our sincerest apologies that due to a previous patrolling mission, we had been delayed. May we seek your permission to enter?”

Even here, with Leylin’s position as a Magus, he had much power over these acolytes.

Not only could he issue missions as he pleased, he could even sentence these acolytes to death if he wanted to just by saying they had disobeyed orders!

After all, this was a time of war, and they were at the frontlines.

Leylin had these acolytes' lives in his hands, and this caused the few new acolytes to be extremely fearful.

After hearing this voice, Leylin's face revealed an expression of astonishment.

"Come in!" He murmured lowly.

Immediately after, three male and two female acolytes entered the hall, still cowering in fear.

The acolyte standing at the front had a head of brilliant blonde hair, thick eyebrows, and big eyes, and behind him was a female acolyte with a large bow on her back. They looked to be a couple.

He trembled a little, but he clenched his jaw and knelt. "My lord! We had no intentions of being late, but they purposely gave us difficult missions to complete..."

"Utter rubbish!" At this moment, the old geezer, who seemed like a cat that had its tail stepped on, jumped forward. "The missions were all chosen by the Bottle of Famedor; how could there be a problem with it? It's obviously you guys who do not respect our new Lord..."

Looking at this scene, Leylin immediately understood the issue.

It seemed that no matter where it was, it was a tradition for the older guys to bully the newcomers.

“That’s enough.” He spoke softly, with a gruff tone.

The acolytes present all cowered in fear. The wrath of an official Magus was never a good thing to be about.

“This voice?”

While most of the acolytes were ducking their heads in fear, there were a few contrasting voices ringing out.

They came from the acolytes who had just entered while keeping their heads bowed.

“Ley-Leylin!” George opened his eyes wide and looked at Leylin, who was up on the platform. He was gaping, his mouth opened so wide that he was like a huge toad.

The others, who were making sounds of alarm, also included Sheira and Bessita.

Leylin scratched his nose. Though he knew that these three acolytes had been allocated to the secret plane to stand guard, he never expected that there would be such a coincidence that they would be under him.

“My apologies, my Lord! Although you told us to wait for you, after waiting for 2 days and 1 night, there were no signs of you, my

Lord. Also, as the time limit for the mission was approaching, we had no choice but to leave...”

Sheira kowtowed, her forehead pressed against the icy cold floor as she did her best to explain.

Leylin nodded his head, he remembered that he had mentioned it before. However, after the battle with Jenna, he had been severely injured and immediately needed a place to recuperate. Where could he have found the time to bother with them?

After that, he had already forgotten about George and his party.

“I don’t blame you for this! Previously I had an urgent matter to attend to, which took up much of my time...” Leylin explained.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

At this moment, the old geezer acolyte who had jumped forward realised that George and his party were not nobodies who could be picked on. On the contrary, they were backed by an official Magus. He felt as if his soul was wrenched out of his body.

Quickly kneeling on the floor, he kowtowed until fresh blood appeared on his forehead.

“Lo... Lord! Please forgive me!”

The old geezer felt exceptional fear. As an official Magus, Leylin had many methods to make him die a horrible death. Furthermore, conflicts such as these were like child's play in front of an official Magus; he couldn't hope to conceal this conflict.

With Sheira's constant tugging at him, George finally got himself together. As he looked up at his good friend, who seemed to be so far away from him, his expression was complicated.

They were once good friends, but Leylin had surpassed George by such a huge margin that the old man, who was usually hard to deal with, was kowtowing and begging his pardon.

This was a complex feeling that was difficult to make sense of in a short period of time.

George's head was spinning. Although Sheira had told him about Leylin after he woke up, seeing the truth of Leylin's real identity for himself was much different from just hearing about it from others.

However, George was well aware that he could not maintain the relationship he had with Leylin in the past.

It would only be possible if he advanced and became an official Magus, and Leylin did not increase his power and stayed at his current position.

But how was that possible?

George looked at the dashing young man with jet-black hair. “Leylin is only twenty now, right? To actually advance successfully at this age indicates that he has a talent that I can never catch up to...”

In comparison to George and Sheira, Bessita, who was at the side, was stunned, and her expression was even more complicated.

Emotions such as shock, regret, and fear, along with some other emotions she could not make sense of cycled through her face.

“That’s enough!”

Leylin waved his hand with an indifferent direction, motioning for the old geezer to stop his kowtowing.

“I don’t care for your matters. However, from today onwards, such petty conflicts must end. If anyone continues with it, causing our forces to dwindle and letting the enemy gain an advantage, I will draw the culprit’s spirit from his or her body, and torture it for a hundred years. Are we all clear on this?”

Leylin knew deep down that such bullying traditions could not be avoided. Under normal circumstances, if it was not for the fact that he knew George and his group, he would not have given a hoot about the issue.

However, with Leylin here now, not only would these acolytes

stop bullying George and his party, they would even do their best to curry favour with them. As a result, he did not have much to say.

Chapter 207: Harvesting

“Alright, if there’s nothing else, you are dismissed!”

Leylin looked at George, who appeared to have something to say but kept stopping himself, and then at Bessita and the others who kept silent. He could feel his enthusiasm waning.

Ever since he advanced to become an official Magus, he seemed to be in a different world compared to his original social circles.

Even though his old acquaintances were right in front of him, they felt incredibly unfamiliar, as if hundreds of thousands of years had passed.

“Understood!”

The acolytes under him bowed and quickly retreated.

Even George and Bessita left the hall cautiously after bowing.

Bessita, who was the last to leave, gave Leylin an incomprehensible look and quickly withdrew.

.....

In the dark hours of the night, after completing one round of Kemoyin’s Pupil meditation technique, Leylin was lying in bed

resting. Suddenly, he opened his eyes.

Immediately after, a soft knocking came from outside.

“Come in! The door’s not locked!” Leylin got up and spoke indifferently.

The door creaked open, and a human figure dressed in a grey cloak walked in.

“Bessita! What can I do for you?” Leylin glanced at this girl with silvery white hair, his eyes giving off a mischievous aura.

“Lord Leylin, please forgive Bessita for her previous offences!”

Bessita’s voice was mild and gentle as she spoke softly. Following which, she removed the cloak that she was wearing and revealed a stark naked body that was underneath it.

Bessita’s body had matured from the time he had last seen her. Her body was extremely voluptuous and with exquisite snow-white skin; it seemed as if water would gush forward when the skin was pinched.

Bessita looked at Leylin as she slowly knelt down. In her ruby red eyes, there seemed to be a fawning look earnestly seeking forgiveness.

One might wonder about the feeling of having a beautiful and stunning girl kneeling in front of you, stark naked, for your forgiveness, in the wee hours of the night.

Right now Leylin had experienced it for himself.

However, his expression was serene, as if Bessita's seductive and delicate body was but a broken skeleton in his eyes.

Leylin looked over this intelligent, but also shrewd girl.

"You are smart, but at times, you're too smart for your own good!"

He raised his right hand and caressed Bessita's face, and then trailed it down to her breasts.

"You're trying to seduce me? Just with these two lumps of flesh?"

Leylin's right hand wantonly rubbed at Bessita's soft breasts. The girl moaned, her expression filled with pain.

Bessita suddenly felt an immense sense of dread attack her.

Her might as a level 3 acolyte was nothing to Leylin. What she did have confidence in, however, was her striking beauty.

However, looking at Leylin's icy gaze, she suddenly felt that all she had just done was shameless and laughable.

Leylin's cold eyes left her feeling suffocated.

Her body continuously trembled as cold sweat dripped down. With the passing of time, Bessita's body became flushed and her face pale. It was as if she could die from the lack of air at any given moment.

“However! Rejoice! To commemorate the previous ‘me’, I have decided to give you a chance!”

Just as when Bessita was about to faint, Leylin spoke softly.

Only then did she recollect herself, and she panted heavily. Previously, it was as if a giant hand was choking her. The feeling of being suffocated disappeared when Leylin spoke.

Bessita took in the fresh air in large gulps with teardrops on the verge of flowing.

There had never been a time where being able to breathe freely was something she considered a blessing.

“Come with me!”

Leylin shook his head and opened the door to a partitioned room.

Bessita trembled and picked up her cloak, which was on the floor, and covered her delicate, naked body.

She had been able to entice Leylin without feeling apprehensive, but now, all she felt was shame. Such a strange feeling made her turn beet red, wishing there was a hole that would swallow her up.

After going through the door to another room, Bessita found that she had come to a secret room that was entirely sealed.

It was a small room, and one could see traces of the bricks on the walls.

In the middle of the secret room, there was a cumbersome metal desk that was similar to that of an experimentation table. Fixed on the four corners of the table were handcuffs and legcuffs.

Looking at this metal desk, Bessita's face turned pale.

She wanted to retreat, yet she did not dare to. Then she realised that oddities were hanging on chamber walls.

For example, there was a short cudgel that was littered with small beads on its surface. There was also a large syringe filled with various glass pearls within, with a suction pad and handle and other strange add-ons.

Bessita's heart sank like a weighted rock.

Of course she was aware that many official Magi had strange fetishes.

She had even heard of a story where a professor in her academy ate a girl while she was still alive after having finished toying with her.

“Don't misunderstand, this isn't mine, but a gift left behind by the previous Magus...”

Leylin fetched a unique binding instrumentation made with cotton and metal chains from the wall. “But I realised that his hobbies are quite similar to my own, in the past...”

Here, Leylin was naturally referring to that unfortunate idiot who had died and allowed Leylin to take over his body.

Leylin didn't like Bessita since she had been taking advantage of him before. Hence, he was planning to teach her a lesson she wouldn't forget.

The previous Leylin had suffered a great deal at the hands of others, and had eventually died.

Leylin believed that since he had taken over everything that belonged to the previous Leylin, it might be his duty to take revenge on his behalf. It wasn't anything that difficult anyway.

“These items here have been modified and are exactly what ‘I’ liked.”

Leylin glanced at Bessita who was in front of him; a malicious smirk was on his face...

After Leylin willfully vented his feelings, he seemed to be completely fine the next morning and handled matters in the fort.

Bessita, however, struggled as she emerged from the secret room the second night.

Her face was completely pale and her bones seemed to have no feeling in them. The scent of blood was strong on her, and Bessita stayed in bed for a whole week before she could force herself to walk.

If this had happened before, acolytes would have expressed their disapproval and complained.

But now, even if Bessita were to be absent for seven days, they could only tolerate her behaviour. After all, not every acolyte could have relations with an official Magus, right?

She suffered repercussions after that incident, and every time she looked at Leylin, both her legs would involuntarily shake as if she had seen a devil.

Of course, Leylin didn't care about that.

Once he had used all the methods that he had gleaned from the previous Leylin's memories on Bessita, he never approached her again.

The reason for what he did to her wasn't because of some perverted desire or hobby. He simply wanted to punish her and take revenge for the original Leylin Farlier.

Hence, after heartily venting his anger, all matters regarding Bessita had been forgotten.

Leylin was currently patrolling the sea of Black Mandara Flowers.

These black flowers had petals that were the size of a palm. Atop were blue spots that were like stars, and in the night they would even give off milky white rays of light.

The Black Mandara Flower was a subdivision of the Mandara Flower. Their petals were an extremely precious resource for acolytes and even official Magi who specialized in negative energy.

In the external world, a Black Mandara Flower petal could sell for a staggering price of over 1,000 magic crystals!

And here, what Leylin had in front of him was a whole sea of these flowers!

“The resources in the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane are so bountiful that it makes one’s hair stand erect!” Leylin exclaimed even though it was not the first time he had seen them.

A pity that above this sea of Black Mandara Flowers there was a surveillance spell. Before he decided to turn his back on the light Magi, he had to temporarily restrain any notions of seizing the flowers for himself.

In addition to the surveillance spell, there were intricate probing spell formations at every entrance to the secret plane . The question of how to secretly transport these resources out was a very troublesome problem.

Now he could understand why the Four Seasons Garden wanted to erect a fort in this area.

Occupying a strategic location was just one aspect, but Four Seasons Garden could also not give up this huge sea of flowers.

Although the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane was extremely vast and had bountiful resources, this sea of Black Mandara Flowers was extremely valuable even amongst the other resources in here.

If not for this terrible location, the Four Seasons Garden may have most likely sent a large army to defend this area.

“Lord! Our task every day is to try harvest as many of these Black Mandara Flowers and transport them away before the enemy arrives!”

Beside the sea of flowers, an acolyte trailed behind Leylin and explained the concrete details.

“Ennea Rings bless us! As those damned dark Magi discovered several large-scale resource areas, skirmishes arose as a result. We will most likely be facing a large amount of dark Magi forces... There are still some dark Magi and acolytes who try to break through the defenses every once in a while to steal the resources. Furthermore, we also have to guard against certain light Magi...”

This acolyte smiled wryly.

“I understand! Anyway, our mission is to harvest all these flowers as soon as we can and fend off wandering Magi and acolytes. If we are in a situation of distress, we have to send a signal. Is that right?”

Leylin asked indifferently.

“Yes, that’s about it!” The acolyte’s smile turned even more bitter.

Such a tactic was plainly inviting Leylin and his party to dance at the edges of a sword and use their lives in exchange for resources.

“I got it!” Leylin spoke solemnly after a moment of silence.

Chapter 208: Conflict With Ciel

Leylin looked over the immeasurable number of black flowers in the distance as he calculated their progress.

As long as all these Black Mandara Flowers were harvested, the headquarters wouldn't have any reason to prevent him and the others from leaving.

All the acolytes that Leylin had previously met were currently in the sea of flowers, carrying simple containers made from green vines. Their hands were covered with rings of dark energy particles as they plucked the Black Mandara Flowers with great care.

“This progress is too slow!”

With this kind of harvesting speed, Leylin estimated that it would take at least another month before this field of flowers would be completely harvested.

The opposing dark Magi would never give them so much time.

“I must find a way to speed up the process!”

Leylin squatted on the ground. With his hands covered by the dark light of a magic spell, he touched the petals of the Black Mandara Flowers, a light flashing in his blue eyes.

Ding Ling Ling!

Suddenly, a series of shrill sounds, like those of a small bell, rang.

Buzz buzz! A barrier of white light was emitted to tightly surround the field of Black Madara Flowers.

“The defensive spell formation has been activated! There’s an intruder!”

An acolyte started to yell, “Everyone, beware!”

Whoosh! Suddenly, a dark silhouette darted out from the high grass surrounding the field of flowers.

Crack! Crack!

Two huge white skulls emerged from the hands of the black silhouette.

The skulls didn’t have bodies attached to them, and floated in the air spookily. Inside each of the skulls’ eye sockets was a red ball of continuously burning flames.

These huge skulls opened their jaws, revealing fine, sharp, white teeth as they bit into the white light barrier.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The white light of the barrier was blinking constantly, as if it would break at any moment.

“Oh!” The black silhouette exclaimed in surprise, seemingly unsatisfied with his own performance. Following which, a black aura consisting of energy particles appeared around his body.

Suddenly, the black energy aura emitted a serene light, which turned into two streaks of light as they hit the skulls.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

The red fire within the skull's eye sockets suddenly expanded, and the structure of the skulls expanded considerably. Cracks even appeared on the surface of the skull. It seemed that the energies inside were expanding too rapidly and the skulls were on the verge of bursting.

Following this transformation, the offensive power of these two skulls increased. The white light barrier kept shrinking, and in the end, it finally broke in front of the crestfallen acolytes.

“A semi-converted elemental Magus? We are finished!”

A more experienced acolyte collapsed to the ground with an expression filled with despair.

“Fear not! Lord Leylin is also an official Magus!” George held the small hand of the trembling Shiera.

“What would you know!” The previous acolyte, who had collapsed to the ground, yelled in despair, “Our side only has this newly advanced and outcasted Magus! On the other hand, our opponent is a powerhouse who has been an official Magus for dozens of years. Being a semi-converted elemental magus, all his spells are stronger by at least half! At this stage, he is simply invincible as compared to those newly advanced Magi!”

Believing that his end was nearing, this acolyte didn't care any more. He even started to be disrespectful towards Leylin.

“Hehe! A very interesting explanation, but quite accurate nonetheless!”

The black silhouette walked unhurriedly towards the flower field, and revealed himself to Leylin and the rest.

He was a young green-haired Magus. He was dressed in a strange black robe, which had a few green skulls and chains embroidered on it.

“He's from Kurute Academy, which is known for its methods of torture and use of the spirits of the dead!” Leylin's eyes flashed as he recognized this Magus in front of them.

This Kurute Academy was only a tiny faction within the dark Magi of the south coast.

They produced plenty of lunatics, and mentally unsound people. Even the other dark Magi could not stomach their actions, and hence, they only partook in sporadic missions and were often excluded from various operations.

The green haired Magus clasped his hands behind his back and greedily looked over the sea of Black Mandara Flowers.

“What an enchanting atmosphere... I can detect the taste of darkness...” The youth muttered.

Following which, he turned and stared at Leylin with his dark green eyes.

“Light Magi! Kneel before me, the great Lord Ciel, and offer to me your souls and devotion. Then I might consider letting you be my slaves...”

This Magus named Ciel had a rather proud demeanor, but Leylin could understand why.

The age of a Magus couldn't be determined just by looking at their physical appearance, but Leylin could estimate that this Ciel was around 50 years old based on the energy waves he was unknowingly releasing.

His being able to become a semi-converted elemental magus at such a young age did indeed give him the rights to be proud, but he had met the wrong opponent.

Leylin smirked, but before he even had the chance to speak, the acolyte that sunk to the ground previously had already hastened towards Ciel, kneeling and kissing the ground before Ciel.

“Esteemed Lord Ciel! I am willing to serve you! I will become your most loyal slave!”

It was clear that the actions of this acolyte was a complete surprise to everyone.

Next to Leylin, plenty of acolytes carried expressions of scorn. They clearly didn’t know that this acolyte who normally carried himself rather decently would turn into this kind of person at a crucial moment.

The other acolytes were able to conceal the internal struggle within them such that it did not show on their faces.

“Very good! I’ll accept you as a servant!” Ciel revealed a strange smile on his face as he proceeded to extend his left hand and gently wiped the face of the acolyte.

“Ahhh!”

White smoke rose, accompanied by the pained scream of the

acolyte.

Ciel's left hand was like a red-hot iron plate as it left a large black charred mark on the face of the acolyte.

While the acolyte was screaming, the Magus looked extremely excited as he slid his fingers over the acolyte's face repeatedly.

A little over ten seconds later, a complete rune mark was burned into the face of the acolyte.

The front of the mark resembled a skull, with a chain extending from within.

"Thank... Thank you my Lord for... this gift!"

The acolyte struggled to salute once more.

"Haha... After receiving my mark, you are now my slave forever!" Ciel laughed, then looked over at Leylin.

"What is it? Light Magus, are you scared silly?"

"Not really!" Leylin shook his head.

"I just think he's a bit pitiful, that's all!" Leylin pointed towards the acolyte who had half his face ruined, his facial muscles still

twitching.

“Why is that?” Ciel rubbed his fingers as slivers of white gas emerged from his fingers to form the shape of a skull.

The elemental particles surrounding his body was faintly discernable as his eyes emitted a dangerous light.

“Blurgh!” The acolytes behind Leylin all fell back, and some of them even doubled over and started to hurl.

The radiation from an official Magus, especially when voluntarily released from a powerful Magus with such a high degree of elemental conversion was something that acolytes found hard to deal with.

“He-will he be alright?”

George was supporting Shiera as he retreated quite a distance. He then glanced worriedly at Leylin, who had remained behind.

“Relax! Lord Leylin is very powerful!” As Shiera recovered, she also started to comfort her lover.

Even though she had previously seen Leylin in action, she couldn't quite understand how powerful he actually was. She only said those things to comfort George.

“It’s just that... Leylin is still newly advanced, I’m afraid that...” George held Shiera’s hand tightly.

Judging from how Ciel acted had before, one could tell he was probably crazy. If Leylin lost, then these acolytes would probably end up for the worse.

Shiera could only smile bitterly as she secretly prayed for Leylin.

“He’ll have to pay the price because he swore his loyalty to the wrong person!”

Leylin’s spoke indifferently as if he hadn’t even noticed Ciel’s previous magic display.

“What? You’re planning to...?” Ciel raised his eyebrows. He couldn’t understand. From the reports, it was said that this was a newly advanced Magus who was a mere potion master. How dare he ignore him?

Ciel pointed at Leylin!

It was as if the large skull had received a command and it charged towards Leylin, simultaneously spewing forth dark green flames!

Bang!

Leylin steeled himself for the attack with a nonchalant

expression and charged forth.

“Is he crazy?” Before Ciel could finish his sentence, Leylin uttered a single syllabled word.

Immediately a dark red light erupted forth from within Leylin’s body.

The Falling Star Pendant’s defence activated immediately and formed a dark red barrier around Leylin. As the light condensed, it turned into something that resembled an illusionary armor.

Boom!

Dark green flames exploded on Leylin’s body, though no harm was caused.

Leylin advanced, bathed in fire like the incarnation of an ancient fiery war god. He swung his right fist viciously.

Bam!

The large skull was blown away, leaving a trace of fine bone dust as it spun through the air.

Pow! After being sent upside down over a distance, the white skull finally broke apart.

“You...” Ciel was attempting to speak as he pointed towards Leylin.

But it was too late now!

Leylin kept his face blank and charged in front of Ciel.

He suddenly slashed with his hand, the red light around his hands extending and forming a crimson long sword.

Slash!

The long sword broke through the air and appeared in front of Ciel’s chest.

“Argh...” The muscles on Ciel’s face contorted, and just as the sword was about to pierce his body, numerous green chains emerged from within his body to form chainmail.

Chapter 209: Optimised And Easy

The red blade collided with the green chains, causing an intense wave of force.

Crack! Crack!

The long red blade shattered into pieces, and a part of the chain mail armour on Ciel's chest broke off. Several green rings had been chopped in half and fallen to the ground.

“You... You're not any normal Magus who has just advanced!”

Ciel retreated, his expression showing his regret.

Leylin was indifferent as he charged at him.

“Wait... Wait a minute! We can discuss this! I still have many... Argh!”

Although Ciel wanted to say more, Leylin did not give him the chance to do so.

He pursued Ciel and struck again, black scales covering his clenched fist and emitting a glossy black lustre.

The first punch! Ciel's chest was caved in, and countless green iron rings were shattered.

The second punch! Ciel's innate defense spell was utterly destroyed. He retreated with his chest caved in and blood dripping from the corner of his lips.

"Do you have any last words?" Leylin expressionlessly approached him.

"M-My mentor will seek revenge for me!" Ciel incessantly said like a broken record.

"Boring!" Leylin prepared his third attack!

Boom! Ciel's brain exploded like a watermelon, white and red liquids mixing together and spreading all over the ground.

The acolyte who had had his face branded was on the floor, staring blankly at the headless corpse that no longer had any life within it. He didn't even have the presence of mind to wipe off the blood that had splashed on his face.

"I... I... I..."

George gaped and shook Shiera's arm, "Was that person really a mighty semi-converted Magus? Are you sure he wasn't an acolyte?"

"Definitely! Just a glare from him could kill us!" Shiera forced a

laugh.

“Then... What kind of power must Lord Leylin have to have been able to defeat and even kill him?”

George watched Leylin, who was poking around Ciel’s corpse, with a complicated expression on his face.

“Lo... Lord...”

Only then, the acolyte standing at the side came to his senses.

Just then, there was an arrogant semi converted Magus. How did he just die like that at Lord Leylin’s hands?

“Now, how do we handle the matter of Lyhart’s desertion?”

The deserter acolyte sat mindlessly on the floor like a fool as he unconsciously repeated nonsense. The secret imprint that Ciel had left on him was extremely eye catching.

“There should be an established punishment by the alliance to punish all deserters, right? Do you actually need me to teach you that?”

Leylin shot a glance at the acolyte.

Although it was just a glance, the acolyte immediately retreated several steps, and even his calves turned wobbly.

“N—No, my Lord!”

This newly-turned traitor was tied up by a few others and sent to the fort. The acolytes present all displayed terror and dread on their faces.

“Lyhart’s finished!” an acolyte murmured.

As per the rules and regulations set by the light Magi alliance, all acolytes and Magi who defected to the enemy’s side received the worst punishments.

Lyhart had betrayed them so blatantly in front of Leylin and the many acolytes, and he even had a secret imprint from the opposing Magus. This was irrefutable evidence.

In this situation, death was the easiest way out.

If he had the misfortune to meet a strict judge, at the very least, his spirit would be extracted and tortured for a hundred years. His family and mentor would also have to face some calamities.

“Why are you so distracted? Get to work! Do you want to stay here all day?”

Leylin looked over at the stunned acolytes and exclaimed icily.

“Ah, yes, my lord!”

Only then did the acolytes respond and continue with their harvesting. Not even George and Shiera were spared.

If they did not finish harvesting this patch of Black Mandara Flowers, they would not be allowed to return to the Magus base camp. No matter how powerful Leylin was, he would eventually be pressured by the dark Magus forces.

It might not even take that long. If the enemy was less stressed and decided to focus 0.1% or even 0.01% of their attention on this place, they would be doomed.

Hence, the acolytes worked diligently, hoping they would complete their mission today and leave this damned place.

“Restore!”

At the other end, Leylin was in the middle of the sea of flowers. He drew the black scepter, muttering a single word.

Weng!

A ring of whiteness spread from the scepter, and like a thin thread, seeped into the ground.

At the same time, from the bottom of the flowers, the white spell formation appeared once again.

White threads that looked like spiderwebs surged, restoring the areas that had been destroyed by the dark magus.

[Jayle Defense formation—Second form! Defense against physical attacks: 20 degrees. Resistance against magical attacks... Energy in store: 34.9%]

A screen appeared in front of Leylin's eyes, presenting him with information about the spell formation.

With the help of the A.I. Chip, the restoration works were very successful. A few areas that had been damaged were perfectly repaired by the A.I. Chip simulating and Leylin physically fixing them.

“But the defensive capabilities of this formation are much too weak...”

Leylin stroked his chin, wondering if he should modify this spell formation to increase its defense.

As the Magus who stood guard here, Leylin was able to gain a portion of the Black Mandara Flowers, the ratio was so miserable that he cared little for it.

However, the rate at which the acolytes completed their task was directly related to how soon he would be able to leave. If there were attacks everyday, how would the acolytes harvest the petals?

Hence, Leylin's first priority was to ensure the safety of the acolytes so they could finish the task as quick as possible.

“I should just wait until it's late at night and finish it myself!”

Leylin looked at the acolytes who were bending their backs and working like farmers, a gloomy look in his eyes.

It wasn't that he didn't trust the acolytes, but he was used to having some trump cards.

He could also come up with methods to increase the rate of harvesting. As long as he increased the rate at which the A.I. Chip operated, and prioritised this task, it would take but a few days.

It was highly possible that by that time, the acolytes would be able to work quicker.

.....

In the blink of an eye, about half a month had passed.

In Eternal River Plains' secret plane, the round disc in the sky began to descend, leaving a shadow on the ground.

The Magi organisation that had constructed this secret plane had used some sort of spell and structured it so that there was a sun, moon, and different seasons.

However, based on Leylin's hypothesis and the A.I. Chip's calculations, the sun and moon inside the plane had a hint of the energy of the original celestial bodies, which those ancient Magi were able to project into the secret plane using an unknown method

Leylin was in awe of the ancient Magi's methods and boldness.

In Teljose City, the humans had made use of the volcano to allow increased production in its vicinity through the use of a spell, and just this had left Leylin agape. However, compared to the ancient Magi who could take the stars, embrace the moon, cause storms with one wave of their hands, and cast rain with another wave of their hands, Leylin had to bow down in inferiority.

“Not only is Lord Leylin a mighty Magus, he actually specialises in the study of plants!”

In the sea of flowers, two acolytes who were nearest to him were in conversation while their hands were busy.

“That's a given; after all, he is an official Magus! It's not something we acolytes can compare to.”

The male acolyte who had just spoken had short red hair. At this moment, there was a layer of blue light coating his hands. After rubbing his fingers, several strands of blue thread coiled itself around the Black Mandara Flowers.

Ka-Cha! Ka-Cha!

The sound of a flower being cut was heard. Following which, the petals of that Black Mandara Flower floated down slowly from its stem and was kept safely by the acolyte, who placed it inside a bag.

“Previously, every petal required a large consumption of magic power and spiritual force to acquire. Even Krall, who was the best amongst us, could only pluck 20 petal pieces in a day! However, ever since Lord Leylin imparted a new method to us, even I can harvest over 40 petals in a single day...”

The red haired acolyte had a look of admiration.

“With this kind of speed, as long as we endure for a couple more days, we will be able to leave this damned place!”

The other acolyte who spoke revealed an obvious hint of longing, “I don’t wish to stay for another day in this place! With so many dark Magi and acolytes coming to attack us each day, we would have died over a hundred times if not for Lord Leylin here!”

Boom!

At this moment, the alert from the defense spell formation had sounded. However, these two acolytes seemed to have not heard it at all, as they continued to diligently harvest the petals.

“Say...Who do you think is the unfortunate one today?”

The red haired acolyte asked with some schadenfreude.

“It should be another official Magus. Regular acolytes do not have such large energy wave fluctuations!” The other acolyte creased his brows before stooping down again to pluck more petals.

“Anyways, with Lord Leylin around, what’s there to fear?”

“You’re right!” The red haired acolyte nodded his head and began his day’s chores.

.....

At this moment, within the castle’s walls.

In a gloomy, moist, and dark underground prison cell devoid of light, Leylin strode forward, carrying a black clothed figure on his arms.

Crash! The cell gate was opened, and Leylin tossed the person he carried into the cell without a care.

Bang! As flesh and the hard floor made contact, there was a loud thudding noise.

The person who was previously unconscious was now awake.

Chapter 210: Handover

“You...you dare imprison me!? I swear on my name, Jocelyn Lena, that I definitely won’t let you off!”

This Magus, who was called Jocelyn Lena, donned a black robe. Her hair was curly, and her eyeliner make-up was extremely thick. Dark circles were prominent under her eyes, making it look as if she had not slept in days.

She had numerous bizarre silver piercings on her skin, and she also had a few earrings.

The general impression that she gave was that she was a non-mainstream teenage girl who had taken a wrong step in life.

“Jocelyn, yes?”

Leylin stood by the door, snapping his fingers.

Immediately after, the metal door seemed to have developed a life of its own and automatically closed. Meanwhile, metal chains climbed and locked the cage, and then branded the symbol of a black snake onto the entrance of it.

“I don’t care who you are. As you are a dark Magus attacking us to pilfer the Four Seasons Garden’s resources, I hereby arrest you on the account of attempted robbery. Someone will take you away soon. Once you are at the light Magi’s headquarters, I imagine

you'll have to start thinking of ways to escape your fate of being burned at the stake."

Leylin said expressionlessly, and then commanded a nearby acolyte, "I've temporarily suppressed their abilities, so watch them well till the defense squad takes over!"

"Yes, my lord!" The acolyte bowed deeply.

In these past few days, Leylin had given a little demonstration of his power, and that had been enough to instill fear into these acolytes.

All the dark Magi who had come to provoke them were easily taken care of by Leylin within a few rounds, whether they were acolytes or official Magi.

Just the number of Magi taken captive was enough to fill the fort's jail to the seams. Leylin had no choice but to notify the defense squad. They worked out a schedule where they would take the prisoners away every few days.

"This power isn't something that an ordinary Magus could even hope for! This Lord Leylin must be some amazing, important person!" the acolyte roared madly in his heart as he lowered his head.

Leylin cared little about this acolyte's mental activities, and he cared even less about the female prisoner Magus, who was cursing

hysterically. He shook his head and left the underground dungeon.

“Just wait! My uncle absolutely won’t let you off!”

From within the dungeon, Jocelyn was hatefully saying, “My uncle became a semi-converted Magus twenty years ago, and entered the secret plane with me. The moment he finds out what happened to me, he’ll definitely come save me! When that happens, I’ll—”

“That’s enough, Jocelyn! Can you be quiet?”

A helpless voice that held a hint of bitterness sounded from the opposite jail cell.

A curly haired middle-aged man appeared from the shadows and awkwardly greeted Jocelyn.

“Uncle-Uncle Luge, why are you here?”

Jocelyn covered her mouth, completely stunned.

“I was actually captured and brought here three days ago,” The curly-haired man called Luge forced a smile.

“The Magus guard in charge of this fortress, Leylin, seems to have reached the peak of a rank 1 Magus. I felt the terrifying undulations that could only belong to Magi who have reached the

top.”

Jocelyn was stunned. The sole person she was counting on had long since been captured, and thinking back to how she had been cursing incessantly, she had looked as foolish as a clown.

.....

“These are the Black Mandara Flower’s petals that we gathered today. They have had spells cast on them to ensure their freshness for at least fifteen days.”

Leylin pointed at a pile of materials that had been piled neatly to the side, and then at a few Magi who were in black robes and had their hands and legs cuffed, “These are the dark Magi caught recently. Take them away as well.”

“Yes, my lord!”

The one taking the petals and Dark Magi for Leylin was also an official Magus who was followed by a few team members of the same rank. In front of Leylin, however, he could not help but lower his body and spoke with honorifics.

In the Magus World, whether one was a light or dark Magus, the basic principle was that power was everything.

The team leader was only a semi-converted Magus, and Leylin had passed several dark Magi of that strength to him.

In battle, taking an official Magus captive was obviously much more difficult than simply defeating or killing them.

Hence, after being made aware of Leylin's abilities, the team leader was unable to treat Leylin condescendingly and looked like he was meeting his boss every time he came.

“Hm! Three are official Magi, of which one is female, and thirteen are acolytes...”

This female Magus was naturally Jocelyn, whose complexion was deadly pale as if she had been dealt a serious blow and did not dare to provoke Leylin.

The team leader quickly recorded this information down and signed his name on a form.

Afterwards, he couldn't help but greeting him using Magus etiquette.

“Lord Leylin! Your accomplishments in the field have far surpassed mine. Once we return to the main headquarters, your rewards and contribution points will be given to you all at once!”

As it was basically a war in the secret plane, the prisoners that Leylin had taken captive could be turned into merit points.

Not only could merit points be used to exchange for special items that could only be found within the Eternal River Plains' secret plane from the large light Magi organisations, it could also be used to obtain unique items from other academies.

This included advanced knowledge, improved spell formations, precious potions, and the like.

“Alright!” Leylin nodded.

Based on his estimations, if the merit points he had gained could be converted into magic crystals, he would have least several million. This meant that soon, he could leave this place behind.

As a better method for harvesting had been provided, about half of the Black Mandara Flowers had been picked, and only a relatively small amount was left.

At the rate they were working at, the Black Mandara Flowers would be completely harvested in less than four days. And at that time, Leylin and the others would be able to leave this damned place.

Every time he saw the defense squad coming in fully armed, Leylin was filled with annoyance!

.....

As the goods that were to be transported were of extreme

importance, the means of transportation provided to the transportation team was the Toucan.

This type of bird had a large body, and when matured, could grow up to ten metres tall.

Its beak drooped downwards, forming a large space that was basically a room that could store many items and even humans!

The team leader split up his team evenly and directed them into the beaks of three Toucans, leaving the best spot for himself. On top of the box full of Black Mandara Flower petals, he began to rest.

At the thought that he was sleeping on top of several million magic crystals, his heart began to burn involuntarily.

If not for the almost abnormal strictness that the light Magi alliance had at the entrance checks, and the fact that it was impossible to smuggle things out, even he might have harboured some terrible thoughts.

It was warm in the Toucan's beak, and even when it was flying high in the sky, not a current of air came through. It was very comfortable, and as the team leader shut his eyes, he began to fall asleep.

Crash!

All of a sudden, the surroundings rocked and several boxes were overturned and fell to the ground.

“What’s happening?”

He exclaimed in shock.

Immediately after, a secret imprint by his ear brightened. “Leader, it’s an enemy attack! It’s the dark Magi!”

The voice of his subordinate travelled from the imprint, and he sounded fearful.

“Those wretched things!” He cursed, and shouted through his secret imprint, “Prepare for landing; all members, get ready for war!”

Boom!

Before he had finished speaking, an intense explosion sounded, followed by squawks of pain from the Toucan he was riding in.

Flames swept through in a horizontal line, burning through the Toucan’s tough beak and revealing the blue sky.

Whooosh!

Large amounts of cold wind flowed in, and the boxes filled with Black Mandara Flower petals were strewn across the floor.

“Despicable! Land quickly!” The team leader hurriedly yelled.

If he lost these resources, all the blame would be placed on him. How could he not be anxious?

The Toucan was calling weakly.

Finally, as if the flying Toucan could no longer take on any more attacks, its entire body lost balance and fell from the sky like a rock.

Rumble!

The Toucan’s huge body smashed into some shrubbery and left a deep indent on the ground. Various little animals revealed themselves and quickly escaped in the opposite direction.

“Pah! Pui! Pui!”

Covered in dirt and grime, the team leader emerged from the Toucan’s beak and attempted to spit out the grass and leaves in his mouth.

“I swear I will learn a flight spell when I go back this time!”

The leader vowed vehemently. It honestly felt terrible to be hurtled through the air.

“Unfortunately, you won’t be getting the chance to do that!”

An ominous voice sounded, and several people in dark Magus attire with green light shining in their eyes surrounded him.

“Oh my! It seems I’m quite popular, eh?”

Looking at this scene, the team leader looked to be extremely dumbfounded, and just stared blankly at the opposing the dark Magi.

“Wofter magic arrows!”

A shrewd light flashed in the leader’s eyes, and his clothes exploded, countless fine needles flying towards the surrounding Magi.

“Go!”

He howled, and streams of lights and shadows flashed, rushing out in all directions to break out of the circle of people around him.

At this moment, he could clearly the state around him.

The Toucans, which served as a mode of transportation, had all been brought down, and were being surrounded by numerous dark Magi!

Chapter 211: To Return

In this situation, even though he was the leader of the defense squad, he had no other options but to flee.

Woosh!

A figure moved extremely quickly, with energy waves fluctuating about him.

The surrounding dark Magi had been stunned while he used a spell to launch himself away, and the leader took this opportunity to dash out of the circle, flickering every now and then.

At the very last second while he was attempting to escape, all he saw was his squad members being torn to pieces by colourful bursts of dark magic.

“Beta, Gogu... I’ll definitely avenge you!”

Gritting his teeth, a spell formation began to flicker, as if he was about to activate some spell.

Peng!

Suddenly, black hands extended from the shadows and grabbed his ankle!

“Thinking of running?”

A mass of green fog rapidly drew close, and he could vaguely see a huge figure.

The large figure raised his right arm, grabbing towards the team leader's head!

“Damn it! I don't care anymore!” The leader's face turned red, and a necklace around his neck exploded, sending out immense magic undulations that formed a Knight's lance technique, which thrust towards that huge figure!

Tssss! The dragon lance actually produced sound as it streaked across the sky, and even sparks were generated on it.

Ka-cha!

The dragon lance collided with the giant's large hands.

Under the disbelieving eyes of this team leader, the spell that he had spent a huge sum on to protect his life was slowly torn apart in the grip of those large hands.

The large hands didn't stop moving, and they grabbed ahold of the leader's head!

“Ah!” He screamed, a translucent crystal helm appearing on his

head.

Crack!

The hands cracked the helm easily, and his skull was subsequently crushed, producing the ear-piercing sounds of breaking bones.

Thud! The now headless corpse fell to the ground, blood gushing out from its neck. Within ten seconds, the floor was dyed red.

“Have they been rescued?” The giant surrounded by fog asked.

“Reporting to my lord! They have all been rescued. Three official Magi, and thirteen acolytes! Not one more or less!” A dark Magus respectfully gave an account to the giant.

At the same time, beside the two other dead Toucan bodies, several Magi who had been captured by Leylin were rescued from their confinement.

“Listen up. I don’t care who you used to be, but based on the dark Magi’s rules and regulations, you are now our prisoners. Now, you have two options. One is to pay a ransom, and the other is to service us for thirty years for free! After thirty years, we will let you go...”

A dark Magus announced loudly in front of these prisoners.

Jocelyn and her uncle's faces turned ashen. For dark Magi like them, rather than being saved by these people, it was much better to be sent to the light Magi!

After all, the light Magi were more trustworthy and easier to talk to.

The moment they fell into the hands of other dark Magi organisations, it became impossible to tell what their fates were going to be.

However, their shackles had not been undone, and while they had their magic and spiritual force, they were unable to activate and use it. They were akin to regular people and were unable to resist.

In front of the giant surrounded by green fog, a faint black gas condensed, forming a cloaked black figure.

“How is it? The numbers are right! What about my rewards?”

“Don't worry, we won't count you out!” The giant tossed a black pouch to him.

The figure caught it and looked at it closely before keeping it, looking satisfied.

“But what’s the point of catching them, and then offering us this information for us to save them? What are your plans?”

The giant asked.

The cloaked person pulled off his cloak, revealing a crimson, masked face. This was naturally Blood Rogue, Leylin’s disguise.

The organisation before him was the Thousand Meddling Hands, the dark Magi organisation that Leylin had joined not too long ago.

“It’s obviously so I’ll get two portions of rewards! One from the light Magi, and another from you!”

“After all, at the light Magi’s end, after these prisoners are handed over, it matters little to me whether they live or die. If they dare to dock my merit points because of this, I’ll inform the elders!”

Leylin grinned, pointing at the prisoners who were unwillingly signing contracts.

“There’s something you get out of this as well, isn’t there? I doubt you’ll let these Magi go so easily...”

“Haha...” The giant nodded in agreement, not looking the least bit sorry.

“Though we’re all dark Magi, they’re from small organisations or are wandering Magi. For us, they are unpredictable elements. No matter how many of them die, nobody really cares.”

“Also, I want 40% of the Black Mandara Flower petals from this batch! That is a part of the rules!” Leylin spoke up.

Capturing dark Magi and getting Giant to act the part of a good-hearted Samaritan and save them was just a part of the plan. Leylin’s main objective was still to gather resources!

After all, how could Leylin not be the least bit interested after seeing such a huge amount of resources slip by under his watch?

“Of course! These are the Thousand Meddling Hands’ rules! For those who provide information and news, they can obtain 40% of profit.”

Giant nodded, “Do you want the flowers or magic crystals?”

Without waiting for Leylin to state what he wanted, he continued, “If you want ingredients, you can just take two boxes of the Black Mandara Flower petals right now! If you want magic crystals, we’ll need to sell them first. I can’t guarantee the price, but it definitely won’t be lower than 80% of the market price. In addition, I’ll be taking 10% of your total profits!”

“Magic crystals! I’m in urgent need of magic crystals now, and I want payment in advance. If you can pay me right now, you can

take 10%!”

Leylin thought about it for a while. Black Mandara Flowers were basically useless to him right now, and the spell marks on them were a little troublesome as well. The ancient teleportation spell formation that he had discovered previously required a large amount of magic crystal essence to activate.

Hence, he desperately needed magic crystals, and he needed a lot of them to be of high quality!

“Oh?” Giant looked Leylin up and down, seeming to be surprised. “It looks like you’re pretty hard up now. Don’t worry, I’ll pay you in advance!”

All the resources were here and Giant wasn’t at a disadvantage, so he appeared to be very generous.

Giant passed a thick stack of magic crystal cards over to Leylin.

“The amount is right!” Leylin counted and then told Giant. “I will be leaving this place in approximately four days, but there might be some resistance. Hence, I’ll need your help!”

“No problem!” Giant chuckled.

“I’ll command the nearby Hell Cliff Army to look like they are going to attack. The people we have in the light Magi alliance will also help you.”

Leylin nodded slightly.

Actually, right after finding out he had been assigned to an area that was thoroughly surrounded by dark Magi, Leylin had quickly contacted Giant.

With the influence of his connections with Giant, the opposing dark Magi slowed their attacks.

Hence, those Leylin dealt with were mainly wandering dark Magi and acolytes. At most, there were some small organisations, but the real large powers did not appear at all.

After all, with Leylin guarding this area for over half a month and multiple dark Magi suddenly disappearing, would it not have attracted the attention of the larger Dark Magi organizations?

“Yeah! With the merit points you accumulated here, you’re sure to be promoted to a better and higher ranking position. At that time, don’t forget our agreement.”

Giant waved, and numerous dark Magi placed all the materials on a huge ground lizard and rapidly left the place.

At the same time, the green fog around Giant became increasingly dense.

“I understand!” Leylin guaranteed.

Leylin was mentally prepared.

Since he had received benefits from the dark Magi, he naturally had to pay them back.

“You’ll always be a dark Magus! I hope you won’t forget that...” Giant’s voice became softer and softer, and the green fog dispersed, leaving behind Leylin, who was in deep thought.

.....

“Magus Leylin, here is your order of transfer! Due to your exemplary performance in Zone 13, the alliance has given you a reward! You will be transferred to the alliance’s headquarters.”

A Magus in black uniform respectfully spoke to Leylin.

Though he was an official Magus, he did not dare put on airs.

This was no joke! Leylin was someone who could easily take care of a semi-converted elemental Magus! Would he dare offend such a person while he was just a newly advanced Magus?

“Sure! Wait a bit; we’ll go after I pack up.” Leylin smiled gently.

“Take your time! I’m not in a hurry!” The Magus quickly waved his arms.

Leylin nodded and called for Number 2 and Number 3, who had always stayed indoors and seldom went out, and had been hiding their power. They were to pack up the bedroom and convene the acolytes in the fortress to complete the last ceremony.

“I’m leaving!”

Before he left, Leylin turned around and gazed at the fort.

The surrounding Black Mandara Flowers had been completely harvested, leaving behind a bare field.

This was an area that was surrounded by dark Magi on three sides. If anything happened, this was the first place to be attacked.

“Now, I can only hope that the scroll and potions I left behind for George will be able to save his life!”

If he wanted to transfer George and Sheila out of this place, he would need to work from headquarters.

Leylin already had made his plans. If it was not troublesome, he would help out, especially since they were good friends. If he could do anything to help, he would!

However, he now had to return to the headquarters before he could do anything of that nature.

Chapter 212: Merit Points

As for that girl Bessita, Leylin had long since thrown her to the back of his mind.

Although she had plotted against him before, she had already been punished for what she had done.

Now that their debts had been settled, whether this girl would end up alive or dead would depend on her luck. What did that have to do with Leylin himself?

In the Four Seasons Garden's entrance to the secret plane.

Buildings were densely crowded around the large platinum door that had been erected at the entrance to the secret plane.

There were two rows of Magi and acolytes queueing up near the entrance to the secret plane.

Before them was an exchange area set up for their merit points.

The Four Seasons Garden would take a portion of their loot as a commission, leaving the rest for the magicians to keep. However, while that may have been the case, they still preferred to exchange their items into merit points for resources that better fit them, or even magic crystals for their convenience.

All of these things could be exchanged for here.

Hence, Leylin estimated that excluding the loot that was secretly kept by the magicians, fifty to sixty percent of the resources from the secret plane were acquired by the Four Seasons Garden.

Weng!

At this moment, a bright red light appeared in front of the platinum door.

The beam of red light seemed to have an intelligence of its own, directly shining upon a Magus who seemed to be flustered.

“Take him away!”

A Magus guard came forward and waved his arm.

Two people wearing metal armour with runes embedded onto them held the poor fellow on both sides.

“Ah! No!”

The Magus called out in despair. At this moment, two fireballs the size of fists had already been tossed at the two armoured men.

Boom!

The flames swept the area, a heat wave continuously radiated outwards, causing the surroundings magicians to duck.

After the flame dissipated, the two armoured figure were still standing there unscratched. Even the surfaces of their armour had no blemishes.

“Attacking an enforcer, one more count to his crime! Take him away!”

The Magus guard’s expression was cold. With his command, the two armoured figures walked forward and suppressed the resisting Magus.

“What a pity! That Magus definitely tried to smuggle something out and even thought of deceiving them...”

A Magus standing beside Leylin lamented.

Leylin nodded his head. He knew that any resources from the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane would have a special aura which would disappear once it was brought to the outside world. Although that would not change any of the resources’ properties, the light Magi used it to make a sensory spell formation.

If any magicians were to smuggle resources out, this spell formation would immediately detect the aura of the magician.

Hence, the Four Seasons Garden and other light Magi organisations had devised a spell formation for that. Until now, not one had been able to successfully smuggle anything out.

Leylin knew of those spell formations, so in the previous operation, he did not wish to have the Black Mandara Flowers as his reward, but instead wanted magic crystals.

“Welcome! Welcome, Magus Leylin!”

Passing through various buildings, Leylin came to the zone where the enforcers worked.

This time, Dolorin personally welcomed him.

His attitude was very good this time, and it looked as there was a hint of apology in his tone as well.

The previous time Leylin had come, Dolorin had assumed that Leylin was just a Magus who was discriminated against. He had been assigned to a place like Zone 13 and it seemed unlikely that he would live past a few days, quickly becoming a corpse in the wilderness. Hence, his attitude had been fearful, and he had acted like he was chasing away a nuisance that would bring about the plague.

Now, with Leylin’s various achievements in battle, he could not hold himself back.

Goodness! Even he was just a little stronger than a semi-converted elemental Magus. Leylin, however, had defeated almost a dozen Magi of this strength in half a month.

Recently, Leylin had been transferred to the headquarters at the entrance. Based on the order, it seemed he was being put in an important position.

In the transfer of personnel, there were higher-ups in the Four Seasons Garden who spoke highly of him.

This meant that Leylin wasn't alone and had a backing! A very powerful backing!

Dolorin was now very regretful of his actions in the past and decided to welcome Leylin personally, hoping to improve relations with him.

“Vice team leader Dolorin! Long time no see!”

Leylin nodded slightly. He was already an adult and appear to be very enthusiastic, making Dolorin feel comfortable.

Though he was aware this was just an act, Dolorin was still surprised.

Magi were usually very antisocial people. In general, other than staying in laboratories to do research and occasionally teaching acolytes, they did not partake in activities to make connections.

Hence, Magi were very stiff in this sort of situation. Those like Leylin who were young, powerful, and socially competent were like a different species altogether!

Dolorin exclaimed that he was ‘abnormal’ in his heart, feeling it would be very difficult to deal with him.

To send Magi like him away, the price was something incomparable to regular Magi. He had been too harsh previously, and Dolorin was extremely unwilling to incur the wrath of a Magus who had a bright future ahead of himself.

These thoughts flashed in his head, but Dolorin’s face was unchanging, a smile stretching across his face.

“Magus Leylin! Your merit points, this time, are extremely high! I have brought it personally to you!” Dolorin handed over a medal-like item to him.

Leylin reached for it.

The medal felt rather heavy given its size, which meant that had been made of some kind of alloy with a high density. In addition, the medal was ice cold to the touch.

At the front side of the medal was the Four Seasons Garden’s insignia and at the back, it was a small screen.

On the screen, there was a record which read, “Leylin Farlier. Merit points: 563. Status: Locked!”

“This medal has recorded the aura of your spiritual force. Apart from you, nobody else can use it. If you want to use the merit points, you have to unlock it first...”

Dolorin explained the workings of the medal.

“Oh?” Upon hearing that, Leylin inserted some spiritual force into the medal.

Ka-chak! At the same time, the sound of a lock opening was heard, and the entire medal began to ripple with light.

This light was a thin layer of dark green. Though it was bright, it was not piercingly so, and it engulfed the medal within.

A short moment later, after the light dispersed, the words on the screen on the medal changed.

The name and merit points were the same as before, but on the column in the back, a red “Locked” had turned into a green “Unlocked.”

“Huh, it’s really convenient!” Leylin was somewhat surprised. In the Magus world, everyone’s spiritual force was unique, and could be used as an individual’s password. Hence, such a locking mechanism was very advanced. It was not inferior to even the

retina scanning of his previous world, but it was even more convenient.

“Haha... Leylin, you haven’t been to our exchange centre yet huh? The items available are plentiful! You, who has that many merit points, make me a little envious!”

Dolorin said.

“Really? Then I must really go and have a look!” Leylin smiled. Dolorin naturally did not say that on an impulse; it seemed that he was trying to make amends for his hostility before, and it seemed that he meant to do it through the exchange centre.

After all, he had been in the organisation for many years. He knew that even if it was exchanging for resources in times of war, there were still some good items that could not be exchanged for merit points. There were bound to be requirements of rank and identity. Furthermore, there were different benefits offered based on who was redeeming the merit points.

Obviously, this vice leader of the Magus guards had a rank much higher than Leylin’s.

“Haha, of course! We’ll go now!”

Dolorin put a huge smile on his face, though in actuality, his heart was throbbing in pain! Even he, with a somewhat decent rank, had a limit to how much of the monthly allocation he could

use! Once that limit was passed, he had to pay the full price in merit points! Looking at Leylin's attitude, it looked like today he would have to apologise through a large compensation in merit points!

Since the words were already out, Dolorin had little choice but to bring Leylin to Four Seasons Garden's merit exchange centre.

The exchange centre was a huge white building, which had a roof that pointed up in a conical fashion. The curve was beautiful, and surrounding it, there was a divine light from the defensive spell formation around it, which caused people to stop in their tracks to admire it.

With Dolorin as a guide, Leylin successfully entered this place without any obstructions.

After passing through a pure white passage, Dolorin brought Leylin to a hall that was similar to the trading centre in the Four Seasons Garden.

"The exchange of merit points issued by the Four Seasons Garden is allowed in the entire light Magi alliance. Here, you can see precious resources that are not limited to only our academy, such as high-level knowledge and some exotic items."

Dolorin continued on, but Leylin was already dazzled by the large screen that was basically a menu.

Compared to the exchange centre of the Four Seasons Garden, the amount and rarity of the resources were obviously of a higher level.

The crystallised elemental energy particles that could only be purchased in limited amounts in the Nightless City were sold in bulk here. One could buy as much as they wanted!

There were also various precious potions that were useful to Magi in breaking through the spiritual force bottleneck. They were in plain view, causing many Magi to halt their steps.

“Here, all internal members who are vice team leaders or have higher positions have a special privilege, and are able to exchanges for items with 10% off the price!”

Dolorin waved, seeming to be very generous.

He went forward to a counter and knocked on the glass window. “Put everything he wants on my account, under my quota. Do you understand?”

Leylin followed behind, “Then I’m not going to hold back!”

Chapter 213: New Appointment

Dolorin had seen Leylin's merit point card and knew that Leylin only had five or six hundred points there.

Even if Leylin were to use them all up, it was still within his spending limit, which was why he was acting rich and very generous.

"I understand, my lord!"

All the personnel here seemed to know Dolorin. After receiving a blood-red crystal card from Dolorin, one of the employees smiled at Leylin, "My lord! As Lord Dolorin has used his authority, all items on the screen will be sold to you at a price of 10% off."

"Good!"

Leylin nodded. "Give me three portions of Fantasy Flowers!"

This type of flower was an essential ingredient in brewing ancient potions. Leylin had thought they were extinct on the south coast, but to his surprise, he had actually found it here!

"Alright! Each is 50 merit points!"

The worker took Leylin's card and swiped it on a card reader.

Beep! A clear sound came from the medal.

Immediately after the number on the screen behind changed from 563 to 428.

After confirming that the transaction had gone through, he quickly passed three crystals the size of a fist to Leylin. Within the crystal, the phantom of a little white flower could clearly be seen.

This little flower was very pretty with its translucent petals and roots. One could almost see the veins in the flower. At the bright yellow heart of the flower, several faint yellow stamens delicately revealed themselves.

Sealed within the crystal, it appeared to be floating just like in a dream.

“A Fantasy Flower!”

As he took the three crystals, Leylin murmured under his breath.

“The moment precious plant ingredients like these are exposed to the air, they will quickly dissipate. Hence, crystallisation has been used to preserve them. The way to undo this magic is to...”

The worker quickly informed him of the important procedures.

Leylin nodded and kept these words in mind. He carefully put the

items away, pointed at a line of text on the screen, and said, “I’ve always admired Master Tywin’s potioneering diary. I want that.”

Dolorin’s gaze followed Leylin’s finger and fell upon the little words on the monitor. “Condition of Master Tywin’s potioneering diary: Half of it is lost. Fixed price of exchange: 100 Merit points.”

His face stiffened. From the looks of it, Leylin was going to use up all his merit points in one go.

However, he had come here with the mentality of sacrificing his wealth to avoid a calamity. Since he hadn’t really used many of his quota this month, even if Leylin used up all of his own points, he would still be able to afford it. At the most, he would be hard pressed for merit points this month, so he did not oppose Leylin.

Another 90 merit points were spent, and a diary with a black cover, which was not in the best condition, was passed to Leylin. He could not contain the happiness brimming about his face.

“I also want that ancient potion formula, as well as...”

Leylin openly pointed out the precious resources and high-level knowledge he wanted. There were some items that he had searched high and low for to no avail, and there was information that only light Magi academies were privy to, and could not be bought easily. Now, however, they had all appeared on the table of items he could exchange his merit points for.

Minutes later, the numbers on Leylin's merit card had rapidly decreased until they had reached 0.

Even if they had been working there for a long time, it was rare for the people working here to see a customer spending so much in one go.

Dolorin could feel his heart aching. Leylin had pretty much used up his spending limit for that month, but at this point, he just gave a sigh of relief. "Haha... You've spent so much in one go. I'm afraid you might be breaking some sort of record here..."

At that instant, he was stunned.

All he saw was a bright smile on Leylin's face as he produced an identification token, passing it to the person at the counter.

"Based on the rules I saw, if I don't have any more merit points, I can use contribution points from the Four Seasons Garden to exchange for items at a ratio of 2:1, right?"

At that moment, Dolorin could feel that Leylin's smile was akin to that of a devil's smirk, and he felt that he had fallen into a bottomless abyss.

Moments later, Leylin emerged from the exchange centre with a look of satisfaction on his face. Dolorin, on the other hand, had an icy expression and bade farewell as quickly as possible.

The amount that Leylin had spent at the exchange centre had far surpassed his limit. He even had to pay a portion with his own money! It was no wonder that Dolorin did not look to be in a good mood.

However, he seemed to be considering something and hesitated to turn against Leylin.

“Yet another pitiful person constrained by rules and regulations!” Leylin glanced at the figure of Dolorin as he left.

The lifespans of official Magi were quite long. Hence, they were quite tolerant of those at the same level of power as them, and could coexist harmoniously.

Dolorin and Leylin were in the same organisation, so it was inevitable that they would meet every day.

He had done Leylin wrong when he had first met him, so even though Leylin might have done a little too much, Dolorin still tolerated it.

However, in this situation, Dolorin had, from the victimiser, become the victim. If any conflicts happened with Leylin in the future, the public opinion would be biased against him.

If Leylin planned to continue in the light Magi camp, it would be unwise for him to abandon his reputation and lose his cool over such a small matter.

However, Leylin wasn't just a light Magus! The covert mission he had been given by the Thousand Meddling Hands had placed Leylin on the opposite side of the entire light Magi faction.

What was worse was that Leylin was unable to decline the demands of the dark Magi organisation, in which there was actually a powerful rank 2 Magus! He was linked to the entire dark Magi faction in every way possible.

Hence, Leylin estimated that even if he were able to free himself from the mission, it would be impossible for him to stay in the Four Seasons Garden.

There was a large possibility that when he met with Dolorin in the future, they would be enemies. If Leylin didn't take advantage of him now, he would just be an idiot.

As for Dolorin's position as the vice team leader of the defense squad, Leylin lamented upon it for a while and then placed it at the back of his mind.

He went to the heavily-guarded centre structure built by the Four Seasons Garden in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. He waited to be granted entrance and receive a new mission.

In an office that had furniture shaped from plants, Leylin once again saw Reynold, the head of the Four Seasons Garden.

“Lord Reynold!” Leylin bowed, the spiritual force concealment method he had obtained from the old witch operating at full speed.

Behind Reynold’s gold-rimmed glasses were a pair of pupils brimming with wisdom. They were fixated on Leylin, occasionally flashing with distrust.

“Magus Leylin! Your accomplishments at Zone 13 have been noted by us elders!”

After some time, Reynold did not notice anything suspicious from his observations, so he eventually began speaking in a light tone.

“We all agree that being a Magus guard is a total waste of your talent. You should be promoted to a more suitable role that can allow you to fully exhibit your abilities.”

Leylin looked respectful, but he was inwardly rolling his eyes. What ‘more suitable role’? Wasn’t it just a random decision made by the elders?

However, Leylin obviously did not dare voice his opinions or show his thoughts on his face.

In contrast, a faint blush appeared on his face as he slightly ducked his head, “I thank the elders for their trust in me. I’ll work hard at my new position.”

“Very good!” Reynold nodded, signing the document that appointed Leylin to his new role.

“Leylin Farlier! I hereby appoint you the vice team leader of the hunting team, and you will be the direct subordinate of Caesar. Retrieve your mission from him!”

“The hunting team! Caesar!”

Leylin immediately thought of the three-eyed Magus. It seemed that his ties with Magus Caesar were not easily cut off.

“What’s wrong? Do you have any objections?” Reynold stared at Leylin in interest as if trying to prod something out from his expression.

A faint undulation of spiritual force dithered about Leylin, trying to find out his true emotions.

Unfortunately, with the scanning of the A.I. Chip, this trace of spiritual force was easily discovered.

“It’s nothing! I’m just a little surprised. After all, I am a mere Potion Master and a Magus guard. I know next to nothing about the inner workings of the hunting team...”

Leylin spoke indifferently, burying his feelings in the depths of his heart.

“That’s not a problem. Caesar will train you well!”

Reynold was full of smiles as if he was unaware of what had transpired between Caesar and Leylin.

“Alright! I’ll consult Lord Caesar!”

Leylin stayed silent for a while and then went forward to take his new document of appointment.

After Leylin left, Reynold tapped his cane on the floor.

Thud! Thud!

The dull knocking sounds resounded about the office, and immediately, the bookcase at the side of the office split open.

Countless vines spread out in two directions, revealing a pitch-black passageway.

A Magus wearing a black robe adorned with blood-red flowers emerged from the passage.

The most striking thing about this Magus was that he had three eyes!

“Caesar, that little guy is going to be under you! Look after him!” Reynold told Caesar.

“Naturally!” Caesar nodded, breaking out in a bloodthirsty smirk.

“I am extremely interested in how he was able to increase his strength in such a short period of time!”

Caesar’s expression became serious. “It seems that the inheritance he obtained was anything but simple...”

Reynold shook his head.

“I examined him carefully just now. Leylin’s elemental essence conversion is at around 50%. Coupled with the record of him using his contribution points to exchange for crystallised elemental particles, I can only assume that he must have forcefully increased his strength. To be able to achieve such a battle record must mean that he obtained some powerful magic artifact or secret technique in the ruins...”

Chapter 214: Demonstration Of Power

“Even so, it must be some amazing item. How about it? Do you want me to get it from him?”

Caesar still hadn't given up on his intentions

This time, however, Reynold was abnormally silent.

Caesar obviously knew that the reason why they had not done anything to Leylin as of yet was because they believed whatever Leylin had gained in the ruins wasn't anything precious. Hence, they could take their time, and did not have to do anything too unsightly. After all, they were light Magi! There had to be a certain level of trust between them and their peers!

Now, however, no matter how much Leylin tried to conceal his might, his battle achievements were a fact that could not be disregarded.

Also, the aura and energy waves that Leylin gave off was causing Reynold to become suspicious.

No matter what powerful magic artifact or technique Leylin may have obtained from the ruins, it could end up being an unpredictable factor that could change the tide of a battle.

Hence, Reynold was a little interested.

There was nothing that couldn't be done in this world. Not acting against Leylin previously was a matter of cost and benefit; it hadn't been worth it to provoke Leylin.

But now, the situation was different.

"You can give it a try, but don't go too far!" Reynold held onto a glazed porcelain cup, contentedly sipping a mouthful of a steaming hot liquid as he spoke.

"I understand!"

Caesar nodded, his figure disappearing into the darkness.

.....

At another place, Leylin was following the signs on the road, and eventually came to the area where the hunting team worked.

Once he arrived, he could see that there were very few acolytes and Magi. The stench of blood was thick in the air, causing everyone to feel pressure, as if there was a large rock pressed onto their hearts.

"This has... quite an uncomfortable atmosphere!"

Leylin looked up at the sky, which even seemed to be gloomy, and furrowed his brows.

At this area, one could occasionally see members of the hunting team.

These members all donned black Magus robes which were adorned with blood-red flowers. They intimidated everyone.

Leylin could also smell the thick scent of blood, and even the smell of humans.

It was evident that the dark Magi from before had been taken in by the hunting team.

“However, this building is really quite large. The main thing is, how would I know where Caesar is?”

Leylin held on to his document of appointment, and thought it over for a moment as he raised his eyebrows.

He randomly picked a few Magi from the hunting team and blocked their path.

“What do you want?” One of the Magi who he’d stopped was burly, and had a thick scar slashed across his forehead and middle of his face that made him look as if it had been split into half.

With such a terrible wound, his already fiendish face was made to look even more horrifying.

He was currently shooting out death glares at Leylin, elemental particle waves fluctuating around him.

“Very cautious of him! Also, he doesn’t seem to be holding back at all!” Leylin commented inwardly. Shortly after, he put on a bright, gentle smile. “I’m a Magus that is new to the hunting team. May I know where Caesar—”

“Whenever we have someone new, it’s customary for team leader Caesar to bring them in himself. You’re a spy!”

To Leylin’s shock, just a word from him had caused the Magus to shout.

Leylin was alarmed. Immediately after, the surrounding Magi of the hunting team halted, ready to watch a good show. He instantly understood the situation.

“Making things difficult for the new guy? What a repulsive practice!”

The scarred Magus roared, and immediately, two long metal blades appeared in his hands. Each blade was around 2 metres long, with the sheen enough to strike fear into the hearts of some.

“Storm!”

The Magus roared a syllable, and in a split second, the blade in his left hand began to emit a fierce, fiery red, while on the right blade, threads of white mist converged to form a blade of ice!

The scorching heat on the left and the icy coldness on the right mixed together, forming a red and blue metal tornado that swept towards Leylin.

[Metal Elemental Magic: A tornado formed from sharp blades, which has been upgraded by incorporating fire and ice elemental runes. With the bonus from his elemental essence conversion, the power of this attack is at least 35 degrees!]

A light flashed in Leylin's eyes, and he instantly estimated the origin and power of this spell.

“The average newly-advanced Magus would be killed in seconds if they were unfortunate enough to meet this sort of attack! This is just crazy!”

Instantly after, Leylin smiled, as if he had gotten something he had wanted. “Hehe... And here I was, afraid that I wouldn't be able to establish my superiority!”

Though it wasn't good to attack the moment he came here, Leylin wasn't just any regular member, but the vice team leader of the hunting team! Also, his opponent had been the one to initiate the first move, so even if he were to complain to Reynold, Leylin was not afraid.

To be honest, it would make him even happier if this incident

would cause him to lose his position.

All of these considerations flashed past in an instant, with only a second passing in real time. In this amount of time, the metal tornado attack of the scarred Magus was already in front of Leylin.

The violent wind pressure that accompanied the tornado turned into wind blades that had a strength comparable to regular weapons, instantly crumbling the walls on both sides of the passage.

Slash! Slash!

The wind blades that seemed to have materialised out of nowhere sliced against Leylin's body, but they were repelled by a layer of illusory, crimson armour.

“Not a bad attack, but unfortunately, you're dealing with me!”

Leylin looked calm, enthusiastically evaluating his opponent's attack.

With a black flash of light, instead of retreating, Leylin advanced and rushed forwards into metal tornado formed from flames and ice.

“Is he a lunatic?” Not only the surrounding Magi, but also the scarred Magus had this thought.

What they saw next was the most unforgettable sight in their life!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

When the huge metal blades that had the added danger of the flames and ice struck Leylin's body, immense noises resounded.

Leylin looked indifferent, wandering around through the metal tornado as if he were strolling around his garden.

The defense from the Fallen Star Pendant and Leylin's own support spells rendered this level of attack useless.

Leylin's figure appeared as a black shadow as he entered the tornado, extending a pale, delicate finger and tapping gently!

Poof!

Like a balloon that had been punctured, the excessive might of the metal tornado broke down, and bits of blue ice and red embers flew all over the place, eventually disappearing in mid-air.

"This..." Scarface gaped, unable to utter a word.

This ice-fire metal tornado was his ultimate attack. With this one method, he had killed off countless official Magi, but now, this Magus had been able to move freely in the area of the metal

tornado and even disable his most powerful attack with a gentle tap!

This had Scarface stunned, causing him to think that he was dreaming.

If Leylin had wanted to do everything himself, he would have used his powerful magic to go head on against that metal tornado. Although he would have been able to destroy the tornado in the end, the consumption would be immense, though the scene would be extravagant.

Hence, Leylin had chosen not to go through with that method, and instead, used the A.I. Chip to calculate the weak point of the spell. He then made use of his powerful defense and took care of the spell by heading into the area the spell affected.

This method was only viable when dealing with Magi weaker than Leylin. If the opponent's spell was too powerful, Leylin wouldn't want to risk entering the area of the magic like this.

Now, having used this method, he found that it might have been a little too effective.

Leylin looked at the dazed Magi and gave a gentle smile, his figure flashing as he came to the front of the scarred Magus.

“You...”

Scarface raised his right hand, black fur extending from the palm of his hand and forming a red-eyed lion's head.

The lion head opened its mouth, preparing to shoot out some kind of energy attack.

Ka-cha!

Leylin struck quickly, like lightning, and before Scarface could react, a large hand made from shadows grabbed through his innate defensive spell and touched his right hand.

With the piercing sound of bones being crushed, the lion head on Scarface's right hand crumbled. His right hand was also bent in an awkward angle by the black hand.

The scarred Magus showed a hint of pain on his face, but that quickly changed to a fierce expression, as if he wanted to do everything he could to kill Leylin.

Scarface's remaining hand dipped into his bag and seemed to be touching some item.

“Oh? You still want to resist?”

Leylin furrowed his brows, and in front of him, a black shadow blade emerged and slashed at the Magus' left arm.

Thud!

The black blade noiselessly streaked across, and the Magus' left arm fell.

Seconds later, fresh blood gushed out like a fountain.

"Ah!" Scarface's facial muscles contorted, making him look even more sinister and terrifying.

In the eyes of Leylin, however, he just seemed like a clown!

Leylin grabbed forward, black threads at the tips of his five fingers. These threads seemed to have their own intelligence, latching onto Scarface and pushing him to the ground, and then entering his nostrils, ears, mouth and other facial orifices.

Like a duck that had been clutched by the neck, the Magus' expression changed to that of resignation, and the violent undulations surrounding him immediately dissipated.

"You..."

Scarface seemed like he had something to say, but Leylin didn't give him any chance to speak.

Unsympathetically, he raised his foot, clad with a leather boot, and stomped down on Scarface's chest.

Thud!

Scarface's chest sunk in, and his face turned deep red and then purple as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Leylin stopped looking at him, and glanced at the surrounding Magi of the hunting team.

After defeating Scarface, the Magi from the hunting team that were present seemed to have achieved a mutual understanding, and encircled him.

“What’s this? Are you all going to attack me?”

Chapter 215: The Hunting Team's Vice Team Leader

Leylin, stepped on the motionless, scarred Magus with his right foot, and coldly glanced at the other Magi present in the surroundings.

An ice-cold killing intent suddenly descended upon this location, shrouding it entirely.

All of the present magicians all felt their backs turning cold, as if some ancient beast had turned its cold eyes to stare at them.

“I am the hunting team's newly elected vice team leader—Leylin Farlier! This chap disrespected me just moments before, so I punished him a bit. Does anyone have any objections?”

Leylin swept a glance over them all and coldly asked.

To strike at a Magus was within his authority, but if he set about to bully him some more, it would be considered excessive.

Moreover, there were at least a dozen Magi from the hunting team present here, and they were all seasoned warriors. If Leylin wanted to dispatch of all of them, it would be troublesome.

After hearing Leylin's words, all the Magi there looked at each other in dismay. A Magus who seemed to have some status asked,

“Since you are new here, would you be so kind as to release Wally?”

“No!” Leylin shook his head.

“This Magus dared to offend me, the vice team leader of the hunting team! Before he gets the punishment he deserves, I retain the authority to take handle this matter myself.”

“Apparently, he is still not planning on stopping.”

When all the present Magi heard Leylin’s statement, they all simultaneously felt a chill in their hearts.

This Magus Leylin was clearly a ruthless person!

They were all in a deadlock.

Fortunately, a voice was heard from afar minutes later, solving their dilemma.

“Magus Leylin! What do you think you’re doing?”

A crimson fog condensed and transformed into an illusory image.

“Team leader Caesar!” The rest of the Magi in the hunting team bowed respectfully.

“Hm!” Caesar casually nodded and then proceeded to focus his attention on Leylin.

“Leylin. What happened here? I want you to give me an explanation!”

“Can’t you tell, Lord Caesar?”

Leylin exerted some force with his right foot, and Scarface, who was under it, immediately lost consciousness.

“Not only did this Magus offend me, he actually did it in this area and used dangerous spells! I only utilized my authority as the vice team leader and stopped him!”

Leylin continued rather mockingly, “If you don’t believe me, we can go and take a look at the spell monitor...”

Leylin could have been wrong, but after hearing Leylin’s explanation, the fog which had congealed into a human figure seemed to ripple, as if it was so angered by him that it dissipated.

“Good! Very good!”

Caesar nodded condescendingly and looked towards the Magi present.

“Wally offended a Magus of higher power than him and attempted to use spells in a public area. I sentence him to imprisonment for three months within the dark tower. Also, I will rescind his share of this year’s resources.”

“With this, are you satisfied, vice team leader Leylin?” Caesar asked, specifically stressing the last few words, and seeming to be implying something.

“But of course! I am very satisfied!”

Smiling, Leylin withdrew his right foot, and facing Caesar, he humbly saluted.

This outcome was already better than he expected, and he was aware that he should know when to stop and not go too far in this situation.

“By the way! You, come with me!” Caesar pointed at Leylin.

In front of the admiration and fearful gazes of the hunting team, Leylin shrugged his shoulders and slowly exited the field. Only the scarred Magus Wally was left lying on the ground.

“He... He’s actually this strong!”

After Leylin left the field, the remaining Magi made some noises of incredulity.

“Though he is strong, he dared to contradict our team leader. Hehe....” Another Magus grinned, revelling in Leylin’s apparent misfortune.

Their team leader, Caesar, was no good person. Not only was he the team leader of their hunting team, he also had, in his arsenal, many methods of torture that could cause any official Magus to have a nervous breakdown.

“Leylin? Leylin! I remember him—he is Zone 13’s Leylin!”

At that moment, one of the Magi finally realized Leylin’s identity.

“The person who killed 9 dark Magi and captured 8 more? Right, that person seemed to be called Leylin and was sent here by headquarters. It can’t be that much of a coincidence, can it?”

A Magus of the hunting team with exceptionally oily skin joined in the conversation, a wry smile on his face.

Having attacked and even captured many enemy Magi, some of whom were semi converted Magi, Leylin had earned quite a reputation.

It was only now that these Magi knew who they had provoked.

“No wonder! If that was Leylin, he has the right to be so arrogant!”

An older middle-aged man looked in the direction that Leylin had left, a complex expression on his face. They were just ordinary members of the hunting team, with their average strength being that of a semi converted elemental Magus, and multiple Magi who had this level of power had been killed by Leylin. The one thing they collectively agreed on was that power determined one's status in the world.

At the beginning, they had not known who Leylin was and thought Leylin had been provoking them. On hindsight, they decided this was the actions of an expert who knew what he was doing.

.....

The Magi in the hunting team later saw Leylin once more at the banquet that was held the same evening.

This time, no one dared to be so stupid as to go forward and pick a fight with him.

Leylin sat on the right side of the long table, calmly sizing up all the Magi present at the banquet.

The number of people in the Hunting Team was less than those in the Potioneering Team, but still, there were about 50 people

here. Each of these Magi emitted powerful energy waves; almost all of the Magi here had reached the threshold of semi elemental conversion. They could be called the cream of the crop amongst official Magi.

“Everybody!” At the head of the table, Caesar cleared his throat.

Immediately, there was complete and utter silence, and all the Magi stood up in deference, waiting for Caesar’s command.

“Before we begin the feast, allow me to introduce to you to a new member!” Caesar’s face was brimming with a radiant smile.

“This is Magus Leylin! He will join our hunting team and assume the post of vice team leader. Everyone, please welcome him!”

In the wake of Caesar’s introduction, Leylin also got up and bowed multiple times to address everyone.

“Vice team leader Leylin!”

Those Magi who have seen Leylin display his might did not dare to do anything else other than bowing so low that they almost achieved a perfect 90 degree angle.

“Hm! Very good!”

Caesar observed this scene, and nodded in satisfaction. He then

continued, “All of you have experienced Magus Leylin’s strength. Therefore, I declare that vice team leader Leylin will hold the position of commander of Hunting Zone 3.”

“Wait a minute!” A voice sounded out, interrupting Caesar’s speech.

Caesar frowned, but upon seeing the source of this voice, his expression eased up, “Vice team leader Leylin, do you have an objections?”

“Of course I have one!” Leylin looked gloomy and seemed put out. “Hunting Zone 3? As per my knowledge, that seems to be under the Abyssal Bone Forest’s territory!”

Within the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, apart from areas dominated by either light or dark Magi organizations, there were places that armies had taken over, as well as some unoccupied areas.

These regions were located at the borders between the two factions of light and dark Magi. Some lay in desolate areas, while others were in accessible locations.

Since both sides were still unprepared, engaging with their main forces was a waste of resources. Hence, there had been an unspoken agreement that wandering Magi from either domain were allowed to battle there.

It didn't matter what these places were previously named. These few areas, which were under the Four Season Garden's control, all belonged to the Hunting team, and were further divided into different zones.

“Yes. The main enemy in Zone 3 is the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy. Do you have any problems with that?”

Suddenly, Caesar slapped his forehead and exclaimed, “Oh, I forgot! I read about your background—Magus Leylin, you were once an acolyte under the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, right? Is there something you forgot to tell us?”

“Hmph!” When joining the Four Seasons Garden, Leylin had been very open with his background. Besides reaping some gains from Dylan Garden, there wasn't anything interesting about his past.

However, the feeling of having someone else having a hold on him caused him to be ill at ease.

“When I joined the Four Seasons Garden, I had clearly cut off my relationship with the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy. Does team leader still doubt my words?”

Leylin firmly replied.

“Very good!” Caesar clapped his hands smilingly.

“So, prove it to me! Bring me the head of a Magus from the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, and prove your loyalty to the Four Seasons Garden!”

“And if I say no?”

“In that case, pardon me, but I will arrest you on the grounds of going against orders!”

The smile on Caesar’s face turned cold, and his third eye on his forehead blinked open.

Buzz

A strong and bloodthirsty spiritual force that was like a fine interwoven web covered the entire room in a split second.

Leylin had a solemn expression as he used his right hand to lightly press on his temple.

Spiritual force that was filled with an unfathomable depth and darkness descended upon the field as well.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Instantly, the air seemed like it was being torn apart, and the sounds of shattering were emitted.

Whoosh! An intense storm broke out in the room, and it felt like a tornado with a magnitude of ten had appeared out of nowhere, scattering the food on the dining tables all over the place.

“It’s a spiritual force tornado! Fall back!”

All the Magi present carried an expression of extreme terror as they retreated hastily.

“Your spiritual force has improved quite a bit, but it’s a shame that it still isn’t enough!”

Opposite Leylin, Caesar’s voice drifted over, carrying a hint of surprise. Following which, it turned cold. “I’ll let you experience what a genuine peak rank 1 Magus is like! Spiritual Eye!”

After he spoke, a faint image of a giant vertical eye appeared instantly behind Caesar.

The eye seemed demonic as the entire eye was completely black, and resembled the eye on Caesar’s forehead.

Rumble!

After the image of the vertical eye appeared, the might of the spiritual force tornado within the area amplified by a couple fold. It even resulted in minute black cracks in the void, where silvery light were being produced from there.

“Team leader Caesar’s prowess has reached the state where he can tear apart the void. If he progresses any further, he will reach the ability to materialise spiritual force, which is an ability that belongs to rank 2 Magi!”

Chapter 216: Hunting Zone 3

Seeing that Caesar's spiritual storm had almost torn space apart, the members of the hunting team that were present let out incredulous exclamations.

"I've long since heard about how 20 years ago Lord Caesar had reached the criteria to advance to rank 2. However, to pave the way and make his future advancement smoother, he chose to suppress his cultivation."

A female Magus with gauze that veiled her face mumbled, her eyes revealing adoration for Caesar, "As I thought, our team leader really is the strongest!"

"As expected, he's powerful!"

Leylin clenched his teeth and a large amount of spiritual force burst out from his sea of consciousness.

At the same time, a blue ray of light flashed in his eyes. "A.I. Chip, estimate the opponent's power!"

[Beep! Mission established. Beginning information gathering, constructing the simulation model.] The A.I. Chip's mechanical voice sounded.

Streams of data were rendered in front of Leylin's eyes, eventually coming to a conclusion.

[Estimation of target's spiritual force: 79.9. Opted elemental essence for conversion: Death element. Estimated elemental essence conversion: 85-90%.]

“This data means he's way past the entry requirements to advance to rank 2!”

The conditions for advancing from a rank 1 Magus to a rank 2 Magus were that one's spiritual force must be at least 80 and that their elemental essence conversion must be at least 80%.

However, many talented Magi did not want to advance right after meeting the bare minimum requirements. They wanted to be in the best condition when they advanced, which would pave the way for their future.

Thus, they voluntarily suppressed their spiritual force, keeping it at the boundary while they increased their elemental essence conversion to at least 90%. Only then would they choose to advance.

The type of Rank 2 Magi who chose to advance this way had a battle power that far exceeded that of their peers. All their future advancements would be easier as well.

Caesar was a talented Magus with this train of thought! Based on strength alone, he was even above the leader of the Potioneering team, Decarte.

However, this was quite normal. Decarte was the leader of the Potioneering team, and instead of battle power, he was more

focused on being knowledgeable in Potioneering.

Caesar, on the other hand, was in charge of the Four Seasons Garden's hunting team, and was thus definitely much stronger than his peers.

Leylin suddenly had a thought and immediately took a look at his stats.

[Leylin Farlier. Rank 1 Warlock. Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Strength: 7.1, Agility: 6.7, Vitality: 8.5, Spiritual force: 58.9, Magic power: 58 (Magic power is in synchronisation with spiritual force). Elemental essence conversion: 70%. Status: Healthy]

“My spiritual force and elemental essence conversion are much too weak compared to his, and he isn't even using his full strength. If he did, my external spiritual force would have been destroyed long ago!”

Leylin gave a bitter laugh.

Of course, he hadn't gone all out. His elemental essence conversion and spiritual force had been suppressed by the technique obtained from the old witch, which made it more obvious to the others that he was not a match for this person.

After Caesar had used the Spiritual Eye Technique, Leylin's spiritual force gradually weakened, causing the attack to come dangerously close to his body.

“Puh!”

Leylin suddenly paled and staggered three steps backwards.

With every step, a deep footprint was seen. White gas seemed to rise around him.

A hint of red appeared in Leylin’s eyes, but it quickly dissipated. He rubbed the blood at the corner of his mouth, and looked at Caesar with an unwillingness to lose.

“Team leader is really amazing!”

In this situation, victory was very obvious. The female Magus from before cheered loudly.

“Shut it!” Caesar glared, and the female Magus kept quiet, feeling wronged.

Pak pak! Caesar clapped his hands expressionlessly.

After that, two rows of acolytes in formal attire came to the hall.

Facing the mess in front of them, there was no sign of confusion or astonishment as they quickly restrained their emotions.

Multi-coloured rays from magic spells lit up the area, and the level 3 acolytes even used rank zero magic spells to speed up the rate of cleaning up.

Minutes later, the hall looked as good as new. Even the long table had been replaced, and all types of steaming and tempting delicacies were once more displayed on the table.

“So? What’s your answer, Magus Leylin?”

Caesar watched Leylin, who looked gloomy.

“Since that is what team leader wants, I have no choice but to obey!” Leylin answered unwillingly.

“Very good!”

Caesar nodded. “Well then, everyone! Let us raise our glasses to Leylin’s future contributions!”

Clink! Numerous wine glasses touched together, producing bright, pleasant sounds.

.....

“My lord! The area that we are in charge of, Hunting Zone 3, spans from the green highlands there to the region of dried up marshes. Here, the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane does not yield

much, save for a type of Fantasy Spring Water, which is in high demand by Magi from both sides.”

An old Magus from the hunting team with traces of white hair brought Leylin around, patrolling the area.

The areas the hunting team were in charge of greatly differed from areas which had been officially conquered. They were at the border where many opposing powers were, and it was hardly strange to see enemy Magi around.

Thus, these few hunting areas were those where the most fights occurred within the secret plane.

Every day, there were many acolytes and even official Magi who died at the hands of the enemy, turning into mere merit points on the enemy’s part.

“Abyssal Bone Forest Academy’s acolytes? It’s really been a long time since I last saw them!”

Leylin was on high ground as he mumbled, gazing into the distance.

At that moment, his past life within Abyssal Bone Forest Academy along with each and every person there seemed to be fresh memories.

“Anyway, Professor Kroft is only a Potion Master, so it’s unlikely

he will be sent to the battlefield. If he's offended someone recently, that would be another story altogether."

Leylin thought for a while— the only people he would meet on the battlefield were the official Magi from Abyssal Bone Forest Academy.

Out of the professors in the academy, he was only familiar with a few such as Dorotte and Kroft.

Even if he killed a few of the others, he wouldn't have a guilty conscience since he didn't know them anyway.

He even had hopes of running into some of the people from the Lilytell family! He clearly carried a grudge from being chased by them previously.

"Vice team leader! We have tarried here for more than 15 minutes! This is the boundary, and if we continue onwards, it's possible that the enemy's scouts will detect our energy waves and besiege us."

The patrolling magician who was guiding Leylin bowed and reminded him.

In Hunting Zone 3, the vice leader Leylin was deserving of the title of being a local tyrant.

After all, he had sufficient strength, was the highest ranking

person that was from Four Seasons Garden, and he was the boss of these hunting team members. This was very terrifying.

If Leylin found any Magus an eyesore, it was entirely within his right to send them to their deaths by commanding them to enter the enemy's territory.

If they wanted to resist, Leylin could kill them on the basis of them defying orders.

Thus, now that their lives were in Leylin's hands, things such as pride and honour would be long forgotten.

Leylin, who had been sent here, subdued these few Magi with a few moves.

“Got it, Old Man!” Leylin replied, indifferently.

Most of the members of the hunting team had nicknames, and this Magus who was next to Leylin went by the nickname of ‘Old Man’.

“Since the Lilytell family lost the competition to be the dean of Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, it implies that their strength definitely does not exceed that of a rank 2 Magus. Who knows, they might not even have a rank 2 Magus.”

Leylin quickly calculated the strength of the Lilytell Family.

“The grandfather of Bosain, whom I killed back then, was a powerful elder in the Lilytell Family at the peak of rank 1. He was probably a little weaker than Caesar and had about the same level of strength as Decarte.”

Leylin’s blue eyes flashed as he silently commanded, “A.I. Chip! Using the data gathered previously about Caesar, set up a simulation model and calculate my chances of winning in a fight against Caesar....”

[Beep! Mission established. Beginning data transfer, simulating a human form!]

The A.I. Chip faithfully pinged.

“Let’s go!” Leylin said to Old Man, who was standing at the side and heaved a sigh of relief as they quickly left the area.

As he moved, streams of data flickered in front of Leylin rapidly.

With Leylin’s mental power, it was very easy to multitask.

Moments later, the A.I. Chip came up with the results.

[Battle results: Number 2 and 3 will detonate themselves and die. Host and Caesar will die together. Probability: 89.7%.]

“What’s happening? Show me specific images!”

Leylin was shocked. The conditions that he set included what he would do if he went all out, setting up traps and adding in surprise attacks from Number 2 and 3, who were Branded Swordsmen. Even with these conditions, the outcome was not in his favour, which was entirely beyond his expectations.

Weng!

A faint blue screen, similar to a three dimensional display, appeared before Leylin's eyes and showed an image.

In the scene, Leylin managed to launch a surprise attack when Caesar was distracted, dealing great damage to his opponent. Caesar then turned back in surprise and anger, and fought Leylin.

Two figures flickered across the screen. What shocked Leylin was how strong Caesar's body was.

As they fought desperately for a few minutes, Caesar used his secret technique once again and healed most of his injuries.

At this moment, Leylin had also revealed his hidden cards: Number 2 and 3.

Number 2 and 3 roared and the brands on their bodies lit up, drowning Caesar in violent flames that shot out of their long swords.

The third eye on Caesar's forehead blinked open, exposing a

black, defensive ray of light that completely suppressed the two Branded Swordsmen's attack.

From that eye, there also seemed to be a white light that had high offensive power against one's spirit.

At the end, Leylin could was left with no choice but to order Number 2 and Number 3 to detonate themselves, thereby destroying Caesar's third eye.

However, Caesar laughed crazily and split his body into two other figures. The three bodies stood at different areas, dragging Leylin with them as they exploded simultaneously.

Chapter 217: Black Smog

“Three spirits in one body! I never expected to see Magi still practicing this ancient technique, and actually succeed!”

Leylin’s expression showed his shock.

However, from the simulation from the A.I. Chip, Leylin now had a better idea of the level of his strength.

Currently, Leylin could be said to be at the peak of rank 1, where dealing with a semi-converted Magus was as easy as chopping vegetables.

However, if he were to compare himself to genius Magi—such as Caesar—who had already met the requirements to advance, he was still weaker.

Fortunately, Magi like Caesar weren’t common on the south coast.

His mortal enemy, the elder of the Lilytell family, was a little weaker than Caesar.

With Leylin’s current skills, if he were to fight him one on one without any tricks, he was not a match for Caesar.

This was to be expected though, since it had not been too long

since Leylin had become an official Magus. Most Magi would still be new and inexperienced.

It was already an achievement for Leylin to possess this level of strength.

“As long as I endure for a while more and wait until my spiritual force and elemental essence conversion reach the ultimate degree that can be achieved by a rank 1 Magus. Then, with the added bonus from my Warlock bloodline, I will definitely be able to defeat and maybe even kill him...”

Leylin calculated inwardly, his eyes flashing with dark light.

This sight caused the old geezer beside him to tremble in trepidation.

Boom! Boom!

A severe seismic wave came from the ground.

A crack appeared, and a gush of tempting, fragrant and milky white spring water burst out from the ground.

The mysterious aroma pervaded the air, and the plants in the area rapidly grew, seeming to have received some nourishment.

“Squeak squeak...” An earthen yellow mole scuttled from the

grass and it opened its intelligent eyes wide, observing its surroundings. It dashed to the side of the water, and began to drink in huge gulps.

Boom! Boom!

Heavy footsteps sounded and gradually increased in number, announcing a horde of animals.

There were regular animals such as wolves, cheetahs, and pythons, but they were nothing compared to the number of strange, bizarre-looking creatures that were there as well.

There were some whose upper half was human, while the other half consisted of the legs of a spider, and there were others that were as huge as mountains. More than all of these creatures, however, the thing that caused the most fear was the black smog at the heart of the wave.

This black smog spanned across a large area, and there were multiple tendrils of smoke at the edges that kept extending outwards like tentacles. Regardless of whether they were tigers, cheetahs, half-spiders, or double-headed snakes, all animals that got close would be silently consumed by the smog.

After it passed through, all that was left was a pile of white bones.

Even though there was a temptingly strong life force energy

radiating from the milky white spring water, the animals all made the same decision to stay far away from the black smog. There was a deliberate amount of space left between the animals and the black smog.

They came to the side of the spring and competed desperately to have the chance to drink the spring water. Just the black smog alone had taken up a lot of space.

The sounds of furious roaring and the tearing apart of meat sounded out!

A bloody battle for the chance to drink the water started at the mouth of the spring.

Of course, these bizarre animals headed in the opposite direction of the black smog, and the mole from earlier had long since disappeared.

More than a few kilometers away, a group of Magi wearing the uniform of the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy were advancing.

In the middle was a Magus who had countless plants that seemed like tentacles hanging all over his body and embedded straight into the ground.

All of a sudden, a Magus halted his footsteps and began to grin.

“What’s up, Blake? Did you discover anything?”

The leader of the team questioned the scouting Magus called Blake.

“Yes! In that direction, about 7 kilometers away, I sensed dense life force energy waves, and I could feel the energy veins pulsing through the earth... It was at the mouth of a newly-formed fantasy spring. There are also multiple weak traces of life, which probably belong to the animals nearby that were attracted there.”

Blake spoke with conviction, pointing in the direction of the spring.

“Good! Let’s get there, lest those darned bastards drink up the entire spring!”

The Magus leader was extremely pleased. Discovering the fantasy spring was a substantial contribution!

“But...” Blake was obviously hesitant. “Within all those traces of life, there seems to be a large fellow...”

“Who cares? Do you mean it can resist with 5 official Magi joining hands to attack?”

One of the members in the group immediately exclaimed, “Then what are we waiting for?”

The entire group immediately set off in the direction Blake had pointed out, and Blake could only smile wryly, knowing that nobody would listen to what he had to say. Also, just as his teammate had said, there was nothing that could stop them... Unless they met a Magus from the Four Seasons Garden!

Once the Magi group reached the mouth of the fantasy spring, they saw many animals scrambling for the spring water.

“No! How dare these lowly, wretched bastards drink my fantasy springwater!”

As he watched the water level drop, the leader was on the verge of going crazy. “This is a high-level lifeforce spring water that sells for over a hundred magic crystals per gallon! It’s also a necessary item when brewing potions. Quick! What are you still doing there? Kill all of these bastards!”

Two ice blades emitting coldness appeared in the Magi’s hands, his expression complicated as if he bore a grudge.

Though the spring would be saved like this, and would become a possession of the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, only a small portion of contribution points would be given to him!

“Team leader, look at that!”

Blake dragged the leader by his clothes, pointing at the black smog.

“The devilish black smog! Shit! It being so large must mean that it’s already an adult!” The leader could feel a headache coming on.

The devilish black smog was a high energy being in the Magus world.

They were born without a form and were just made of black smog. They did not move quickly, but it was because of this that spells were less effective against them, and their defensive abilities were more impressive.

The most pressing issue was the fact that this devilish black smog had already matured.

It was a large possibility that a matured devilish black smog has awoken their ethereal skill. Even official Magi might have trouble killing or chasing it away.

“Whatever! The good thing is that this type of devilish black smog has high defense, but relatively weak attacks, so the only thing to be careful of is to not let its tentacles touch you!”

The leader pointed at two members. “You two will follow me and release long range spells, and hopefully draw the devilish black smog away. The others will chase away the animals because every second they are still here means we lose thousands of magic crystals.”

The Magus leader seemed to be respected in the group, and his arrangements did make sense. Soon after, the Magi split up.

“Drilling Frost!”

“Fireball!”

“Globule of Secondary Energy!”

Spells at the energy levels of an official Magi were let out by the three Magi. Ice bolts, fireballs and multi-coloured balls of energy flew out towards the devilish black smog beside the spring.

The spells distorted the air as they streaked across the sky, leaving behind traces of energy waves.

“Wa... wa...”

The devilish black smog made sounds like that of a child crying as the black smog on its body dispersed. It then became more transparent.

The ice bolts, fireballs, and globules of secondary energy went through the black smog, but it did not cause any significant effect.

The entire body of the black smog became a little more transparent, yet it drank from the spring in huge gulps, as if nothing had happened.

“Physical attacks don’t work, which means this devilish black smog definitely has awakened its ethereal ability! Use vaporisation or area of effect attacks that are made up of pure energy!”

The leader was a veteran, and immediately analyzed the current growth stage of the smog.

“Ice fog!”

He first produced a large amount of white fog, in which were ice shards and beads, which quickly moved in the direction of the devilish black smog.

“Support me!” The leader howled.

Immediately after, the two other group members got to work. One released a green hurricane that hastened the speed of the ice fog, while the other constantly set up defenses in front of the group.

With the help of the green tornado, the icy fog moved extremely quickly and immediately reached and stopped at the devilish black smog.”

Tss tss

The sound of cold water freezing was heard as the ice fog collided

with the black smog. The black smog all around the area started moving even slower.

“Whoa!” The roars of the devilish black smog continuously sounded, this time, filled with pain.

“Chi chi!” The black smog churned and revealed two huge yellow pupils, staring directly in the leader’s direction.

“I’ve already made it angry, so be careful!” Upon seeing the smog’s reaction, he began to yell.

Chi chi! With the strange sounds from the smog, two large portions of black smog were vomited out like a bomb, and rushed towards the three Magi!

“Shield of Gaia!” The only member in charge of setting up defenses went forward, pressing his finger to the ground in front of her.

Rumble

A layer of large granite rock rose up from the ground, taking the shape of a shield and defending the Magi behind it.

The black smog bomb collided with the large granite shield, producing an explosive bang.

Pa pa!

The surroundings seemed to be a mess—rock and mud were splattered in all four directions, and a crater was also created at the epicenter of the collision.

Chapter 218: Black Fire

The few Magi were hiding behind the Shield of Gaia. Together with their innate defense spell, they were safe even from the few stray fragments of rock that struck them.

“Ji Ji!” Seeing that its attack didn’t have any effect, the strange-formed black smog finally shifted its attention away from the fantasy springwater. It extended numerous tendrils around the surroundings, which was slowly creeping towards the three Magi.

“Great! I’ll lure it away! All of you are to collect the fantasy springwater while it’s distracted!”

The team leader hollered.

After that, the three Magi constantly retreated while frequently casting spells, luring the strangely-formed black smog to gradually move away from its original spot.

The other two members of the team took the chance to quickly eradicate other life forms. When they reached the edge of the fantasy springwater, they were the only beings left.

Once Blake reached the mouth of the spring, he started to chant a mysterious incantation.

Rumble!

The milky white springwater started to bubble as he steadily chanted in front of the spring.

Bang! The large quantity of fantasy springwater was being absorbed in midair by Blake, just like a whale drinking water. As the water was being absorbed, it concentrated into a milky white gemstone-like object, finally landing in Blake's hands.

“Hurry up! I won't be able to hold back the strange-formed black smog for much longer!”

When the leader saw that Blake and another member were collecting the springwater, he first let out a smile before turning to shock in the next instant.

After seeing that someone was collecting large amounts of the delicacy that it was going to consume, the black smog that was still pursuing the team leader let out a baby-like wail before turning back to charge towards the spring.

“Delay it to gain more time!” That team leader's eyes were slightly red.

“Awoooo!”

A creature's holler suddenly came from the sky while the few team members were occupied.

A chill arose in all of the Magi's heart after hearing that sound.

The strange-formed black smog also stopped its movement as it revealed its enormous yellow eyes, looking warily at the sky.

They saw an enormous Poison Wyvern. Its body was 30% larger than it should have been, with green scales covered it completely. The force behind every flap of its enormous wings was very powerful.

“This....This Poison Wyvern seems to be.....”

That team leader said in a daze.

“That’s right! That Poison Wyvern that is stronger than an official Magus is the symbol of that Magus! Leader, we’re really lucky this time!” A member of his group smiled wryly as he said that. A sliver of despair appeared on the team leader’s face.

“Hmm? A strangely-formed black smog? That’s right, I need its core.....”

An extremely youthful voice rang out from the Poison Wyvern’s back, and following that statement, a strong magic undulation descended on the entire area.

The Magi below instantly felt as though an enormous wave was crashing over them. That power was so powerful that they couldn’t resist.

The strange-formed black smog that was still dealing with three

Magi immediately stopped resisting against them. The powerful aura of its body increased by half and its form shrunk. It looked more substantial and both of its yellow eyes were wide as it stared fixedly at its new opponent. Low snarls could be heard from it.

Following that person's voice, a black hand, which burned with violent black flames, struck from the back of the Poison Wyvern towards that strange-formed black smog.

The areas that the black hand passed through briefly fluctuated.

The hand was not yet done, and the stones and grass were blown away roughly, revealing a barren land.

The black smog lay right in the middle of this area.

“Chi chi!” The smog faced the heavens and bellowed, constantly spewing out black bullets. These bombs that were formed from condensed black fog seemed to grow eyes and sailed through the air in a strange line, accurately intercepting the large hand that burned with black flames.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The black bullets exploded in front of the large hand, but it was clearly ineffective. They were burnt up by the flames, leaving not even a trace on the palm of the hand.

Whoosh!

The attack from the black smog was unable to slow down the fiery large hand. Under the astonished gazes of the surrounding members, the black flaming hand grabbed onto the body of the black smog.

“Waah waah!”

The raging black flames covered the body of the black smog in an instant, the smog gradually becoming fainter under the flames. It eventually burnt into white steam and completely evaporated.

The black smog’s figure became increasingly smaller, and within a few seconds, it was half its original size. It cried out painfully, its tentacles involuntarily twitching and even rolling on the ground, but this did nothing to deter the large hand.

The flames persisted and continued to burn away the strange body of the black smog.

Another ten minutes passed, and the entire black smog was completely destroyed by the black flames, leaving behind something that looked like a black pearl.

This black pearl was completely smooth, containing what seemed to be a miniature version of the black smog, constantly changing its shape.

Thud! Thud!

The Poison Wyvern in the air had also descended by then, a youthful male Magus jumping off its back. He approached the area where the flames had burnt, retrieving the black pearl.

“A large Poison Wyvern and black flames! There is no mistake, he must be Four Seasons Garden’s ‘Blackfire’ Leylin!”

This team leader smiled wryly. Earlier he had sensed an immense and terrifying spiritual force with a large amount dark elemental energy. It had reached the battlefield and had been observing their every move.

Under the surveillance of this spiritual force, just moving required more energy than usual; it was naturally impossible to even think about escaping or fighting back.

“Blackfire Leylin? Isn’t that the one from our academy who...”

A member nearby held his tongue, his expression revealing his shock.

As Magi of Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, they definitely knew the existence of a potionering genius who had been involved in a conflict with the Lilytell family and had been subsequently expelled.

Though it was said that he had already advanced to be an official Magus, hearing rumours and actually seeing it for themselves was

a completely different experience.

In addition, the strength that Leylin exhibited far exceeded the might that a newly-advanced Magus would normally have. Even old men like them could only sigh in longing at his power.

“It’s such a large area, but we actually managed to bump into him. What luck we have...”

This Magus team leader shook his head and quickly stood in front of his teammates. “Go! I’ll stall for time!”

“Leader!” “Team leader!”

Several members of the team were reluctant to obey.

Blake disregarded his words and went forward, standing shoulder-to-shoulder by the team leader. “If you’re going to stay behind, then I should be the one doing so. I’m the scout in this group, and it was my fault that we did not discover the enemy...”

However, with Blake’s strength, discovering Leylin was basically impossible. Furthermore, Blake’s detection skills only applied to enemies on the ground. For those who were in the air, it was completely useless.

“Leader!” The other members seemed to be on good terms with their team leader and hesitated, with another staying behind as well.

The other two glanced at each other, erupting with wind elemental particles around them and moving over ten metres in the blink of an eye. They wildly charged forward, seemingly uncaring of their lives.

“Why does it feel like I’m the huge villain here?” Opposite them, Leylin stroked his chin and had the sudden urge to laugh.

It was quite unexpected that Magi from the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy could be so united in a life or death situation like this.

However, even the dark Magi had a few friends they were willing to risk their lives for. Had the team members not trusted each other, then their small team would have perished on its first mission and would not have lasted till this point.

“Magi from Abyssal Bone Forest Academy?”

Upon seeing their strangely familiar black robes, he turned somewhat emotional. Just a few years ago he had been a lowly acolyte who had to be extremely respectful the moment he saw robes that a Magus wore.

But now, whether these official Magi lived or died was in Leylin’s hands.

It felt quite strange to face the reversal like this.

“Do you want to stop resisting, or should I make my move?” Leylin asked indifferently.

The moment those words were uttered, the situation could no longer be changed.

“We’re going to go all out! Go!” The team leader showed his firm stance as he yelled.

Ka-cha! There were suddenly two more long ice blades in his hands mercilessly slashing towards Leylin!

Tentacles also formed under Blake’s feet, squirming and extending till they shaped into a large hammer.

The hammer was lifted high and ruthlessly slammed towards Leylin.

The last Magus used a few support spells on his comrades and set up a large rock shield in front of them.

“Quite a compatible combination! It’s a pity that it’s useless!”

Leylin evaluated, seeming to be making no move. From his figure, innumerable shadow tentacles suddenly emerged.

These shadow feelers seemed to be like plant roots, spreading all over in large quantities till they practically blotted the sky.

The world suddenly became dark and gloomy.

“Shadow Domain!”

Leylin whispered, and his body became a black figure, dissipating into the air.

Boom! Boom!

The ice blades and huge hammer struck the floor, leaving behind two huge holes with traces of green smoke emitting around them.

“Take care of our defense!” The team leader roared.

“It’s too late! Within the shadows, I am everywhere!”

Black light flashed, and Leylin’s figure appeared behind the rock shield.

Chapter 219: Total Captivity

As he watched the enemy Magus in charge of defense, Leylin raised his right hand and tapped.

Weng!

Countless black figures emerged from the shadows, overlapping with each other as they continuously multiplied. With the accumulation of the shadows, a small light appeared in front of his finger that formed a small-scale vortex that seemed to be able to suck one's spirit in.

In front of Leylin, a layer of greenish-gray iron covering instantly appeared on that Magus' skin.

This was 'Iron Skin', an innate earth element solidification spell that rank 1 Magi liked to use.

Ripple!

Leylin's finger seemed to be moving extremely slowly, though in actuality it was approaching very quickly. As he tapped the Magus' Iron Skin, the sound of rippling water could be heard.

In front of Leylin's finger, the Magus' Iron Skin peeled off bit by bit like snakeskin. A look of incredulity appeared on the Magus' face, and after having been quickly tapped on the forehead by Leylin, his eyes rolled back and he fainted.

“Laura?!” The team leader was furious.

Shortly afterwards, a scroll appeared in his hands and Blake, who was to one side of the leader, produced a small shield the size of a palm.

Immense energy waves were emitted from these two items, indicating that they were ready to be activated at any moment.

“You two can attack me together!”

Facing this sight, Leylin simply smiled and clawed with both hands.

Tssss!

Black streams of air were emitted from his fingers, and each of the ten black streams was like little snakes as they surrounded these two Magi.

Where the two Magi had previously stood, two black cocoons could now be seen. From these cocoons, the occasional snake-like hisses could be heard.

Seconds later, the black mist dissipated, leaving behind two Magi that had fainted on the floor.

There was a layer of vague imprints that were like black snakes wandering back and forth across their faces.

Pak!

After taking care of these three Magi, Leylin willed the shadow vines obstructing the sky to withdraw back into his shadow.

“I feel it now! With the constant stimulation from my bloodline, my control over the darkness is becoming increasingly stronger!”

The darkness in Leylin’s pupils became deeper, and he appeared to be intoxicated while deep in thought as he mumbled to himself.

After handling these three Magi prisoners, Leylin waited another few minutes.

Zoom!

Two unidentifiable human figures were flying across the ground, dashing towards Leylin rapidly. Even Leylin was only able to see after-images.

Thud!

The two black figures were carrying something on their shoulders and came to Leylin, throwing the things on their backs onto the floor.

“Master!” Number 2 and Number 3 knelt on one leg, greeting him.

“In accordance with your orders, we have caught all of them. None have escaped!”

The two Magi that had escaped just now were currently lying on the ground.

Several injuries that were so deep that bone could be seen on the bodies of the Magi. They were extremely pale, which was a result of extreme blood loss. It was not difficult to imagine that these wounds were the result of a fierce battle.

“Good! You did well!” Leylin expressed his approval towards his subordinates.

These two Magi were newly advanced, and thus the weakest amongst the Magi. Numbers 2 and 3 were able to defeat them because of the immense power of Branded Swordsmen, a subdivision of the ancient Magi.

Perhaps, this was the obvious result of the large consumption of potential and vitality from Number 2 and Number 3.

To obtain power, Leylin had no choice but to speed things up and carry out many taboo methods on their bodies. This allowed them to break through their limits and become Branded Swordsmen in a

short period of time.

Because of this, their vitality was being consumed at a faster rate. Based on the A.I. Chip's calculations, they only had two more months to live.

“Bring them along. Let's go!” Leylin heaved a sigh of relief as he pointed at the five Abyssal Bone Forest Academy Magi lying on the ground.

He still had many questions that could only be answered by these people.

In addition, it was no simple task to obtain official Magi slaves and guinea pigs.

Leylin still had many ideas and conjectures regarding Branded Swordsmen, and he needed to test it on these Magi.

After all, in ancient times, Branded Swordsmen were a subdivision of the official Magi, not Knights!

Hence, with Grand Knights as guinea pigs, Leylin still felt he was lacking something even with the help of the A.I. Chip. In the end, all he produced was Numbers 2 and 3, who were incomplete versions of the Branded Swordsman.

This could be due to their lack of the tremendous spiritual force that Magi possessed, which resulted in Number 2 and 3's difficulty

in manipulating the elemental particles in the air. It was several times more difficult than predicted by the A.I. Chip.

Leylin considered some scenarios and then brought the five Magi to a secure hidden area. After interrogating them, he immediately began to verify his doubts regarding Branded Swordsmen.

Leylin only dared to be so unscrupulous because this was a time of war and he was doing this to those from the enemy camp.

If not, using official Magi as guinea pigs would most certainly result in society's displeasure, and he would receive negative repercussions.

.....

On a high ground filled with white flowers.

In the thick fog, a large castle that looked like an upside-down cone existed.

This castle only had one point that was connected to the ground, and yet it was able to support the main body of the castle on top. Looking at it gave one the misconception that the world was upside down.

It seemed like this castle was normally upright, but someone had turned it upside down.

In the walkway paved with white marble, an old woman with a head of silver hair was carrying an oil lamp, ambling slowly.

Ka-cha! A metal door with blue electric currents sparking on the surface was pushed forward.

Tssss! Large amounts of icy white gas began to condense as they came into contact with the outside. It filled the walkway behind her with a layer of white frost.

The old lady walked in the house, which was practically a world of ice and snow. It was below 0 degrees, and if one were a regular human, it would be impossible for them to stay here for more than a few seconds.

In the heart of the house, tendrils of white vapour constantly emanated from two ice coffins.

Through the translucent coffins, one could see a burly man in one, and a girl lying quietly in the other.

Both of them had their eyes tightly shut, a look of pain and signs of struggle flashing across their faces occasionally. Each had a rune with a snake wriggling about on their neck and right hand.

“Sorry for the trouble, Doctor Hyder!”

The old woman got out of the way, and a Magus with a head of silver hair came from behind her.

This Magus looked to be very old, with wrinkle after wrinkle heaping on his face. However, his eyes were bright and he had a benevolent smile on his face.

“Curses are a very troublesome part of spells. They involve many strange and cruel things and Magi in the south coast who know this type of magic are scarce. I can’t guarantee anything other than that I’ll try my best.”

Hyder, a Magus specializing in healing, did not immediately approach the patients, but first spoke to the old woman.

“You are an expert in this field. If you are unable to solve this problem, then I don’t even know who I should approach.”

She gave a bitter laugh.

“Alright! I’ll give it my all!” Hyder nodded. Usually, he definitely would not take on such jobs. Not only were they dangerous, it was easy to offend the Magus who had produced the curse.

However, he was on good terms with this family and owed them a few favours. Hence, he had no choice but to come.

Hyder went forward and looked the ice coffins up and down, and then nodded.

“When unable to treat a condition, freezing the victim is a very good method!”

He shifted his focus past the layer of ice, and upon seeing the curse runes within, he gasped.

Hyder’s expression immediately became serious, and a stifling atmosphere pervaded the air.

He produced several bizarre items from his clothes, which seemed to be useful in testing the nature and effects of the curse.

The old woman behind him stood behind him in bated breath, not daring to even speak a word.

A good while later, Hyder put down the stethoscope in his hands and rubbed off the cold sweat on his forehead.

“How is it?” She immediately inquired.

“It’s troublesome! No, it’s extremely troublesome!” Hyder looked abnormally solemn.

“From this rune I felt an ancient aura. It’s possible that this was a curse passed on from ancient times, and there are basically no other models of it to be found on the south coast. Furthermore, this technique is very complicated and without large amounts of

experimentation, trying to treat it at this point will only result in the curse going berserk in the body. The end result is something none of us want to see...”

Now, after seeing how demanding and crafty this curse was, even Hyder regretted his decision. Was it worth it to repay a favour and, in turn, offend a terrifying dark Magus?

“An ancient curse... hss...” the old lady gasped.

As a family with a long history, she naturally understood the difficulty in dealing with this curse.

Forcefully breaking the curse would only result in death, unless the Magus who had set the curse decided to stop pursuing the matter.

“Are there no other methods?” With a hopeful glint in her eyes, she stared at Hyder.

“It would be best to make a trade with the Magus who set the curse. Other than that, I would need large amounts of guinea pigs and practical tests to find a way and break the curse.”

Hyder slanted his head and thought for a moment, before speaking.

“Also, there is a time limit for the curse. Based on my test, there is at most one more month before it will completely erupt!” Hyder

dropped another bomb on her.

Upon hearing this, the old lady trembled and then she breathed in deeply, a resolute look on her face.

“It doesn’t matter what happens to Manla, but nothing can happen to Jenna! That is my final threshold!”

Chapter 220: Acolyte

“Huh?”

Hyder looked at the old woman, a little confused.

“What I’m trying to say is... Rather than guinea pigs, the results would be better if you could do tests on a Magus who has also been cursed. Am I wrong?” The old woman looked cold and indifferent as if she was a block of ice.

“Theoretically speaking, that’s true, and it would be even better if it’s an official Magus...” Hyder unconsciously muttered to himself, and suddenly came to a realisation. “You’re thinking of using Manla?”

Hyder could not hide his shock at her words. Though this lady’s family had a long history, official Magi were few and far between. There were not more than 5 of them; this act would sacrifice a fifth of their power!

“If that’s what fate dictates, then so be it!” The old woman looked to be in a trance as she gazed at Jenna, who was in a deep sleep within the ice coffin. “She is the seer and nothing can be allowed to happen to her!”

“The seer? No wonder!” Hyder repeated after her. He had also heard about the family’s strange ability to foresee the future.

“Kill him! The traitor that goes against fate!” At this moment, Jenna suddenly opened her eyes, revealing the whites of her eyes as she spoke expressionlessly.

“Those who offend the seer will have their spirits cast into a bottomless hellhole with black flames, and receive endless torture. Hehehe...” All of a sudden, Jenna’s expression changed, and she began to laugh crazily.

Next, the whites of her eyes disappeared, and a look of suffering appeared. She looked to be on the verge of tearing as she stared in the direction of the old woman. “Grandmother...”

This expression quickly dissipated, and the colour of her face changed. Several images appeared, forming different faces.

“Hsss...” As if stimulated, the black snake runes on her pale neck began to extend.

Lines of black veins instantly crawled all over Jenna’s face.

“This is bad!” Hyder immediately went forward, pouring a bottle of blue liquid into her mouth.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! On the surface of Jenna’s body, countless shards of blue ice appeared, causing her body to freeze.

“Sleep!” Hyder spoke slowly; the expression in his eyes was hard to make out and was somewhat intimidating.

Blue threads from his fingers went deep into her body.

After a long period of time, Jenna finally went back to sleep, and the snake curse returned to its original shape, though it looked a little bigger than before.

“A fractured spirit! Or no, is this the fusion of spirits? How pitiful...”

After all that work, Hyder began to look at Jenna with pity in his eyes.

As a healing Magus who was friendly with this family, he knew about the divination ability they possessed.

This strange ability came from an incomplete high-grade meditation technique.

All who cultivated in this meditation technique would automatically gain the ability to receive premonitions of the future to some extent. As they progressed and cultivated further, they would even be able to observe fragments of the future.

Unfortunately, this incomplete high-grade meditation technique had stringent limitations, and only the female members of Jenna’s family were able to cultivate in it.

In addition, within each generation, only one member would succeed in it and gain the power to predict the future.

These people were called the 'seers'!

If that was all, the situation would be manageable. However, with the passing down of this technique, a more scary phenomenon appeared.

The spirits of the seer through the years were somehow preserved, and they would possess the body of the current seer.

Hence, with the accumulation of more and more spirits, the seer's mind would become mentally unstable, and she would become schizophrenic.

Hyder had previously accepted the task of producing potions that could stabilise the mental state or spirit of the seer.

The current Jenna looked like a single person, but within her body resided the spirits of the past seer.

With the increase of spirits within her body, Jenna's mental health and rationality became frail, and there came a point where she did not even know what she was doing. The spirits of the seers from previous generations would even occasionally take over her body.

As a result, she would do some strange things that were

unthinkable to the regular person.

Hyder was very much aware that after gaining this ability, Jenna's family had become a little neurotic.

Not only did they say that pretty much everything they did was in the name of the protector, and were unwilling to accept any criticism, but they were also used to saying nonsense like "following what fate had in store for them."

As this continued to happen, several families that had previously been on good terms with them distanced themselves.

After all, Magi were a bunch of rational and free people. Nobody wanted to be with someone who would constantly criticise their actions.

What had once been a large clan inevitably fell. Just looking for some external help was difficult, and they could only find a sole healing Magus—Hyder.

"How is she?" The old woman inquired worriedly, though she pointedly ignored Manla at the side.

Hyder sighed, feeling pity for Manla.

"Though I was able to temporarily suppress the outbreak of the curse, Miss Jenna's unstable mental condition means that the outbreak can recur at any time!"

Hyder gave the old woman a long, meaningful look. “Also, with that outbreak just now, the date which the curse on her body will completely erupt has been brought closer.”

.....

Leylin knew nothing about what was happening.

It was just the opposite. He was surprised that he hadn’t heard anything about Jenna’s family trying to find him through other organisations.

From the looks of it, Jenna’s speech about being on good terms with large white Magi organisations was just a ploy to scare him in a life or death situation.

Though Leylin had made some preparations, the feeling of having made preparations but there being no signs of attacks directed at him left him feeling a little dejected.

“But the time limit that I set is approaching! They will definitely look for me soon!”

The corners of Leylin’s mouth curved into a cold smile.

His curse came from the rank 4 Morning Star Magus, the great Magus Serholm. With the A.I. Chip’s simulation and encryption

methods, it was basically impossible for anyone else in the entire south coast to undo it.

To save these two people, the family supporting Jenna would have to beg him for help!

Leylin was also quite interested in Jenna's divination ability and desired to know more about it.

.....

Whoosh...

The sounds of fierce wind whistled past Leylin's ears.

*Awooooo!" The Venom Wyvern, Hawke, made sounds of excitement as it soared through the air.

The gale that met them ruffled Leylin's clothes, producing the sounds of fabric flapping. Leylin closed his eyes in enjoyment, looking content.

"The Abyssal Bone Forest Academy and the Lilytell Family! It's time to sever things off completely!"

Thinking back to the information he had gained from those few Magi, a merciless glint appeared in Leylin's eyes.

He was quite knowledgeable in the field of spirits and had learned about methods in torturing spirits. Leylin even had the ability to use certain combinations of potions to search the souls of newly-advanced Magi.

Under the endless torture methods that Leylin had employed, the five Magi that Leylin had taken prisoner quickly relinquished all that they knew.

From their very lips, Leylin was able to obtain a very detailed distribution chart of the Abyssal Bone Forest's forces in Hunting Zone 3.

What aroused Leylin's interest was a stronghold that was headed by the Lilytell family!

In the beginning, in order to obtain the Kemoyin's Pupil technique, he had killed off Bosain. This had offended an elder of the Lilytell family, so Leylin had no choice but escape from the academy. Scenes of his past flashed by Leylin.

This was a dispute that had come about in one's pursuit of power. There was no right or wrong, but since he had garnered animosity from them, Leylin was prepared to eliminate this liability!

Though Giant had promised to mediate, one could only trust himself! The best enemy was a dead one!

That elder from the Lilytell family who specialized in metal had

reached the apex of a rank 1 Magus. If Leylin were to make his move now, it would be a bit difficult.

However, he would be able to cut off his opponent's wings and weaken his family!

It would be even better if that elder himself was around. Leylin was certain that he would be able to withdraw safely, and that he would be able to collect large amounts of data and command the A.I. Chip to simulate the best way to kill him!

The Venom Wyvern soared through the air at a frightening speed, causing animals and acolytes alike to only see a black blur.

“We’ve entered enemy territory. This is where most of the enemy Magus activity is.”

Leylin suddenly having an idea. He produced large amounts of grey clouds from within his sleeves, concealing both him and the Venom Wyvern.

With the spread of the grey clouds, the large figure of the Venom Wyvern actually become the same colour as the blue sky. Even the immense life and heat waves from it vanished.

.....

On a valley floor, an obese-looking acolyte in grey robes was being chased by a group of wild wolves.

”Faster! Just a little bit faster, and I’ll reach one of the strongholds of the academy!”

The acolyte ran, cheering herself on while tightly grasping a unique red ore.

“Awooooo!” A wild wolf howled, surrounding itself with a ring of green particles. Its speed immediately increased fivefold, turning into a black line as it headed straight for the acolyte.

With green light shooting from its eyes, the wolf opened its mouth to reveal sharp teeth that reeked of blood, and snapped at the acolyte’s hand.

“Bite it!” This acolyte resolutely surrendered the left hand that the wolf was aiming for.

Ka-cha! The pathetic defense of the acolyte’s robes was pierced through.

Immediately after, the wolf fiercely bit onto the acolyte’s left arm, and a muffled sound similar to something biting on leather was heard.

“Hah!” The acolyte swung her left arm.

The wild wolf was swung away as she exerted her enormous

strength.

At the next moment, however, multiple wild wolves caught up to her.

Chapter 221: Saving A Damsel In Distress

Seeing herself surrounded by wild wolves, the acolyte made a decision.

She fiercely swung her right arm backwards.

Ka-cha! Her palm split open, revealing multiple white teeth, and looked like another mouth

Thump! Thump! Thump!

From the mouth on her right arm, several lumps of putrid green liquid shot out.

“Awoooooo...”

The liquid balls hit the bodies of the wild wolves, producing large amounts of white smoke. They corroded at a very fast pace, revealing the striking red flesh and white bones of the wild wolves.

The wolves’ attack became sluggish, and making use of this chance, the acolyte quickly recited a few incantations and added a spell that would increase her speed.

Eventually, before the group of wolves caught up to her, this acolyte quickly burst into a layer of mist.

After entering the mist, she heaved a huge sigh of relief.

She looked around her.

Around her were several official Magi and acolytes in the robes unique to Abyssal Bone Forest Academy moving about.

”Stop there, acolyte! The password and your token!”

Countless black owls surrounded the acolyte, creating a huge human figure that spoke.

”Supreme Abyssal Bones!” The acolyte muttered lowly, and then produced a black stamp, placing it before the giant.

“Correct!” The giant spoke, dispersing into many owls that flew away. This acolyte then took out a map and compared it with her surroundings.

“I never thought I would go so far inside. This is a danger zone marked with three bones. Without the strength of an official Magus, it’s best to leave as soon as possible.”

“Oh my! Such a disgusting smell! Let me guess who’s here.”

At this point, the acolyte was stopped by a few acolytes who were preparing to leave.

The acolyte in charge was wearing robes that indicated his status and made with exquisite materials. There was a silver necklace around his neck that gave off immense energy waves, which obviously made it a magic artifact.

“Is there even the need to guess? This smell is just as stinky as the sewers. Besides our swine Nyssa, who else could it be?”

The other acolytes immediately burst into laughter.

The acolyte who had spoken walked in front of her and lifted her hood.

Under the hood was an exceptionally ugly face.

The top of the head was bald, and between several of the teeth were gaps. There was also a snout, and a constant stink surrounded this person.

The acolyte who had entered the stronghold was actually from the same place as Leylin and she was his old classmate, Nyssa.

“Lord Lilytell!” Nyssa bowed respectfully, though her expression was stiff.

Due to her appearance, she had been discriminated against and bullied, but most of the acolytes did not think their actions were too excessive.

The acolyte obstructing her way was from the Lilytell family and had a whole gang escorting him. He was exceedingly arrogant and often made fun of her appearance.

”Hn!” The acolyte nodded indifferently, looking aloof and proud.

“Swine Nyssa, this is not a place you should be in. Don’t let your bad smell alarm the various Lord Magi here! They are our forefathers!”

The acolyte who had the word ‘Lilytell’ in his name covered his nostrils, looking at her in disdain.

”I... I’ll leave now...” Nyssa hastily retreated.

However, as she was leaving, she accidentally tripped and revealed the red ore in her hand.

“Hm! Wait!” That acolyte immediately stopped her. “What’s that in your hand? What is it? Take it out!”

“No! No, it’s nothing!” Nyssa kept drawing back and tried her best to hide it, but the panic in her eyes could not be hidden so easily.

“Bitch!”

The acolyte cursed, and suddenly made his move. His entire right hand abruptly became bigger; the flesh bulged bit by bit, and the blue veins were prominent.

Thud! A punch landed on Nyssa's face, and her entire body was sent flying.

While she was in midair, a red ore fell to the ground, whirling around like a spinning top.

"A Markov Crystal? And it's actually red?" The acolyte of the Lilytell family stared hard at the red ore, joy and greed flashing in his expression.

"That's mine..." Seeing the greed in the acolyte's face, Nyssa's heart sank. However, this ore was extremely important to her since she would need it to advance, so she drummed up her courage and spoke up.

"Darned bitch! Even the skin on her face is so thick!"

The acolyte who had punched her swung his arm. "This crystal was my gains from yesterday. You despicable thief, wretched thief; not only did you steal it, you even dared to claim that it's yours!"

The acolyte waved his arm. "Go! Grab her and send her to the academy's enforcement team to be punished!"

The few acolytes behind him encircled her, their intentions clear.

Nyssa kept stepping backwards, yellow pus flowing from her eyes.

A few acolyte bystanders remained unperturbed as they watched, and even some of the Magi looked on in the same fashion.

That acolyte was from the Lilytell family! They were one of the three big families in Abyssal Bone Forest Academy! Many of the people in that family held important positions in the academy!

Offending them was akin to offending the school.

In addition, the Magi in charge of the stronghold were all people from the Lilytell family. Even if somebody else wanted to help her, there was nothing that could be done.

Besides, Magi were a bunch of practical beings, and this was even more so for dark Magi.

Why would they especially go against the Lilytell family for somebody like Nyssa, an ugly freak like her?

Hence, all they could do was to give a heavy sigh and continue with their work, as if they had seen nothing.

“Hehe! You’ve been an eyesore for far too long. Just seeing your back spoils my appetite!”

One of the acolytes around her snickered as he grabbed forward with his right hand! A black claw suddenly appeared, scratching towards Nyssa's face.

"I want to smash this disgusting face to bits!"

The acolyte roared, as if at this very moment, a sense of righteousness had possessed him.

"No!" Nyssa blocked her face with her hands.

Bang! The black claw scratched at her arm, but only a layer of skin broke.

As the product of a failed experiment of an official Magus, Nyssa had gained a resistance to spells that ordinary acolytes did not have. Her strength had also increased, though she had no clue if this was good or bad.

"Damn it!"

The acolytes around her were fuming red as if they had been humiliated. They looked at each other and suddenly attacked as a group.

Fireballs! Ice bolts! Hurricanes! All of these were thrown towards her head.

“Don’t-Don’t force me!” Nyssa wailed as she ran from the onslaught of magic, hands hugging her head.

“Pu!” Thick green pus sprayed out of her mouth, right into the face of an acolyte opposite her.

“Ah!” The facial muscles of that acolyte fell bit by bit, and he could do little but hold on to his face and roll around on the floor in pain.

At this moment, the spiritual waves belonging to a level 3 acolyte exploded forth from Nyssa.

“You’ve been hiding your strength, eh?” Seeing the state that his subordinate was in, the acolyte of the Lilytell family could take it no longer.

He walked a few steps forward, a teasing grin on his face. “Once more! Attack me!”

He arrogantly pointed at his face.

Nyssa stepped back in response to his provocation. She was not stupid. If she dared to attack someone of the Lilytell family here, the Magi here would definitely tear her apart.

“Haha... You don’t dare to? Then I’m going to make my move!”

The acolyte laughed maniacally as he pointed a finger at Nyssa.

“Bind!”

From the silver necklace around his neck, countless silver threads were produced. Layer by layer they extended like a spider web and caught Nyssa inside.

Shua Shua!

Silver threads inwardly gathered, binding her inside.

Tsss! Even with the modifications to Nyssa’s skin, yellow pus flowed under the tight binding of the silver threads. A look of pain appeared on her face.

“Let’s do this together! Kill that bitch!”

Feeling that his reputation had been sullied, this acolyte of the Lilytell family had begun to disregard the rules of the academy, wanting all schoolmates who were present to kill her!

After all, he was a part of the Lilytell family. Even if he did something wrong, the worst punishment he would get was confinement. His family members would definitely rescue him, so what was there to fear?

Seeing herself on the verge of being encircled once more by

acolytes with the light from spells flashing in their hands, she could only hang her head sadly.

“Am I going to die here today? Though it’s a type of release, dying in such a manner really doesn’t sit well with me...” Nyssa thought to herself.

Boom!

The sound of immense waves from magic resounded.

Nyssa squeezed her eyes shut, but feeling no pain in her head, she raised her head in astonishment.

Her jaw dropped in amazement.

She could see a huge Venom Wyvern hovering around in the sky, above the stronghold’s wards.

A black, flaming hand scooped downwards, fierce black flames immediately tearing apart a huge hole in the ward.

“Enemy attack!”

The owls from before appeared once more, turning into the shape of a giant.

“Shoo!”

A young man wearing black robes waved his arm disdainfully.

A huge black fireball fell like a comet.

Boom!

Innumerable feathers flew, and the giant made from the owls immediately dispersed after a brief contact with the flames. Owl after owl was burnt to ashes, falling from the sky.

Chapter 222: Appearance

“Rain of Fire!”

From atop the Venom Wyvern’s back Leylin’s gentle voice was heard.

Shortly after, yet another huge black fireball emerged out of nowhere on top of the stronghold, and boom! The fireball exploded, dispersing into black fire droplets that looked like rain, spreading across the entire area.

Sssii!

An acolyte who had been surrounding Nyssa had brief contact with a fire droplet that brushed by his shoulder, and before he could even make a sound, he had been reduced to a pile of white ash.

“Ru-Run!” The acolyte from the Lilytell family’s voice wavered, his fear apparent.

Shua Shua Shua! The acolytes that had been surrounding Nyssa looked as if they had seen a ghost, evading the fire droplets in the air, terrified.

Tss tss! A black spark fell on the silver threads that bound Nyssa.

In that instant, this magic artifact was warped out of shape by the black flames and eventually melted into a silver white liquid that dripped to the ground.

Under the onslaught of black fire droplets, large numbers of acolytes were turned to ash without any chance to resist.

The surrounding buildings began to burn furiously, and under the attack of the Rain of Fire, everything instantly turned into a sea of fire.

“It’s-It’s Leylin!”

Nyssa whispered, but at that moment, she saw a black fire droplet flying towards her.

“Hm?” Leylin looked around mid-air and suddenly noticed a very familiar figure from the corner of his eyes.

“It’s Nyssa!” Leylin exclaimed, and under his manipulation, the black fire droplet deviated, brushing past the edges of Nyssa’s hair.

“Who dares to attack the territory of the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy?”

Several black human figures dashed out. One of them rapidly chanted a few incantations, and a dome emitting green rays appeared in the sky, blocking the attack of the black fire droplets.

Drip! Drip! Drip!

Countless black fire droplets splashed onto the dome and began to burn.

The Magus who cast the protection spell immediately cried out in alarm. “The might of this black fire is immense. My spiritual force is being rapidly consumed. Who will help me?”

“Me!” A Magus nearby immediately chanted a few words, and a layer of blue ice extended across the layer of protection.

Green, blue, and black rays of light mixed together soared into the sky and descended, forming a huge tornado.

After the tornado descended.

The two Magi looked pale, and it was evident that they had suffered massively.

However, at this point, nobody bothered with them.

“Black flames that are astoundingly strong! That Venom Wyvern as well! You must be ‘Blackfire’ Leylin!”

A Magus who seemed to be the leader recognised Leylin.

“What? It’s him!” “Leylin!” “That genius who betrayed us?”

All of a sudden, clamours of disbelief broke out from the survivors.

“You... must be Magi from the Lilytell family, right?” Leylin clasped his hands behind his back. “Don’t deny it! Even from this distance, I can smell that putrid stench of your bloodline on your bodies!”

“So what?” A silver-haired Magus stood. “You actually dared to kill the sole grandson of our elder. I’ve already sent him a signal, so just wait here and prepare to be punished!”

“You’ve told him? Good! That’s great!”

Leylin’s reaction obviously surprised the silver-haired Magus.

Leylin continued, “Since you’ve already alerted him, there’s no point in keeping any of you alive.”

Hearing Leylin’s words, the Magi present felt a chill in their hearts, a sense of foreboding became apparent.

“Shadow Domain!” Countless tentacles extended from the shadow under Leylin’s feet, spreading across the horizon and completely blocking all the sunlight in the area.

“Be careful!” The Magus leader nearby could only screech, before a black light flashed and a crimson palm went through his chest, digging out a bright red heart that still pumped furiously.

Under the assault of the Crimson Palm, the innate defense spells of these Magi were torn apart like paper.

“He-He killed the leader!”

One of the Magi present looked at Leylin as if they were looking at the devil incarnate, and yelled in despair before running in the opposite direction.

“Lum, come back!” The surrounding Magi shouted, but it was too late.

Within the shadows, Leylin seemed to be a grain of dust that had fused with the gentle wind and floated to Lum’s back. A crimson palm went for his head.

Rumble!

A layer of crimson flames began to burn furiously on Lum, and turned the official Magus into ashes.

Regular rank 1 Magi were as weak as children in front of Leylin. They were easily taken care of.

Zoom!

Leylin suddenly sensed something and gazed into the distance.

From far away, a silver ray of light was like a sharp sword, heading here in a straight line.

“The main character is here!” Leylin grinned, arms rising as he clenched his fists.

The darkness that had engulfed the entire region was withdrawn into Leylin’s palm, turning into a sphere of darkness which hovered in the air. Strong energy waves swept the area, a violent storm surging and bringing up an entire layer of the ground.

“Halt!” The silver-white ray shouted from afar.

Unfortunately, Leylin did not care for the voice and flung out the sphere of darkness.

The sphere of darkness that was full of destructive power approached the remaining Magi soundlessly.

Under their terrified gazes, the black sphere advanced slowly and steadily, their spells and innate defensive spells devoured by the sphere.

A few official Magi were run over by the sphere, leaving behind tracks on the ground.

“I’ll kill you!”

Along with the furious growl, the speed of the silver ray increased by a few times, and Leylin could almost see an old man with silver ornaments on his face.

“Time to switch locations!” Leylin gave a light smile and patted Hawke’s head.

“Awoo!”

Hawke let out a roar that seemed to be a demonstration of its might, and with a jolt of its wings, it quickly left the area.

Chi!

In a few seconds, the silver light from afar arrived, revealing the figure of an old man in silver white attire.

The old man gazed at the stronghold, which had been reduced to ruins. His clothes rustled despite the lack of wind, violent metal elemental particles hovered behind him.

“You can’t escape! Even if you were to escape to the ends of the earth, I will still find you and kill you!”

Metallic silver white rays flashed, and the old man was gone, leaving behind the echoes of his words.

.....

Another ten or so minutes passed.

Crash! Within the ruins, there was an area with a mound. A bizarre creature that looked like it had been sewn together emerged.

“Was that Leylin just now? I can’t believe this! So he’s actually became such a powerful official Magus...”

Nyssa gazed in the direction Leylin had left, muttering to herself incessantly.

As Leylin had intentionally directed his attack away, as well as her somewhat strong resistance to magic, she had not gained any major injuries in this terrifying attack save for a few holes in her clothes.

“Official Magus...” An envious glint appeared in Nyssa’s eyes.

To be rid of the harm done to her body, she had to raise her strength to the level of an official Magus. Only then would she be able to alter her body and regain her original appearance.

“One day! I will reach that point one day!” Nyssa clenched her fists resolutely.

Rustle!

At this moment, a large sound was heard from a fallen wooden building nearby. At the bottom of the building, an acolyte could be seen.

Nyssa walked over curiously but was met with the face of the acolyte that belonged to the Lilytell family.

However, compared to Nyssa, this acolyte was very unlucky. Not only an arm and a leg was broken, there was a huge injury in his abdominal area. Even his intestines were spilling out, and all he could do was moan and groan in pain.

“You! Come here!” Upon seeing Nyssa, this acolyte brightened up.

“What is it?” Nyssa gazed at him indifferently.

“A filthy, lowly acolyte like you... still, has a bit of use! Send-Send me to my family, and I’ll give you a few items that are barely passable as a reward...”

The acolyte stumbled over his words, looking at Nyssa with

disdain, as if letting her touch him was a huge honour.

However, Nyssa was unmoved like a block of wood and stood there without moving.

“You... “The acolyte was flushed red with anger as he pointed at Nyssa, wanting to say something.

Pak!

With his movement, a red ore fell from his lap, spinning on the ground.

Upon seeing the ore, Nyssa’s eyes looked dangerous.

“You! What do you think you’re doing?”

The acolyte that had been arrogant beyond belief suddenly felt a hint of danger, a fearful expression flashed past before he tried to sit upright. “Are you trying to attack me? You have to think this—”

Bang!

Before the acolyte could finish his words, a green corrosive ball landed on his head, eating through most of his head in the next second.

Gazing upon his corpse, Nyssa went forward and retrieved that red ore.

“I merely followed your earlier instructions and focused my attack on your face, young master Lilytell...”

Nyssa had a strange expression on her face. It seemed to be dread, but at the same time, she looked as if a weight had been lifted off her shoulders.

.....

Leylin stood in the heart of a spacious land filled with broken stones while appearing to be waiting for someone.

The Venom Wyvern Hawke was useless in this level of battle and had been ordered to return.

All of a sudden, Leylin raised his head as if he had sensed something.

Chapter 223: Liquid Metal

A ray of silver white light shot through the heavens like an arrow.

Bang!

The ray shot towards Leylin's side, knocking aside countless stones.

After the light rays dissipated, an old man in silver white attire was revealed.

This old geezer had a nose that was bent the way an eagle's beak was, and he had a few metallic ornaments dangling from his face. A pair of intelligent, tenacious eyes were fixed on Leylin.

“You're not running anymore?”

The old man spread his right arm and a metallic sphere emerged on his palm as if it was a part of his body.

The silvery white metallic sphere circled the area, and the astoundment on the old man's face was even more obvious. There was even a hint of confusion in his expression.

“No traps or ambushes either? Are you here to die?”

“No! I just want to settle a few things!” Leylin smiled indifferently. His main goal this time around was to collect data, and hence, he had not thought to bring his trump cards, Number 2 and Number 3.

Though Leylin had never seen this old man before, he was able to recognise him at a single glance. This was the Lilytell’s family’s great elder, and the grandfather of the acolyte Bosain, who had died by Leylin’s hands.

Previously, at a small town by the Great Canyon Margaret, this old geezer had operated a clone and had it chase after him. In that battle, this man’s face had appeared on its chest.

“By the way, it’s already been so long, but I have yet to know your name...”

Leylin smiled gently.

The old geezer looked closely at Leylin. “With your power, you meet the qualifications to know my name. Marb Lilytell! Remember it well, because this is the name of the person who will send you to hell!”

After he spoke, a circle of silver white light was emitted from Marb’s body.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Countless metal spikes emerged from the ground, constantly extending before converging in mid-air, and forming a cage that locked Leylin and Marb within.

“Metallic Battle Prison!” Marb quickly made a few hand signs.

After seeing a bit of Leylin’s strength, Marb had acknowledged Leylin as a proper opponent. His current move was to prevent Leylin from escaping.

Ding!

A halo of silvery white metallic elemental particles radiated from Marb’s body, evidently much denser than what could be produced by a semi-converted magus. It resembled closely to a sphere and covered Marb’s entire body.

His elemental essence conversion had reached at least 80%, and with spells such as this that increased his performance, his strength was effectively doubled!

Xiu Xiu!

From the surface of the metallic prison, bursts of light circulated, and little, white, barbed spikes suddenly emerged. The hooks on the spikes glinted with a menacing light that caused one’s heart to palpitate and break out in cold sweat.

The innumerable spokes were like sharp arrows, making loud

whooshing sounds as they shot all around, blocking any routes that Leylin could take to dodge them.

Light from magic could be seen on the surfaces of the spikes as well. This was obviously a support spell that had been added to keep the spokes sharp and strong.

With this degree of attack, a regular newly-advanced Magus would be turned into a porcupine!

However, Leylin made no attempt to dodge.

Rumble!

From his body, a ring of black flames suddenly emerged.

The flames were like a liquid, covering his entire body and giving him a layer of black armour. An immense wave of hot air spread through the prison, and even Marb, who was far away, could not help but furrow his brows.

Pu pu!

As the silver white spikes approached the flames, they flickered and appeared to be melting.

By the time they actually met with Leylin's latent flames, the silver white spikes made little sounds and were melted into small

silvery-white metallic balls.

Clatter!

The sounds of pearls dropping were heard, and as these metallic balls struck the dark red protective layer behind the flames, they produced clear sounds and promptly lost all kinetic energy, before falling to the ground and rolling in all directions.

At the sight of this, Marb's expression became serious, and there was even a hint of vigilance on his face!

"Your rate of improvement far exceeded my expectations! I'm now slightly regretful. Back then, I should have dispatched a few more clones and eliminated you."

Leylin's strength had been tested by Marb's clone back then. Though he was quite strong, Leylin merely had the strength of a semi-converted Magus. If not for the fact that Marb had sent out merely a single clone, and Leylin's spells had been too mysterious and astonishing, Marb believed that Leylin would not have been able to escape!

Now, however, the strength that his opponent now displayed was close to that of a peak rank 1 Magus!

What was more terrifying was that it had only been two to three years since he had last seen Leylin! A rank 1 Magus would typically still be considered newly-advanced at that point.

“He definitely should not be allowed to live any longer. If not, our Lilytell family will have ourselves a terrifyingly powerful enemy...”

Marb came up with this conclusion.

Having made this decision, his desire for Leylin’s blood became more intense, and his two eyes turned into a silvery white colour as if they were made of silver.

“Liquid Metal!” Marb muttered under his breath.

Immediately after, rows of complicated metal elemental runes lit up on several places on his body, and a ring of silver light was emitted from within his clothes.

A layer of silvery-white liquid metal suddenly oozed out of the pores of his body, quickly covering his skin and transforming him into solid, reflective, silvery-white, metallic human figure.

Liquid metal constantly collected in his right hand, first turning into a ball, and then constantly lengthening until it turned into a lance-like weapon.

“This sort of thing?” Leylin’s eyes flashed, suddenly thinking back to the mysterious magic artifact that emanated silvery light. That metallic ball that could change into different shapes had left a very deep impression on him.

Unfortunately, Leylin had left the artifact in the Dylan Gardens to avoid trouble. It had already been completely destroyed along with the secret plane.

From the looks of it, that metallic ball was a magic artifact that Marb had invented.

“Kill!”

Marb turned into a silver hurricane, which headed straight for Leylin.

“Interesting! A Magus that specialises in close combat?” Leylin was extremely interested, and he quickly activated his innate defensive spell, Kemoyin’s Scales.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Black and silver figures rammed into each other, and the resulting shockwave caused a layer of the ground to lift. The surrounding animals—snakes, worms, mice, and ants, as well as other bizarre creatures—seemed to sense an imminent catastrophe, and quickly escaped, hoping to be as far away as possible.

The crimson rays from Leylin’s Fallen Star Pendant turned into a crossblade to fend off Marb’s silver lance. Sparks emerged as they battled.

After a few rounds, Leylin's expression became more serious.

This Marb had obviously remodelled his own body. Whether it was his strength or speed, both were very strong. On top of that, he was skilled in methods to kill opponents, and coupled with his metallic elemental talent, he was practically a refined killing machine!

Ding! The crimson crossblade met with the lance once again, producing a crisp sound and constant strong gales. The greenery around them was continuously being blown about.

Pu!

At this moment, Marb suddenly had a look on his face that indicated he had succeeded in some kind of plot.

The sharp, pointed end of the silver-white lance instantly became flexible, and like a snake twisting its body, it bent and thrust, piercing towards Leylin's body.

Tss tss! Leylin's winced a little as several black scales chipped off.

"Battle Mode!" Seeing that his attack had been effective, Marb looked even more crazed as he yelled.

Next, dense needles emerged on his silvery white body, and his weapon also underwent some changes.

Broadsword! Crossblade! Battleaxe! Maul!

All kinds of weapons appeared in Marb's hands. On the surface of the blades, there were also strong energy waves that indicated the use of magic. It was definitely enough to pierce through Leylin's defense and cause tremendous damage.

"In terms of close combat, even with the aid of the A.I. Chip, I'm not at an advantage!" Leylin pondered.

Xiu Xiu Xiu!

Countless tendrils of shadow encircled Marb and tightened.

At the same time, Leylin hastily retreated and raised his arm, several black fireballs appearing above his palm.

"Latent fireball!"

The black fireballs fused and increased in size, and then flew towards Marb.

"How can this level of attack affect me? How naive!"

From within the constraints of the shadow tendrils, Marb's disdainful tone could be heard.

Tu! Tu! Tu!

From the surface of Marb's body, silver liquid metal kept oozing out and turning into countless sharp blades. Like gears, they revolved quickly and brought about a fierce, merciless wind.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The black tendrils touched the revolving blades and emitted a few sounds. They fell to the ground in several pieces, transforming into a gaseous state and dispersing.

“Hah!” The weapon in Marb's hand turned into a giant silver sword.

With both hands on the handle, a ring of metallic elemental particles poured into the sword and gave it a sheen of light.

“Metallic Destruction!” Marb viciously swung forward!

Ka-cha! As the blade was brought down, the front half of the metallic sword suddenly detached and advanced towards the black fireball.

The silvery white tip of the blade kept changing forms in midair, before eventually transforming into a white lion head.

“Roar!”

The lion head opened its mouth wide and produced an earth-shattering howl as it faced the latent fireball.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The surroundings around them seemed to be frozen in place, and even the air ceased to circulate.

Chapter 224: Metal And Gravity

Rumble!

The world seemed to stop at this second.

A few seconds later, the surroundings returned to normal.

The situation just now was as if a movie was being screened, but had suddenly malfunctioned.

Next, a strong energy storm spread out in all directions.

In the centre of the energy storm, black flames and silvery white rays of light constantly battled, engulfing each other.

Creak...

At the boundaries of the battle, where Marb had set up the metallic prison, the cage constantly creaked in protest of their intense fight.

Minutes later, the frightening energy storm dissipated.

Marb did not have a single injury on him, and even his hair was untouched. He stared straight in Leylin's direction, grabbing at him with a single hand, "Lad! Come here!"

Leylin's body moved sluggishly, and this was enough time for several silver chains to lock him into place, and make his body involuntarily fly towards Marb.

“Die!”

Marb charged forward furiously, the spikes and blades attacking like the rain, with each spike and blade carrying a large amount of energy. Just being hit by one would cause a regular rank 1 Magus serious injuries.

“Fallen Star Pendant!”

Leylin bellowed, and the black scales and dark red light fused together, forming a ring of unusual light.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! His muscles swelled, and he broke the chains binding him using his brute strength.

Ding ding! Ding ding!

Silver flying needles and blades fell upon this layer of light and were then repelled, producing sparks and crisp sounds.

“Is this all you have? You disappoint me!”

Leylin looked to be quite disappointed, and moments later, his

eyes turned amber!

“If that’s the most you can do, then I give my apologies. You’re the one dying here today!”

In a flash, a strange light emitted from Leylin’s eyes and headed straight into Marb’s eyes.

The innate spell—Eyes of Petrification!

Marb’s charging form suddenly became sluggish, and a layer of ashen stone skin spread, beginning from the corners of his eyes.

Weng Weng!

A burst of white light was produced by a talisman around Marb’s neck.

Under the milky white shine, the stone skin on his face came loose bit by bit.

“A talisman meant to counter against petrification? It’s quite effective. It must have been difficult to obtain!”

Leylin’s expression did not change as he came up to Marb in a few breaths.

The first time he had been chased after by Marb's clone, Leylin had revealed his petrification abilities. That was how he had turned the tables on the clone, but in the process, he had also exposed his ability to petrify his opponents.

As his archenemy, how could Marb not make preparations against that?

However, even in ancient times, petrification was a lesser known spell. In the south coast, it was practically extinct. Talismans that could be used to negate it were scarce, and most could only be found in ancient ruins.

Leylin was a little surprised at Marb's ability to find one so quickly.

However, even if Marb had a talisman, how could it be that effective against the petrification methods of an ancient creature such as the Giant Serpent Kemoyin?

Though Marb had dispelled the petrification, he had still been slowed.

Shua! Black light flashed, and in that instant, Leylin was already in front of Marb, his amber eyes meeting Marb's.

“Die!”

The crimson light produced by the Fallen Star Pendant solidified

into a giant axe. However, Leylin did not seem to be satisfied and pointed at the weapon.

Shik!

Immense black flames engulfed the axe.

“Hah!” Leylin shouted, and large numbers of shadows emerged from behind him, and converged onto his body.

From the shadows, Leylin’s tall figure suddenly shot up, and he transformed into a three metre tall giant with tanned skin.

“Aooooo!”

The giant roared, the muscles on his arm bulging, and showing the dark red, earthworm-like veins on his body.

Like a deity from legends, the giant held the large axe and swung, aiming for Marb’s neck!

Chi! Before the hatchet connected, the unimaginable sharpness of the heat waves and gales produced from the swing had already destroyed the defensive layer of liquid metal on his neck.

Ka-cha!

The fiery, black axe cut through Marb's neck, and it looked as if his head was going to fall off. The black flames extended throughout his body in an instant.

Marb's expression was blank as he collapsed.

"Hm?" Leylin was in a daze. This was much too easy, but even official Magi would not live if their heads were chopped off!

[Beep! Danger! Detecting target still giving out energy waves!] The A.I. Chip sounded at this moment.

Immediately after, a ray of snow white light appeared in front of Leylin.

"This is bad!" All Leylin could do was to try his best to dodge, and protect the most important parts of his body.

Puchi! A silvery white longsword that was giving off milky white light pierced into Leylin's lower abdomen.

"Scram!"

Both of Leylin's hands turned crimson, and blood coloured flames blazed as he clawed down!

"Crimson Palm!"

At the same time, he retreated without even glancing at Marb.

After he managed to create some distance between them, Leylin covered the injury on his abdomen while looking at Marb in shock.

At this moment, Marb had turned into a white metallic humanoid. His head, which was tilted, was loosely connected to his neck by a tiny amount of skin. His body was still burning with black flames, yet it was as though he didn't feel a thing as he quietly stood there. The sword that was held by Marb was also dripping with Leylin's blood.

At the point of Marb's neck where he had chopped, Leylin could see that the surface of the open wound was now all metallic, where there was no likeness to a human's flesh and blood at all.

"To think that not only did he have his outer appearance protected by the liquid metal, even his internals had completed turned into metal..."

Leylin's heart sank.

"Hahah..." Marb, whose head was dangling, laughed wildly. "Bet you'd never thought of this huh? Ninety-odd years ago, I had already completely fused my body with a metallic creature, so now, I don't have a single weak point on my body. Injuries in places that would be fatal to other regular Magi are just scratches to me..."

"How pathetic!"

Leylin looked at the somewhat crazed Marb with a pitiful look on his face.

Although there were benefits to fusing with an elemental creature, by doing so, one would lose their sense of touch.

When one's flesh and skin turned into metal, he would not be able to enjoy the sense of touch anymore.

Wasn't real reason for a Magus to pursue the truth and climb to the top, to control his fate and fulfill his desires, enjoying life to the fullest?

But now, for the sake of power, Marb had actually forsaken such a thing. So then, what more was the meaning of his pursuit?

"The pathetic one is you!"

Evidently, Leylin's look of pity had deeply triggered Marb and his deranged expression grew even more intense.

Suddenly, a brownish yellow light flickered on Marb's body. The silver liquid metal protruded outward, transforming into a tiny spell formation.

"Gravity spell formation!" After having been inflicted damage several times by Leylin, Marb finally revealed the trump card that

he had been holding back!

Weng!

In an instant, a huge amount of brownish yellow light began to emanate from him.

“This is... Gravity?!” Suddenly, Leylin felt his body turned heavy as if it was being crushed by a large mountain. As it happened, Leylin recalled something.

Around him, the gravitational force multiplied in an instant. Not only was movement difficult, Leylin’s face darkened due to the fact that even his internal organs had suffered from the gravitational pull to the point that pain had spread from his insides.

“Not good; although my defense on the outside is strong, it’s a completely different story for my insides! If this goes on and he activates a one hundred times multiplier, my body will most likely be obliterated...”

Leylin’s face was extremely unsightly at this point in time.

Marb, who had a body made of metal, would not suffer any hindrances to his brain or organs.

“Hahaha... Once more! Times ten!”

Marb shouted, and the brownish yellow light flashed even brighter.

Leylin's feet sank, and the injury to his abdomen, which had undergone hemostasis, started to bleed profusely again due to the gravitational pull.

“Hahaha... Come on!”

Marb dashed right in front of Leylin and brandished his sword, yet Leylin could only feebly raise his right hand to deflect the blow.

Bang!

The scales on his arm were crushed and shattered, and Leylin was sent flying backwards like a cannonball.

“Not enough! Still not enough! Times twenty!” Marb pierced the ground with both of his hands.

In an instant, Leylin felt as if the gravitational force had increased once more. If he had felt the weight of a mountain crushing him before, now, it was the weight of three mountains!

Boom!

A huge crater was created on the ground the moment Leylin's body landed.

“Go to hell!” Marb’s right hand turned into a giant silver hammer.

“Urgh! You actually restored the ancient gravity spell formation!”

Leylin laid on his back as he smiled with a hint of admiration, “Not bad indeed!”

This expression gave Marb a sudden yet very uneasy premonition.

“You’re already going to die. What are you trying to act so tough for?” Marb hammered down viciously.

“Suction spell formation! Activate!”

Under the shadow of the large hammer, Leylin rapidly chanted a few syllables.

Weng!

A reversed ‘j’-shaped rune suddenly appeared on Leylin’s body.

In a flash, Leylin seemed to be pulled back by a huge force and flew away from under the giant hammer, and into a distant place.

“Trying to escape? Times thirty...”

Watching Leylin’s retreating figure, the brownish yellow light on Marb’s body increased in brightness once more.

Chapter 225: Undo

“Times thirty...”

Marb bellowed in frustration.

The brownish yellow spell formation flashed, and then exploded!

The layers of silver metal on his body fell to the ground, turning into round, silvery white pieces.

“Damn it... My body can’t take it anymore...”

Marb half knelt on the ground, a stubborn look on his face as he looked in the direction that Leylin had escaped.

The gravitational spell formation had taken a lot out of him. With his strength as a’ peak rank 1 Magus, he could increase the gravitational force up to 20 times the normal amount.

.....

A long distance away from the battlefield, inside a secret cave.

A spell formation emitting light constantly drew in and expelled air, as if trying to suck something in. On top of the spell formation, there was a constantly flashing reversed “L” shaped rune.

Beside the spell formation, two knights in black heavy armour nervously stood guard.

Boom!

The light from the suction spell formation suddenly became brighter.

In the blink of an eye, a black figure charged inside with a speed that one could not see with the naked eye, and smashed into the centre of the spell formation, producing a loud sound.

Dust flew everywhere, and the spell formation was completely destroyed, leaving a large pit on the ground.

“Pu!”

Leylin mustered up strength and sat up, spitting out another mouthful of blood. At the same time, intense pain flared up from all parts of his body, as if he had been ripped apart.

The strong suction power of this spell had allowed Leylin to escape, but it had also caused his injuries to worsen.

“It’s still not possible for me to battle with a peak rank 1 Magus. Everyone has their own trump cards...”

Leylin smiled wryly.

“Master!” Number 2 and 3 immediately knelt and greeted him.

“Hn! We need to leave here as soon as possible!”

Leylin looked left and right before commanding his subordinates.

He was currently seriously injured, and had no battle power to speak of whatsoever. No matter if he met enemies or people from his faction, it would still be very dangerous.

The good thing was that in this period of time, he had already set up a few hideouts in the region that were only known to his two spirit bound slaves. They were the safest places that he could be in.

Leylin wasn't planning on appearing in front of anyone before recovering from his injuries.

With the support of Number 2 and Number 3, Leylin quickly left the area.

“Although I suffered massive injuries, I still garnered some profits! At the very least, Marb's two trump cards, his metal body and gravitational spell, have been revealed to me.”

This kind of knowledge regarding a peak rank 1 Magus was very difficult to obtain.

Leylin had gathered some information through the Thousand Meddling Hands and the Four Seasons Garden, but things like trump cards were not mentioned in the reports from these two organisations.

Perhaps, this might have been due to his status being too low and him lacking in power.

“A.I. Chip! Have you recorded all the previous data?” Leylin asked.

[Marb’s general data has been recorded. Beginning generation of stats!] The A.I. Chip’s robotic voice resounded in Leylin’s ear, and immediately after, a blue light flashed in front of him, producing a virtual screen.

[Marb Lilytell. Peak Rank 1 Magus. Estimated Strength: 10.7. Agility: 9.5. Vitality: 23. Spiritual Force: 79. Magic Power: 79 (Magic Power is in synchronisation with Spiritual Force). Elemental essence conversion type: Metal. Progress: 78% – 85%.

[Special techniques: 1. Metallic Life: After fusing with a lifeform that is purely metallic, all fatal attacks are ineffective. Vitality increases, and damage increased when using metal magic. As a side effect, loss of sense of touch. 2. Gravitational Spell Formation: Discovered gravitational runes related to gravity spell formation. Estimated completion of spell: 56%. Information recorded! Able to achieve between 2 and 25 times normal gravity over an area of 100 metres when used as an attack. Estimated strongest might: 29 times normal gravity!]

After this battle, Marb’s basic stats had been calculated.

This meant that the next time they fought, if Leylin took countermeasures towards his attacks, the chances of Marb dying by Leylin's hand would be more than 50%.

This was an advantage based on the information the data had given him. Leylin's eyes flashed. "A.I. Chip! Construct human model and simulate the best ways to kill him. Factor in Number 2 and Number 3 as well."

In an instant, scenes of battles appeared in Leylin's mind.

About ten minutes later, the A.I. Chip's reply sounded.

[Based on the newest data recorded, result: Death of target! Death of Number 2, massive injuries inflicted on Number 3, host body with light injuries.]

Seeing what the A.I. Chip had planned, a thin smile appeared on his face. "Marb! The next time we meet will be the day you die..."

.....

Outside the Eternal River Plains' secret plane, inside the inverted castle.

Within a room that was as cold as an ice storehouse, with several large chunks of ice strewn about.

Hyder was wearing a pair of thick, heavy spectacles as he stared fixedly at a beaker with liquid boiling inside.

“The hair of a female goblin, the toenail of a subterranean lizard, and also... the silk sac of a Dulok spider...”

His incantation was unclear, yet both his hands were as precise as a machine as he continuously tossed the items into the beaker.

“Woman of the Deep Red, grace us with your presence!”

After the ingredients had completely fused within the beaker, Hyder raised up and opened his hands towards the sky, and chanted in a very bizarre incantation as if conducting a sacrificial rite.

.....

Weng...

The ground began to tremble, and the stench of blood began to permeate the tiny room.

In an instant, Hyder seemed to have seen a deep, crimson sea surging towards him.

In an instant, the blood coloured sea converged into the figure of a gorgeous woman that strangely had no face.

Her ethereal body floated ever so beautifully in midair.

“....!” Hyder chanted the final stream of the incantation, which was extremely tongue twisting. The accent was extremely difficult to understand as well; it was filled with a primordial and barbaric aura.

“Chikchik...” After listening to Hyder, the woman finally spoke. Her voice sounded like the chirps of a little bird, yet, at the same time, it strangely sounded like the flapping of insect wings.

“Hurry! Bring it forward!” Hyder said to the old lady behind him.

The old lady clapped her hands, and two black robed servants entered with a dozen feeble, trembling humans who had their heads covered by a black sack.

“Chikchik!” The woman in midair chirped in excitement as she immediately began to stretch her body forward.

Pu! Pu!Pu!

Countless large wounds split open on the bodies of these captives, from which blood gushed out like a fountain.

As if seeing the plague, the two servants quickly retreated.

Gloook!

The blood formed a tiny tendril of steam as it floated through the air towards the woman.

A moment later, there were no longer any traces of blood on the ground. As for the woman, the colour red was even more vibrant on her body now.

After accepting the sacrifices, the woman nodded her faceless head and transformed into the shape of a flask.

Drip-Drop!

A tiny droplet of crimson liquid dripped from the flask directly into the beaker.

Ka-Cha!

After the liquid entered the beaker, a flame emerged from within the beaker and engulfed it. As the flames blazed, the sound of wailing spirits occasionally sounded from within.

As the flames continued to burn, the woman disappeared without a trace.

Whether it was Hyder or the old lady, no one knew how she had left.

“How is it?” The old lady’s gaze was fixed on the flame, which was spreading, and she put on an expression that could make one feel anxious.

Beneath the gleam of the flames, which reflected off of the old lady’s face, there was an intimidating look.

“This is the most feasible method that I could come up with after many experiments. Moreover through a sacrificial rite, I borrowed the power of a trace of blood from an evil spirit... Towards this curse, it should be the best remedy!”

Hyder looked at the subsiding flames, and his expression was extremely calm, his eyes showing signs of wisdom.

“I hope that is so! Jenna’s curse is nearing complete activation, so time is pressing...” The old lady muttered.

Hearing this, a peculiar expression could be seen in Hyder’s eyes.

Although Jenna was the one who had inherited the innate talent of prophecy, Manla was also a relative of theirs. From the perspective of a light Magus, this was somewhat going overboard.

However, Hyder concealed his opinion well, not letting the old lady discover it.

Bang!

Several minutes later, the red flames completely died out, revealing a strange, congealed item in the beaker.

It was an amorphous item, like a large lump of jelly, and was even squirming.

“It’s a success!” A smile surfaced on Hyder’s face.

Following which, his expression turned solemn as he said the old lady, “Madame, although this method of removal has a very high success rate, the curse is an extremely troublesome thing. Some dark Magi also like to add various disgusting and poisonous elements inside, and if they are not treated properly, things could very well become disastrous. Hence, if... what I’m saying is that if there is a possibility, it would still be better to have a chat with the Magus who laid this curse...”

“No need for that! My family will never be threatened by someone else! Fate is watching over us!” The old lady vehemently rejected the notion, and Hyder could only smile wryly in return.

Due to the possibility of a chain reaction from the activation of the curse, during treatment, Jenna and Manla were held very far apart in their locations.

Hyder wore white robes with many runes occasionally blinking on it.

At this moment, he held onto a container with one hand, which contained the soft body within.

Hyder looked at Manla, who was lying unconscious on the experiment table, and finally gave one last glance at the old lady.

She nodded expressionlessly.

Seeing this, Hyder sighed on the inside, and his face turned serious, "Then, I will begin..."

Chapter 226: Commencement

"I wish you luck!"

Hyder looked at Manla as he prayed for him. He then picked up a gleaming silver scalpel and lightly cut the arm which had the curse.

"Sssii!"

The black curse runes came to life and continuously twisted, forming a tiny black snake that hissed with its forked tongue.

Black gas immediately surrounded Manla's body, which was covered in bulging veins.

The huge bloke broke out in cold sweat and gritted his teeth unconsciously, the agony on his face apparent.

"The first light in this world! Listen to my summons and lend me your strength to dispel this darkness..."

Hyder's lips moved quickly as he rapidly chanted an incantation.

Weng Weng!

In the surroundings of the operating table, countless rays of light suddenly appeared and flew above Manla as they converged into a rune.

Unadulterated, without a trace of any impurities! It was as if the light that first set upon this world had appeared inside the rune.

This milky white light shone on Manla's body.

Chi Chi! Manla's body suddenly arched as he clenched his fists.

At the same time, a seemingly endless amount of black gas was emitted from the pores throughout his body.

All of this gas was very quickly purified by the light.

Hyder looked at the black lines on Manla's body as sweat rolled down the side of his cheek.

His immense spiritual force had now turned into an extremely concentrated and tiny one which continuously scanned Manla's body and took note of its current state. He also had to guide the light in the cleansing process.

This was a task that required extreme precision. If he made a single mistake, the curse on Manla's body would fully activate.

It was very evident that this put a huge strain on Hyder.

In only a dozen minutes, this old geezer began to pant heavily as his energy began to drop.

However, it was at a time like this that the stability of Hyder's hands was even more pronounced. Just like a robot, his movements were fluid and without the the slightest mistake.

Finally, under the pressing attack from the light rays, the cursed runes made of darkness were continuously pushed back until they retreated back into the original wound.

The light rays formed a halo outside the wound and confined it to a small surface area on the flesh.

"Hu..." Hyder exhaled deeply as he wiped the sweat off his forehead.

"I have already confined the curse to one area. Right now, this extraction process is the most crucial..."

Hyder held the container which contained the jelly-like body as if it was some sort of precious treasure.

Following which, he placed the container close to where the wound on Manla's arm was.

"Come forth, my darling!" A strange expression now appeared on

Manla's face as he spoke in a tone that could induce dizziness.

"Sssii..."

The runes on Manla's arm writhed and once again turned into the shape of a tiny black snake.

It spat its tongue and, as if it had discovered something, it turned and faced the jelly-like body.

"Chi Chi..." After seeing the small snake, the jelly-like creature, which seemed to have no consciousness, began to shrink its body.

However, this movement attracted the tiny snake and it slithered towards the jelly-like body.

Seeing the small snake closing in, Hyder held on to his breath, as if afraid that his breathing would scare the snake away.

The black snake hesitantly circled the area where the wound was in. It then turned around and slithered away without a second thought!

Just when the old madame thought that it was a failure, the tiny black snake which had turned around coiled its body and darted right into the wound as fast as lightning, jumping on top of the jelly-like creature.

It swallowed the jelly-like body down in a gulp and began to retreat rapidly.

”You want to run?”

Hyder had the last laugh as he grabbed a pair of tweezers with his right hand and reached forward.

The tweezers travelled in a beautiful arc through the air and landed right in front of the tiny black snake and blocked it.

Following which, the tweezers clamped together and held onto the middle of the snake’s body.

”Hissss....” The snake hissed as it writhed its body continuously.

Hyder’s face was extremely solemn as he knew how much of a calamity would be created if the abomination in his hands were to escape.

Bringing forward a vulcanised test-tube that was covered in runes with his left hand, he tossed the black snake within and plugged the hole.

The runes flashed and sealed the test-tube tightly. Only after looking at this scene did Hyder allow himself a sigh of relief.

”Mister Hyder, is it a success?”

The old lady stepped forward and was extremely excited as she saw that the cursed runes on Manla's arm had completely vanished.

"Of course! It is done, I have not disgraced my art!" Hyder smiled in an aloof manner.

He had no confidence prior to his attempts to remove this curse. However, in the period of his experiments, this curse had allowed him to greatly improve his Potioneering and healing skills.

"Great! As I was saying, how can we bow down to that dark Magus?"

"Fate is forever on our side!" A light of reverence appeared on the old lady's face, as if the sun had shone on her.

Hyder, who could not withstand this light, closed his eyes and retreated a few steps.

Pa!

At this moment, a very crisp clap sounded from Manla's body and a mysterious black gas once again appeared.

"What is happening?" The old witch was now like a duck which had its neck grasped, her voice hoarse as she asked.

”Damn it, a second curse! It’s actually a model composed of a combination of curses!!!”

Regret and shame now flashed across Hyder’s face.

At the same time, a huge amount of black gas formed into many tiny black snakes as the dense smog engulfed Manla within.

Chik Chik... From within the black smog, a harrowing sound could be heard.

Seconds later, the black smog dispersed and revealed a blackened skeleton which sat quietly before the experiment table.

This turn of events was extremely quick and even Hyder had no time to react.

”Seriously...”

Hyder could only smile wryly and opened his mouth to say something.

Crack!

The sound of glass shattering could be heard. As if recalling something, Hyder hurriedly tossed the test-tube in his hands away.

Alas, it was all too late!

A black mist that was crackling with lightning exploded on his hands.

A bright layer of light immediately appeared on Hyder's robes that repelled the black mist.

After everything had calmed down, Hyder looked at his already blackened left hand and looked extremely resigned.

.....

"Hmm?" Leylin, who was recuperating in a hidden location, suddenly opened his eyes, revealing a ponderous expression.

"These energy waves... It seems like one of my curses has already activated a reunison effect... Oh! It should be that bloke Manla who is now dead..."

"I'm quite curious about the effects of the hidden mechanism I placed on the curse." Leylin grinned.

Not only did he place a complex curse on both of them, but he also left behind many concealed mechanisms. The poisonous elements and malice hidden within was enough to let the Magus who was healing them to suffer greatly. If the healer was not

careful, he might even lose his life!

Leylin was confident that after witnessing the prowess of his curse, the family behind Jenna would have no choice but to bow their heads down to him.

Even if he was not certain of the unique meditation technique this family possessed, one could easily tell that a Magus who was able to predict the future held an extremely high position!

As such, he had many things that he wanted from that family.

However, Leylin only toyed with the idea for a while before tossing it to the back of his mind. Right now, he was stark naked as he rested his chiselled body in a stone pool.

In the centre of the pool, there was a deep green fluid emitting the scent of plants and an enormous lifeforce which continuously healed Leylin's injuries.

This was the healing solution that Leylin had brewed before. Not only were many healing potions combined in it, but the Fantasy Water that he procured before in this location was also one of the main ingredients.

Through the translucent liquid, one could see that Leylin's abdominal injury had now fully recovered, only leaving behind a tiny pink scar which was rapidly fading away.

This speed had already somewhat exceeded Leylin's expectations.

"No! This isn't the effect of the healing solution, but the bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent..." Light flashed past as Leylin shut both his eyes.

A massive amount of spiritual force turned into tiny threads that filled his body.

Through his observation with the spiritual force, he could distinctly feel that various areas on his body had begun to erupt with a mysterious energy which continued to replenish and heal his injuries.

These energies were dark red in colour with an ancient aura. With its help, Leylin's body rapidly began to heal.

"Not only this!"

Leylin reached forward with his right hand and clenched his fist tightly.

Ka-Cha! A huge explosion sounded in the air, as if something was ripped into shreds.

"I can feel that during my recuperation, the bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent is slowly strengthening the properties of my body!"

The abyss seen in Leylin's eyes became even darker.

"This... The second transition of the bloodline, it's here!"

The severe injuries he sustained seemed to have hastened the progress of the second transition in his body. The Giant Kemoyin Serpent bloodline in Leylin's body continuously surged and many mysterious energies began to be released, fusing with Leylin on a more profound level.

[Detected that the Host's properties are currently being strengthened! A transition in the Giant Kemoyin Serpent is ongoing! The second transition will commence in ten seconds!]

The A.I. Chip's voice intoned.

Hisssss...

A layer of fine black scales covered Leylin's body in a flash. He had actually unknowingly activated his innate spell.

Under the flicker of the black light, the scales were strengthened. Even Leylin's eyes had become an amber colour with vertical pupils.

Chapter 227: Transition

“Number 2! Number 3!”

Leylin shouted.

“Master!” Two Branded Swordsmen wearing heavy armour immediately came and knelt down in front of Leylin.

“I’m activating all concealment and defence spell formations. You are to stand guard outside and not let any living being come inside.”

Leylin instructed. The two spirit-branded slaves nodded, keeping a strict vigil outside.

These two Branded Swordsmen were controlled by Leylin through spirit branding. Even if asked to die, they would do so with no qualms and were the best people to guard Leylin.

[Counting down: 8, 7, 6...] The A.I. Chip’s voice became softer.

All that Leylin needed to do now was to snap his fingers, and a ring of a spell formation suddenly emerged from his surroundings, protecting the area.

After doing all this, Leylin closed his eyes and submerged himself in the green liquid.

.....

Time flowed by.

Ten days later, in this little cave, in the middle of the spell formation, dense Dark elemental energy particles were mixed with flaming-red Fire elemental energy particles and they filled the entire pool.

These elemental energy particles were so dense that they were immediately apparent in the external world; different colours were visible on the rock wall around him due to the reflection of light on these elemental particles.

At the heart of the elemental energy particles, black and red vapour converged, seemingly about to crystallize.

In the pool, the original green liquid had completely disappeared, revealing a dried up bottom.

A large black cocoon lay still at the centre of the bottom of the pool, constantly expanding and then shrinking back, just as if it was breathing.

While the black cocoon was 'breathing', the Dark and Fire elemental energy particles were continuously being pulled inside it with each 'inhalation'.

The black light became increasingly thin, till at the end, the hint

of a perfect human figure could be seen.

”Tsss!”

A long hissing sound was produced from within the cocoon.

Shortly after, a huge gale engulfed the cave.

The Dark and Fire elemental energy particles in the air seemed to have come across a black hole, and were dragged into the heart of the black cocoon.

The black light around the cocoon became weaker, and then completely dissipated.

“Hm?” Leylin blinked his eyes open.

The moment he had completely awakened, he could feel as if there was a layer of something sticky on his body, and it was very uncomfortable.

He lifted his right arm, and a layer of skin that was the colour of his skin peeled off like withered tree bark.

”What’s this? Is this like imitating the molting of the snake species?”

Leylin was a little speechless and quickly tore off the dead skin.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

He efficiently removed the layer of dead skin covering his body. On the layer of the dead skin, there were even scaly resemblances similar to that of a snake's skin.

Leylin placed the skin aside and reassessed his body.

Currently, there were no signs of injuries on his body. All his wounds had recovered, and his mental state was brimming with vitality. In general, his condition was great and better than before.

Leylin stared at his hands.

His palms were now even whiter and exquisite, and the pores seemed to have disappeared — it was like the skin of a newborn baby!

However, Leylin could clearly sense that a hidden and monstrous power was flowing through his arms..

Ba-dump! Ba-dump!

His heart was pounding strongly, circulating blood and other nutritious substances all around his body. While his heart beat, Leylin could almost feel his body becoming stronger bit by bit.

Though this was very slight, with the passing of time, the strength held in his body would be terrifying!

“My body’s vitality has already become so powerful, but what about my spiritual force?”

Leylin closed his eyes and began to feel the elemental energy particles in his sea of consciousness.

In the sea of consciousness, the red rays were even more prominent, and the silvery-white threads of spiritual force were spiralling, seemingly very steady.

“The total amount of spiritual force actually increased so much?”

Leylin transferred a bit of the silver spiritual force to the external world.

While maneuvering the spiritual force, he could feel himself extremely comfortable with this process. His body had adapted to the rapid increase in his spiritual force, and Leylin also knew that after this miraculous transformation, his spiritual force was slightly able to solidify. Within rank 1 Magi, the quality of his spiritual force was definitely one of the best.

After he had made a thread of silver spiritual force probe out of his body, an astonishing scene appeared.

Blackness! Numerous black lights appeared in the sky like fireflies, rushing towards Leylin's spiritual force and clinging onto it.

Leylin had never felt so comfortable in his life.

Even without the use of the A.I. Chip, Leylin knew that the level of his elemental essence conversion had already reached a very high amount.

"I was wrong! I got it all wrong!"

Leylin was dazed for a second, and then laughed wryly.

"The Giant Kemoyin Serpent was originally the child of the shadows, and the elemental essence conversion is just child's play for it. Rather than exploring the strength of my bloodline, I persistently tried to use crystallised Dark elemental energy particles to break through the bottleneck. How stupid..."

Fortunately, it was not too late. Using crystallised elemental energy particles only delayed Leylin's second bloodline transition.

Once he got more familiar with his body, Leylin commanded silently, "A.I. Chip! List the recent changes in my condition!"

Shua shua! Rows of blue words emerged in front of Leylin.

[Beep! Detected rapid liveliness in Host's bloodline, the Kyerlis coefficient is: 44 — 46 — 56 — 78 — 89 — 101! The liveliness has reached the threshold and the Giant Kemoyin Serpent bloodline's second transition begins!] [Beep! Host has gone into deep sleep. Commencement of reformation of Kemoyin's Bloodline within body.] [Detected unknown composition in Host's body! Permission to dispel substances... Countdown: 5, 4, 3, 2, 1!] [Beep! No authorization from Host, unable to dispel! Entering observation mode! Recording data...] [Beginning of alteration of heart. Rate of completion: 1%, 2%, 15%, 30%, 51%...] [Strengthening of Host's bloodline. Innate spell, Kemoyin's Scales strengthened!]

[Kemoyin's Scales: Forms a layer of defensive scales on host's body, has an instant effect. Physical defense: 35 degrees. Resistance to magic: 40 degrees. Consumption: 1 spiritual force, 1 magic power every 6 hours.] [Measured large rise in Host's stats in multiple areas. Collecting data...] [Beep! Collection of data completed, converting into numerical values...]

Leylin found his stats being refreshed.

[Leylin Farlier. Rank 1 Warlock. Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Strength: 20.1, Agility: 13.4, Vitality: 25.7, Spiritual Force: 75.9, Magic Power: 75 (Magic Power is in synchronisation with Spiritual Force). Elemental essence conversion: 89%. Status: Heart remodelling, progress: 61%]

The heart was an important organ that produced the blood of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Through the remodelling of the heart, ancient Warlocks obtained vitality and the ability to produce blood as powerful as that of the Kemoyin Serpent.

With the scanning of the A.I. Chip, Leylin could clearly see a purplish red colour constantly extending from his heart.

Wave after wave of power and blood was transported to all parts of his body.

Along with the throbbing of his heart, the last few digits of the numbers that represented his spiritual force, vitality, elemental essence conversion constantly increased.

“Even before my heart is completely remodelled, the rise in my stats is still increasing. How terrifying...”

Leylin mumbled to himself.

His current stats were comparable to a peak rank 1 Magus, and in terms of vitality, he exceeded them by a fairly large amount.

He could feel a strength that he had never experienced!

Pak! Leylin supported his weight with his hands, and a deep palm print was indented onto the rock at the bottom of the pool.

His entire body bounced, and he jumped out of the pool.

Peng peng!

Under his feet, fine cracks in the rock extended like spider webs.

“After the increase in my vitality, the density of my body has also increased. I’ll need to train again so that I can control the strength I now possess.”

Seeing the damage he had unwittingly caused, he smiled wryly.

He found a random piece of black clothing in his bag and wore it, and then snapped his fingers.

Weng weng!

The defense spell formation around ceased operation and two black figures arrived like a hurricane. They knelt before Leylin and said, “Master!”

“In the time I’ve been asleep, has there been any strange happenings?” Leylin asked indifferently.

Number 2 and Number 3 shared a glance, and Number 2 took the initiative and held out a pendant that looked like a book.

“In the time that Master has been asleep, everything has been quiet. The five specimens are still unconscious, though Master’s secret imprint has been flashing constantly. Without Master’s approval, we did not dare answer...”

“Oh?”

Leylin took the pendant and flipped to a page with an imprint with a strange smile on it. Under the smiling face, there were rows of communication requests, but since Leylin had been in the process of transitioning his bloodline, he naturally did not bother answering them.

He tapped on the smiling face, and string of Dark elemental energy particles shimmered.

“Tsss...” Similar to the static in radios due to bad signals a noise sounded, and the voice of the old man in Leylin’s team could be heard.

“My lord, is that you? Please forgive me. Due to the issue of signals in the secret plane, I can only contact you through the headquarters’ signal tower.”

“Cut the nonsense. What do you need?” Leylin asked.

“My lord... In the time you have not been around, our Hunting Zone 3 was was attacked by a peak rank 1 Magus by the name of Marb. He was like a mad dog, and as long as someone appeared in front of him, whether an acolyte or an official Magus, they would be killed. He even announced your name and said that if you did not appear, this situation would continue... Bat and Crow have already died in his hands...”

Chapter 228: Chase

Leylin could hear the hint of fear in the old man's voice.

Bat and Crow were both Leylin's subordinates, and now that both had been killed, it would be hard to deliver this news to Four Seasons Garden.

"Lord Caesar has already spoken and given you a time limit of ten days. Within that time, you'll have to solve this problem, or else..."

"Or else?" Leylin sounded very calm.

The old man, on the other hand, was so terrified that even his voice trembled. "He will seize you on the grounds that you neglected your duties!"

"Oh!" He expected anger from Leylin, but all he saw was Leylin nodding slightly, "Tell him I understand!"

Next, Leylin closed the imprint's connection.

"Marb, is it?" Behind his eyes, he seemed to see that crazy metallized old geezer again.

That Marb must have received news about him being in charge of Hunting Zone 3 and had thus taken action.

Leylin flippantly made a decision.

Though Thousand Meddling Hands, the organisation of which Giant was a member, wanted to solve the conflict between Leylin and the Lilytell family, he wanted none of that.

From his perspective, since they had already become enemies, it was better to completely eliminate them.

Besides, the current Marb thought nothing of Leylin.

If, before the second bloodline transition, Leylin only had a chance to kill his opponent with the help of Number 2 and Number 3, he was now confident that in a fight, he could definitely destroy his opponent! Marb wouldn't even have the chance to escape.

“Let's go!”

With a shake of his robes, he brought the two Branded Swordsmen out of the cave.

“Awoooo!” Soon after, the silhouette of a huge Venom Wyvern soared up high from the cave...

.....

Zoom!

On the plains, two figures flickered with light as they travelled at speeds that exceeded what could be seen with the naked eye. One chased, while the other fled.

In front was a young woman wearing white robes, her hair slightly curled, and her chest was bursting out of her clothes.

As she moved, her plentiful bosom would constantly jiggle, and paired with this woman's beautiful face, men had the urge to become lecherous wolves.

It was a pity that her striking beauty had no effect on the Magus behind her.

Xiu xiu! The sound of blades slashing could be heard, and the woman's face changed, instantly grabbing a chain bracelet around her wrist and flung it behind.

Weng weng!

Luminous green light was emitted from the chain bracelet, and the light converged to form a large web which slammed into the two silver pikes.

Rumble!

Green and silver rays exploded, and the intense explosive airwaves struck the woman's back.

Rip! Half her robe was torn up, revealing her bright, clean back and delicate skin.

“Stupid old man! I already told you I don’t know any ‘Leylin’. Why did you keep chasing after me...”

The woman seemed to care little about how she was exhibiting a lot of skin as she produced a scroll. Chia! A pair of translucent, small wings grew behind her.

Each was quite small and formed a semi-heart. They were quite cute and seemed like a decorative item.

Hu-la! The wings shook, bringing with them waves of energy.

However, this lady did not fly but floated gently, as if she had become more buoyant. With her wings flapping behind her, her speed increased, and only then did she have the time to turn back and scold,

“You’re the light Magus in this region, so you must be under Leylin’s protection! How can you not know of him?”

The one that was chasing behind her was a silver-haired old man with metallic ornaments dangling from his forehead to his face. After having seen the woman using the scroll, a ring of silvery, metallic rays was produced.

Hu hu!

Metallic rays constantly sprayed backwards like two silver tassels that drifted behind him.

Crash! His speed increased sharply and was even slightly faster than the woman's, which caused the distance between them to decrease.

The woman even felt like crying at this point. "I'm just a wandering Magus! Though this is Four Seasons Garden's territory, we're still allowed to go in. You've really got the wrong person!"

Hearing her explanation, Marb face did not change and he extended his right arm, a silver white metallic bomb appearing in his hand.

His pupils had no life in them and he was unmoved, as if this scantily dressed woman was just a rotting corpse.

With a wave of his hand, the metallic bomb travelled in a beautiful arc and landed in front of the woman's path.

Boom!

The silver bomb blew up with a loud rumble, fire constantly spreading and metallic debris constantly flying everywhere.

The look on this woman's face was terrible. She was barely able to dodge the aftermath of the explosion. Most of her wings were blown away, and as a result, her speed immediately decreased. She could even feel a bloodthirsty gaze on her basically naked back, as if it was looking at prey. This gaze was different from the lustful looks from many male Magi: it was pure killing intent without the slightest bit of desire.

Hence, she was very clear that the moment she was in his hands, all that awaited her was death. Her pretty face, which was something she had always been proud of, served no purpose in this situation.

"Though you're a wandering Magus, you must belong to some part of Four Seasons Garden. If you die here, it'll be bad for him anyway."

Marb coldly stated. In order to force Leylin out, there was nothing he would not do.

In a place where rank 2 Magi were in charge, with his strength as a peak rank 1 Magus, it was still possible to kill as he liked.

"Damn it! How did I get so unlucky as to meet a lunatic like him!"

The curly-haired woman cursed, desiring to cry as she quickly ran.

"Escaping? Do you think you'll actually succeed?"

Marb, who was behind her, gathered a silver fluid in his hand again, turning it into a short rod.

He held on to the silver, metallic rod, and pointed it at the woman was fleeing as fast as she could.

Zilala! The front of the metallic short rod split open, and countless little silver steel balls flew out.

Peng peng!

These steel balls fell like rain, dispersed in a circular shape, headed forward, and blocked all the possible routes that the woman could use to flee.

Ding ding dang dang!

The woman clenched her teeth and a pink defensive layer emerged from her body.

As the silver metallic steel balls struck the defense layer, a heavy thud could be heard.

“Transform!” At this moment Marb, who was behind, shouted coldly, his two hands clawing forward!

Tsss! The steel balls that were hitting the pink layer suddenly

melted to form a silver liquid that covered the layer.

Along with Marb's clawing motion, a formless column of air seemed to strike on the silver liquid, the large strength it had constantly pulled the woman backwards.

Rumble!

Marb clenched his right fist, silver fluid coated his hand, which caused it to become an eye-catching silver colour.

The silver, metallic fist mercilessly struck the pink layer.

The layer was immediately dented to a terrifying extent. As Marb increased the power of his attack, terrifying cracking sounds could be heard.

Finally, under the woman's desperate gaze, the pink layer was completely shattered by the silver fist, turning into shards that gently fell like butterflies.

"Pu..." With her innate spell broken, the woman paled and as if she had been struck by a hammer and collapsed.

"Damn it! I'm going to stay right here! Just do whatever you want now!"

She watched Marb, and closed her eyes as if in resignation.

However, the moment she closed her eyes, her legs spread open and her robes ripped apart, revealing the underwear underneath. The black shadow in the middle was enough to cause anyone to go mad and have the desire to explore further.

“All these little actions at this time?” Marb snickered.

Most Magi liked to enjoy themselves after they advanced and were open about their acts in this area. This was the case for both male and female Magi. But Marb was different! He was already one with metal and had lost the ability to have children. This was why he valued Bosain, his only blood relative so much.

Shortly after, his right hand turned into a chopper!

“Rest in peace! Nobody will save you!”

After having heard Marb’s declaration, hopelessness welled up. She was merely a semi-converted Magus and was probably slightly competent when it came to fleeing. However, in front of Marb, she was like a frail child.

“Am I going to die here? Mentor, I’m sorry I couldn’t complete the task you entrusted to me!”

As the chopper struck down, the woman mumbled under her breath.

“Really?”

Boom!

The pain she anticipated did not arrive and instead, a third person's voice rang out in the field.

The female Magus opened her eyes to the sight of a giant black serpent, scales flickering with black light as it broke the chopper with a single bite.

After breaking the chopper, the serpent turned into black smoke and floated to the back of a very handsome male Magus. It turned into a ring of black elemental particles and hovered over him like an aureole.

“What a familiar face! This seems to be the person in charge of Hunting Zone 3... Leylin!”

The woman inwardly heaved a sigh of relief, though outwardly she appeared to be indifferent to the situation.

The female Magus then stood up as if nothing had happened and quickly rushed off, covering a large distance in a short period of time.

“By the way, do I know you?” Leylin rolled his eyes inwardly.

This was an area he had jurisdiction over, and all Magi who were

in the light faction or any wandering Magi were supposed to greet him. However, Leylin was always indoors and rarely showed himself, so it was natural he did not know this woman.

However, if she were to die here, it would put a mark on his record, so he decided not to bicker with her about it.

Leylin's full concentration was now on Marb.

Chapter 229: Determination

After seeing Leylin, Marb's gaze, which was as sharp as knives, was fixed on Leylin.

“So... You've finally appeared, Leylin!”

Marb spoke softly, but the coldness and determination were apparent in his voice, causing the female Magus nearby to break out in cold sweat,

In their previous battle, Marb had witnessed Leylin's power and the rate at which he grew stronger. Fear and regret crawled around and constantly gnawed at his insides like ants.

He regretted it! He regretted not deploying more manpower to the Great Canyon Margaret and thoroughly eliminating Leylin there!

Now, Leylin had already grown stronger and was quickly becoming the Lilytell Family's worst nightmare.

In the beginning, he had only just advanced to a rank 1 Magus, but now, he was capable of fighting on equal grounds with Marb. In the entire Magus history of the south coast, this was a rate of improvement that only the cream of the crop had.

Presently, Marb could still suppress his opponent, but even he himself had no confidence in being able to do so in the future.

By that time, Leylin would definitely destroy the entire Lilytell Family!

Marb did not want to be one responsible for his family's death. Hence, in this period of time, he was like a madman, looking for traces of Leylin.

He even did not hesitate to anger a rank 2 light Magus who as he slaughtered a large number of Magi in the light Magi zone.

Finally, he had forced Leylin to come out.

Marb stared straight at Leylin, as if afraid that at the slightest blink, Leylin would escape once again and disappear.

"It's been a long time! I've been looking for you for a long time..." Marb mumbled under his breath.

"I've waited quite some time. This really has to end soon!" Leylin clasped his hands behind his back and spoke.

This indifference obviously caused Marb to become suspicious. The current Leylin's aura was even more difficult to make sense of, and even he was unable to accurately judge Leylin's strength.

However, in order to force Leylin to make an appearance, he had no other choice!

“Die!” Marb suddenly made his move as he roared.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

In an instant, he turned into pure metal, rays converging in front of his chest and spell formation that emitted brownish yellow light.

“Metal transformation! Gravity spell formation!”

Fully aware that Leylin was no easy target, Marb used his trump card right away.

Weng Weng!

A ring of brownish yellow light extended across the entire area.

Wave after wave of a tearing force from the core of the earth descended onto the area.

“Gravity times twenty!” Marb’s eyes turned a pure silver hue as he roared.

Rumble! The brownish yellow colour immediately spread, and a tearing force that was ten times stronger than before exploded from beneath the ground.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The surface of the ground peeled off, and moles, ants, and other tiny animals were immediately ripped apart and turned into blood mist!

“Lunatics! They’re all lunatics!”

That female Magus was right at the edge of the spell formation, and she instantly lay on the ground, her skin constantly breaking. Blood flowed copiously, and she was quickly dyed crimson.

“Are you kidding? How can I die from the aftershocks of a Magi battle?”

The female Magus gritted her teeth and broke a pendant around her neck.

This usually simple task was made much more difficult due to the times twenty gravitational force.

In reality, if not for her being an official Magus and having remodelled her body such that it became stronger, she would have been blown up into blood mist like those animals.

Chi!

After breaking the pendant, a green light engulfed the female Magus' body.

All her wounds were instantly healed, and if not for the bloodstains that were left on her body and clothes, it would be impossible to tell that she had been injured.

The green light travelled across her body, and she could immediately feel the effects of the increased gravity lessening. She quickly used her four limbs and crawled out of the area that the brownish-yellow gravity spell formation affected.

Bo!

After leaving the spell formation and feeling the gravity return to normal, she heaved a hefty sigh of relief and stood up.

“That was much too terrifying! As expected, it's impossible for us semi-converted Magi to interfere in battles between rank 1 Magi who are at the peak.”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

At this moment, the sound of metal clashing against metal produced ear-piercing sound waves.

As if bitten by a snake, the female Magus took seven steps back and glanced at the middle of the spell formation. At the center, there were two human figures that had slammed into each other.

In their surroundings, whether they were large trees or rocks, all were reduced to powder once they were brushed past.

“This is too dangerous!”

The female Magus’ expression changed, and she immediately fled further until the two Magi were on the verge of disappearing from her line of sight. Only then did she halt her steps.

“It should be fine here... right?”

Though this was what she told herself, the Wind elemental energy particles around her feet did not dissipate as she made preparations to leave if she saw the need to.

Bam!

Covered in a layer of black scales, Leylin struck Marb’s curved, metallic knife.

Sparks flew, and the clash produced an ear-piercing sound, causing the area around them to quake. There were even some black cracks around them that slowly extended outwards.

Ping pang! At this moment, the sound of metal breaking sounded from the middle.

The two figures that had been fiercely fighting quickly retreated.

Leylin swung his arms, and in his hand was the sharp tip of a blade! In the fight just now, Leylin had actually used brute force and broken one of Marb's blades!

At this moment, the tip of the blade was still wriggling about and had transformed into multiple metallic teeth that were biting at Leylin's palm.

Ka-cha!

The metallic teeth bit at the scales and produced crisp sounds, but there was not a trace left on Leylin's hand.

When the bloodline transitioning had occurred, Leylin's innate spell formation, Kemoyin's scales, had also powered up. Its physical defense and resistance to magic had risen by more than 30 degrees. With the added power from Leylin's magic, Marb's metallic weapons were now unable to hurt Leylin.

"Hm? How dare you resist!"

Leylin furrowed his brows, and immediately after, the muscles on his right arm bulged out. More than 20 degrees of strength were displayed!

Weng!

Clenching his fist, a miserable shriek of someone at death's door could be heard from the space between Leylin's fingers.

Leylin then opened his right hand and threw a few bits of metal that had clearly become dented out of shape, and thus become useless, onto the floor.

As Leylin had crushed the metal, Marb had trembled slightly, as if he had been wounded. With a liquid metallic body, Marb's spirit was spread out evenly throughout his body. The moment Leylin completely destroyed the liquid metal in his hands, a part of Marb's spirit had died as well.

"You're-You're actually completely fine! This entire area actually has twenty times the usual gravity!"

Seeing that Leylin was completely fine, Marb's face was filled with disbelief.

Just ten or so days ago, he had used this spell and caused Leylin to have no choice but to flee. However, currently, Leylin was actually so nimble even with the effects of the gravity spell formation. This situation caused Marb, who had recently experienced the pain of losing part of his spirit, to become terrified.

Though he was aware of Leylin's talent, Marb realised that the rate at which he improved was far above his expectations!

“Gravity?” Leylin looked at the brownish-yellow spell formation and smirked.

Within his body, a transparent energy membrane emitted a faint purplish red colour, protecting the most vulnerable organs in his body.

This was the defensive ability that the Giant Kemoyin Serpent’s bloodline had brought to him. In addition, even if this membrane was not activated, just his vitality of 25.7 was enough to withstand this level of gravity. After all, the sturdiness of his body was working up to the same level of hardness as the body of the ancient Giant Kemoyin Serpent.

“Today will be your doomsday!” Marb was stern and resolute.

“Twenty-nine times gravity!” He roared fiercely, and his body was engulfed by a layer of brownish-yellow ring of gravitational force.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

A gravitational force that was even more tremendous descended and even Leylin could feel the pressure and the increase in his weight.

However, the one who got the worse end of the deal was Marb himself.

Right after sending out the attack, the sound of porcelain breaking could be heard from his body.

Like a spider web, numerous cracks emerged all over his body.

“Even if I am to bet on the Lilytell name and sacrifice my life, I must kill you here!” Marb looked slightly craze as he spoke.

“A fight to the death?”

Leylin’s expression became serious. Though he had already gone through the second bloodline transition and his strength had surpassed that of a rank 1 Magus, he was not yet a rank 2 Magus!

Facing a Magus who was also at the peak, even he had to be extra careful.

Crack! Crack!

Chilling sounds were produced as Marb’s metallic body suddenly increased in size, his muscles bulging as his body expanded.

In the blink of an eye, Marb transformed from a regular old man to a metallic, burly man who was over five meters tall.

On the surface of his body was a luster that was unique to metal. The cracks were even more massive, and it looked as if his new

form might collapse at any moment.

Leylin's eyes flashed as he felt the immense, unstable energy waves of elemental particles from Marb's transformed body.

"You want to take me down even if it means your own death? Dream on!"

Leylin quickly retreated, and at the same time, he chanted a few syllables.

Rumble!

Countless black fireballs emerged from the shadows on the ground, hovering in the air.

The latent fireball, which had already been overwhelmingly powerful, now had an even more terrifying might of 60 degrees with the added bonus from Leylin's current elemental essence conversion!

This was practically the limit of the power that a rank 1 Magus could possess. Under the might of the black fireball, the soil melted and turned into something akin to the crystalline particles of porcelain and glass.

Chapter 230: Slain

“Latent Fireball!”

Leylin raised his right arm and hundreds of small black fireballs fused in front of him, till they were about the size of a human head. The black in the middle was even more intense, giving it a profound air as if it could suck in human spirits.

Under the intense flames that were of a high temperature, even the brownish-yellow gravitational rays began to show signs of instability, constantly retracting and extending.

Facing the giant in front of him, Leylin’s expression was cold.

The latent fireball soared through the sky as if passing through space, and it appeared in front of the metallic giant in an instant.

The black fire’s high-temperature force field caused the metallic giant to sway slightly, liquid metal constantly melting and dripping onto the ground.

In the face of such a terrifying attack, Marb steeled himself and grabbed on to his right arm!

Ka-cha!

The ear-piercing sound of bones breaking sounded, and Marb

himself actually tore off his own arm.

The half-complete metallic arm that he tossed away showed signs of melting into the air and then turned into an oval metal ball. It then collided with the black fireball!

Rumble!

Bright rays of light unceasingly spread out, and at the centre, there was a black and silver-white light that was constantly squirming... devouring...

Even though Marb had tried to increase the distance between them as best as he could, he was still affected by the energy waves. Ka-cha! The gravity spell formation at his chest immediately cracked.

Pak!

The brownish-yellow gravity spell formation simply collapsed, and the gravity immediately went back to normal.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions sounded one after another like beans exploding.

Just ten seconds later, the entire ground had been levelled, and even a large portion of the earth had been blown off.

At the centre was a gigantic pit that was so deep that one could not see the bottom.

After the ash and dust had somewhat dispersed, Leylin came to the side of the pit. Seeing the black flames that were still burning, he asked aloud, “Dead yet?”

Shua!

A silver-white figure immediately cut through the curtain of ash and appeared before Leylin.

“Marb?!” Producing an expression of pure shock, he quickly backed away!

“Ah! Ah! Ah!” Marb’s current condition was very pitiful. Not only had he lost his right arm, even his chest and thigh had injuries that were so deep one could see the bone.

This was especially so for the injury above his waist. It looked as if he was on the verge of being broken into two.

If this were an ordinary human or even an official Magus, they would find it difficult to survive, let alone go on the offense with such dangerous injuries.

But Marb was evidently different. Liquid metal unceasingly

flowed and covered several areas, forcefully patching up his body.

Upon seeing Leylin, silver light that seemed to have turned solid shot out of his eyes.

Bang!

Two metal bombs behind his back exploded, the force instantly acting on his back.

Using this method, he was able to catch up to Leylin.

“We shall perish together!” Marb pounced forward.

While in midair, his entire body dispersed and turned into a silver white curtain.

The metallic curtain seemed to have a life of its own as it bundled Leylin within, leaving behind his head on the outside.

“Hm? An interesting attack! Is this your final attack?” Leylin watched the silver liquid metal wrapped around him like a cocoon, his expression cool and not the least bit flustered.

Gulu! Gulu!

A large amount of liquid metal gathered at Leylin’s shoulder,

turning into the face of an old man.

“For the family! For Bosain! Metal will ultimately be destroyed...” The old man looked deranged and looked as if he was planning to die for a just cause.

“By the way... do you mean to die together with that puppet?”

Just as Marb was about to self-destruct, a voice lazily resounded from the other end of the battlefield.

Marb turned around in disbelief, and immediately caught sight of another Leylin that had suddenly appeared. He looked to be mocking the old man as he sized him up.

“You must have forgotten, but I am a Magus specialising in Dark elemental energy particles. For us, making a shadow clone is a piece of cake.”

While Leylin spoke, the “Leylin” that Marb had bound, began to transform in a bizarre manner.

The entire body became black and turned into a bundle of black shadows.

“No!” A pair of silver-white hands reached out from the curtain as Marb yelled, trying to get away from the clone.

“It’s too late!” Leylin exclaimed indifferently, with even some pity in his voice.

Shua Shua Shua!

The large lump of shadows that had Marb surrounded suddenly produced countless black tendrils that engulfed Marb.

Marb bellowed as large numbers of fine, rotating knives emerged from his body.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Sparks flew as the blades and tendrils made contact.

However, this time, the durability of the shadow tendrils had increased in might by a large margin, and the silver-white blades eventually got stuck. Some even snapped.

“Goodbye, Marb!”

His expression was strange as he watched Marb, who was completely bound by the shadow tendrils.

Next, he raised his arm, and then clenched his fist!

Boom!

.....

”Is it over?”

The female Magus from before had escaped far, far away due to her fear of the aftershocks from the battle. Only after it ended did she dare to return while cowering.

It was not that she did not want to escape, but if Marb was the one who won, it would be impossible for her to escape with her current speed. Hence, it would be better to take the chance and return. If Leylin and Marb were able to heavily injure each other, she could render some assistance too! This would ultimately benefit her!

“Or perhaps... the two of them perished together? If that’s the case, all their possessions will belong to me! Hahaha...”

At the thought of picking up loot from two mighty people, the female Magus began to laugh aloud a little neurotically.

“My apologies, but you’ll have to be disappointed!”

Next, Leylin’s voice was heard and the female Magus’ maniacal laughter suddenly stopped like a duck who had its throat gripped.

“It’s you! That Leylin who caused me to be chased after...”

The female Magus commented lightly, but quickly changed her words, “Oh! No, I mean Magus Leylin!”

As he watched this female Magus, who seemed to be much too comfortable in this situation, Leylin shook his head and had no intentions of chatting with her.

“Hunting zones are still quite dangerous. If you want to gather resources, it’s better to head to the other zones.”

Leylin turned and left after he spoke.

“Hey! Wait! Where’s that Magus called Marb? Did you chase him away?” Only now did the female Magus react.

With the fear from before still lingering in her heart, she looked around as if afraid that Marb would appear at any moment.

“Marb? He’s right here!”

Leylin waved, showing her the huge lump of metal in his hand.

“Hm?” The female Magus gazed at the item in Leylin’s hand with astonishment.

That was a large piece of silver, metallic ore. At the beginning, she had assumed Leylin had found some materials and ignored it.

.....

However, upon closer inspection, there were a few strange depressions and protruding areas on the surface, like a... human face?!

After comparing the eyes and nose, the female Magus fell back three steps, “It’s Marb! You killed him?”

Such an unusual reaction actually threw Leylin off.

”He’s a dark Magus. As a Magus from the hunting team, isn’t it normal to kill him?”

“Were.... were you dropped on the head as a child? I-no! What!”

Too confused, she began to stutter.

“That’s a peak rank 1 Magus! Peak! No matter where you go, someone with that level of strength is definitely of a high status and has an extraordinary battle power. It wouldn’t take more than one attack from him to kill off newly-advanced Magi! And you... you actually...”

She peeked at the piece of metal in Leylin’s hand in disbelief, fear apparent while she glanced at Leylin.

Leylin smiled nonchalantly.

In the south coast, rank 2 Magus usually did not make themselves known. Hence, peak rank 1 Magi were the strongest powers out there.

Now, a rank 1 Magus at his peak who was considered the strongest out there, had died by his hand! If news of this travelled out, it would definitely cause a huge stir.

If this was the Leylin from before, he might even try his utmost to conceal this matter.

However, after his second bloodline transition and the sharp increase in his power, things had changed!

This was an unrivalled confidence in himself! So what if news of his battle achievements was circulated? With his current strength, it was enough for him to take care of himself and cause anyone who had designs on him to suffer miserably!

”Awoooo!”

At this moment, a huge Venom Wyvern circled the area briefly and then descended.

It roared loudly and then used its huge head and nuzzled Leylin, trying to get a good response from him.

“This is... is this that legendary Venom Wyvern? How valiant, I like it...”

Her eyes shone like stars, “Handsome! Can you give me a ride?”

Leylin shot her a glance.

To be honest, this female Magus did not look half bad, especially in terms of her figure. In addition, she had not mended her clothes that had been damaged while she was fleeing, thus revealing a whole lot of skin.

Ordinarily, and in a situation where he had time to spare, Leylin was not against playing around with her.

But this was the secret plane! He was still being pressured by both the dark and light Magi factions. It would be a wonder if he was in the mood for this sort of thing.

“Boring!”

Leylin indifferent uttered a word and then jumped onto the back of the Venom Wyvern.

“Awoo...” The Venom Wyvern bellowed at the female Magus as if trying to demonstrate its power and spread its wings, flying off.

“Tsk! Such a petty man! It’s not as if I’ll die without you around!”

Waiting till the Venom Wyvern's figure complete disappeared into the horizon, she fiercely made a rude gesture in Leylin's direction.

Chapter 231: Nefarious Filthbird

At headquarters, in the hunting team's administrative zone.

Thump! A huge Venom Wyvern descended from the sky and created two large depressions as its feet touched the ground.

A black shadow flickered, and a robed Magus jumped off the back of the Wyvern.

"My Lord! My Lord!" An old Magus saw the Venom Wyvern, his eyes brightening as he approached them.

"Old man! We'll need to have some words about you escaping at the last minute!"

Leylin couldn't be bothered to deal with him and entered the hall.

"Vice Team leader! Lord Caesar is looking for you!" Two hunting team Magi came before Leylin and bowed slightly, their manners impeccable.

Though Leylin had no real power in front of Caesar, ordinary members like them were small fry. Those who had offended him the other time were still in isolation! Hence, these members were extremely respectful to Leylin, or at least on the surface.

”Great timing, I was just about to look for him!”

Leylin nodded slightly.

Ka-cha! The door opened, revealing Caesar’s figure behind the office desk. The two Magi who had escorted him here quickly left.

“Magus Leylin! You’re just in time. Regarding the previous mission...” Before Caesar even spoke, a huge metallic piece was firmly thrown onto the table.

“It’s done!”

On this huge silver white metal, there were indents that formed an old, wrinkled face.

“Metallic lifeform?” Caesar was slightly suspicious, but at the thought of something, his eyes suddenly opened wide.

“I need to inspect this!”

After speaking, Caesar took the metallic sculpture and jogged out of the office, leaving Leylin alone inside.

Though Caesar had issued this mission before, not in his wildest dreams could he have expected Leylin to actually complete it. After all, Marb was a Magus on the same level as him!

However, Leylin had given him something that looked like Marb's head. How could this not astonish him?

In that moment, Caesar even had the suspicion that Leylin had brought him brought a random head to escape punishment.

Creak! Ten minutes later, the door opened once more.

Caesar appeared in front of Leylin, but his expression was dark, with even hints of shock in his face.

"I didn't think you would actually be able to do it..." Caesar could not conceal the shock and curiosity in his eyes.

"If it's possible, could you share the process of your mission with me? You know, as the hunting team leader, it's necessary that I know about the entire process and then give rewards accordingly."

Caesar spoke indifferently.

"It was very simple..." Leylin unfolded his arms. "After taking on the mission, I was going to look for you but coincidentally saw him heavily wounded, which is how I completed this assignment."

"Magus Leylin..." Caesar's face darkened further. "Please speak the truth!"

"That's what happened! I even brought along a neutral

wandering Magus. If there's anything else you need, you can just ask her."

Leylin was indifferent.

In reality, as long as one was not completely blind, anyone could see this was an excuse!

But so what? Marb was dead. If Leylin said he was heavily injured, that must be the truth!

As for that female Magus, she was just a semi-converted Magus. How could she tell the state of a peak rank 1 Magus' injuries?

"You..." Caesar's face began to flush.

In that instant, he suddenly seemed to have thought of something and his entire body relaxed.

"No matter what, Magus Leylin, you have disposed of a peak rank 1 Magus from the other faction, thus showing your loyalty to Four Seasons Garden. Your bravery will be known by all light Magi, and you might even be recorded down in history..."

Caesar congratulated him with a fake smile.

"Thank you for your compliment, but I want to know more about the substantial rewards I will be getting!" Leylin nodded

nonchalantly and then spoke.

For him, having a reputation wasn't all that important. With the prerequisite that the situation would not be unfavourable to him, he was, of course, willing to do some good deeds and obtain a good reputation. However, if there were no advantages and him needing to put in so much effort, making a name for himself in history was just something that only idiots would bother doing!

“Hah...”

Caesar breathed in deeply to calm the fire within his heart and said icily, “There will naturally be rewards. As for any promotions, that will have to wait. However, the contribution points have already been issued to you. 1500 points! Don't worry, the organisation is very strict when it comes to things like this, so I don't have the authority to dock points from you.”

Immediately after, Caesar produced a green crystal card from within his robes and passed it to Leylin.

An obscure look flashed past Leylin's eyes as he held out his hand to take the card.

Ka-cha!

That instant he took the card, a slight explosion happened.

Leylin and Caesar's bodies shook for a second, and they

immediately sprang apart.

“What a terrifying rate of improvement! Magus Leylin!” His expression held a trace of fear as Caesar looked at Leylin.

Before, he still had the confidence that he could suppress Leylin, but now, after the probing, he found that this Magus who he had looked upon with contempt had already caught up to him and become a mighty peak rank 1 Magus! He might even be stronger than him!

Caesar could not be so casual with Leylin any longer. Leylin's ranking in his heart had already risen to the same level of opponents who were of equal strength as him.

Leylin only gave a slight smile in response to Caesar's exclamation.

He had even concealed a part of the strength of his Warlock blood. If not, Caesar might be completely stunned.

He took his own contribution point card and swiped the green crystal card above it!

Beep! A light flickered and the 0 on Leylin's own card changed to 1500.

“Alright! Magus Leylin, you may return and take a rest while waiting for news from the Elders.” Caesar spoke slowly.

Leylin's transformation made him feel a little uncomfortable. He was currently in need of some time to come up with a counterplan.

“Thank you!”

Leylin stood up and took a small bow, each action revealing an unspeakable sort of elegance.

.....

“Really? His strength exceeds yours?”

In a room made primarily out of plants, Reynold placed the white porcelain cup on the table, a hand supporting his forehead and a finger curling his hair. Another hand was unconsciously striking the table, producing the dull ‘thud’ sounds.

The current Reynold looked like an old man who was not in the best state of mind, but all those who were familiar with him could tell this was him pondering over something deeply.

Caesar stood aside, waiting for the final decision from this elder of the Four Seasons Garden.

“If that's the case, we'll give him the position of the head of patrolling at the headquarters!” Reynold thought over this for a long time till the steam from his porcelain cup had vanished,

before speaking.

“Alright!” In response, Caesar merely nodded.

“Also, I found out that we might have paid too little attention to that guy... If there’s time, I think I want to meet him.”

Reynold stretched, looking pleased as he glanced at Caesar.

“Don’t you know how rude it is to bother an old man who was planning on taking an afternoon nap?”

“My apologies! I’ll take my leave now!”

Caesar quickly bowed and left, a mysterious grin about his lips.

“Leylin Farlier?”

Behind him, Reynold mouthed this name.

He had naturally taken Leylin’s talent into account. If he was truly sincere about joining Four Seasons Garden and that the value of the item he had gotten from the ruins was not too high, Reynold would not go so far as to do anything dirty and covet his inheritance.

However, from how Leylin had been able to improve his strength

so quickly, what he had obtained was definitely not as simple as he had thought it was.

It was extremely beneficial to the user and was worth the risk for Reynold to take action.

In addition, based on the information he had gathered, ever since Leylin entered Four Seasons Garden, he still had dealings with dark Magi. He was even involved in a few of the large incidents in Nightless City!

This was just intolerable! Any organisation would not put up with the existence of disloyal members!

Though this was just a hypothesis, this was enough reason for Reynold to make his move!

He was an existence that had stepped into the level of rank 2 Magi! The difference between Magi from each rank was like heaven and earth. Even if Leylin received some amazing inheritance, as long as he had not promoted to a rank 2 Magus, he was powerless in front of a true rank 2 Magus.

Just the fact that he could solidify his spiritual force was enough to suppress most rank 1 Magi!

.....

At this point in time, Leylin was oblivious to all this.

He was currently in a laboratory, holding a test tube that contained a grey liquid within. His blue eyes flashed as he constantly scanned the contents.

“The solution that contains a Nefarious Filthbird’s feathers! Rumours have it that the ancient Nefarious Filthbird and Trial’s Eye were nemeses. Its feathers also carried with it the chaos its original body was known for. It is an item that swindlers love.”

The conclusion that the A.I. Chip had was presented in front of Leylin’s eyes.

“Based on the information and simulations, this solution is able to take care of the oath I made with Four Seasons Garden. But what happens after? The problem I have isn’t just with the oath...”

Leylin mumbled to himself, and looked at his stats once more.

[Leylin Farlier. Rank 1 Warlock, Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Strength: 20.1, Agility: 13.4, Vitality: 25.9, Spiritual Force: 76.1, Magic Power: 76 (Magic Power is in synchronisation with Spiritual Force). Elemental essence conversion: 90%. Status: Altering heart, progress at 69%.]

“The heart is the location where the Giant Kemoyin Serpent’s blood was produced. Through the alteration of the heart, ancient Warlocks obtained similar vitality and abilities to produce blood!”

Chapter 232: Headquarters' Patrolling Inspector

"A very large increase!" Seeing that in his refreshed data, the progress of his strength and spirit and his elemental essence conversion all had a huge change, Leylin wore a pleased expression on his face.

For an official Magus, making any progress was exceedingly difficult; even for a Magus like Leylin who had a high-level meditation technique, they would need to accumulate a lot of time.

But now, after the second transition of his bloodline, his average data had risen to that of a peak rank 1 Magus'.

And after his heart had been remodelled, it was incessantly stimulating the potential of his body towards a higher evolution.

Only in these past few days, his reformation rate had increased by 8% and this had brought about an amplification in his other data — this was absolutely terrifying!

"If it is like this, then maybe I can..."

Leylin quickly calculated in his mind and after which, his eyes emitted a dangerous beam of light.

This beam was very pure and immeasurable; Leylin's eyes, which

were brimming with this beam, felt as if it could even absorb a person's soul.

But, a split second later, Leylin had already hidden this beam deep inside.

"The solvent of the Nefarious Filthbird's feathers?!"

Leylin once again focused his attention on the gray solution and a blue ray of light from the A.I. Chip flashed occasionally as he scanned the test tube, and a large amount of data was being projected in front of Leylin's eyes.

"The Void Hallucination Flowers!" exclaimed Leylin, as he saw the three crystals on the experiment table.

Deeply entrenched within these tiny crystals were white flowers that were so transparent they were almost illusory.

This flower was the principal ingredient in many ancient potions. These had previously been extinct on the south coast. It was unknown from which secret plane did Four Seasons Garden discover this flower. Its value was 50 contribution points.

"Crystal seal, undo!" As he reeled off several complicated words, Leylin pointed his right forefinger at a crystal.

Glug!

A noise like the ripples on a pond could be heard from the surface of those crystals.

The ripple continuously distorted as it extended to the interior of the crystal....when with a Clink! Fizz! — noises like waves rolling and volatile steam evaporating — the solid crystal continuously vaporized into the air. Finally, what was left behind was a delicate, small, white flower that slowly fell onto the surface of the experiment desk.

This exclusive seal removal technique was something that Leylin had obtained from the contribution hall. If he used other magic spells to forcefully remove the seal, though he would be able to effectively remove the seal, the aftermath would be that the material sealed within the crystal would also have perished.

Leylin scrutinised this ancient and precious ingredient.

The Void Hallucination Flower was a very delicate existence; it was the size of a quail egg. Moreover, some veins, like those on a leaf, appeared on the translucent surface of the flower.

This Void Hallucination Flower, the moment it was exposed to the air, it fell down and started to melt.

“This is truly a fragile thing. No wonder that it is now extinct on the entire south coast...”

Leylin muttered this as he used a pair of white tweezers, which he had prepared for such a situation, and quickly put the flowers inside a blue borneol beaker.

“The properties of the Void Hallucination Flower are very surreptitious. By blending it, one can form 43 different kinds of ingredients. Thus, it was a popular major ingredient of many of the ancient potions...”

Leylin mumbled, and seeing the continuously dissolving white flower inside the beaker, the corners of his mouth curved into a smile.

“Patrolling troops at the Headquarters? What is the position?”

Leylin gaped in amazement at Caesar. After a busy evening within the lab, He had just come out for a well-deserved rest, when he saw the Magus Caesar.

Caesar’s face was all smiles. The vertical third eye in between his brows, which emitted a furtive radiance now appeared to be gentle.

“This was a position personally drafted for you by Chairman Reynold!” Caesar laughed and gave an explanation.

“You know, during wartime, Four Seasons Garden’s rule is that the elders have the authority to set up new posts and this Head of the Patrol of the Headquarters is one which Lord Reynold has

especially endorsed for you, Leylin. In theory, in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane, regardless of the headquarters, every branch and hunting zone's magicians all will be under your supervision..."

"Is that so?" asked Leylin, expressing his skepticism.

This was clearly a troublesome task — it had no clear-cut authority, and only had supervisory power. It seems that in this post, he could manage everything, yet do nothing at the same time and also would be able to offend more people.

After all, all the leading Magi of every branch and every hunting zone were each powerhouses in their own right, how would they listen to orders given by a central supervisor?

It was obvious that this Reynold had thrown an annoying task towards him!

"Also.... before I came, Lord Reynold also made a private request!" After handing over the appointment letter to Leylin, Caesar brought up yet another matter.

"A private request? What is it about?"

Leylin looked alert; a rank 2 Magus was not someone his current self could contend against.

However, the current him, even if he is unable to defeat his opponent, he still had his means of escape and therefore, he was

not particularly afraid.

“Lord Reynold is trying to find some time to talk to you. Of course, this will be private, and is not an order!”

Seeing that although Leylin was beginning to get nervous but still managed to appear calm, a flash of amazement appeared in Caesar’s eyes which he quickly suppressed. He meant to convey this to Lord Reynold.

“A lengthy conversation?” Leylin’s heart throbbed.

It seemed that his recent chain of high-profile actions finally came to the attention of this rank 2 Magus.

However, this was also a part of his plan; thus Leylin nodded and said, “Certainly! I can meet with Lord Reynold. It is my honor to do so...”

“That is good! I shall immediately go and make some arrangements!” Lord Reynold was the overall commander for Four Seasons garden within the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane. He handled numerous matters every day and if it were not for Leylin having performed such a meritorious deed, he would not have had the opportunity to see him.

And this time, the meeting was of a private nature, there were many protocols for this. But Leylin need not pay attention to all this; Caesar could arrange for the time and when Caesar calls him,

he could go to meet Lord Reynold.

“Thank you very much!” Leylin gave a nod of thanks.

“Don’t mention it! It is nothing!” With his face full of smiles, Caesar, very quickly, left.

Seeing Caesar disappear into the horizon and finally vanish from his sight, Leylin appeared more and more solemn.

Finally, his expression turned as dark as ominous clouds.

This Reynold, a rank 2 Magus, now seemed to him like a mountain, extending as far as he could see.

“Everything will soon begin!” Leylin whispered...

Inside the merit points exchange centre.

“Hallo, Sir! May I ask if you need to do any transaction?”

Behind a transparent glass window, an employee asked Leylin.

Through the glass, Leylin could see shelves all over, covered with all kinds of precious objects and high-grade information. There were even many magic artifacts and single-use-only scrolls, and also some secret techniques used by Magi.

These secret techniques were the skills and application of spellcasting

These techniques could, often, only be learned by official Magi. After having successfully learned them, they could be used to temporarily increase the magic power, or increase the might of a magic spell to the maximum and the sort.

Leylin had viewed them as the next best thing after high-level meditation techniques.

Even if a Magus's degree of elemental essence conversion was sluggish, he could use these secret techniques and increase his magic power. This was no different to increasing the elemental essence conversion.

“Unfortunately, this was only an exterior item. The body's own strength is the most important!”

But even if the elemental essence conversion and secret techniques can amplify the magic power, this also depended on the original might of the magic spell.

The foundation was sturdy and the growth rate was high; it was the most useful for a peak rank 1 Magus!

If the foundation was not good enough, no matter how high the growth rate was, they would not be able to beat another Magus

with a low elemental essence conversion but solid foundation.

All in all, among the spells that increase amplification, the most specialized magic spells can only amplify the basic power by 40%.

And the most amplified power of elemental essence conversion was not greater than approximately 90%.

Be it whatever type of amplification spells, up till now, Leylin hadn't seen any which was capable of providing a 100% or more of power. It was as if there was an invisible wall blocking the steps of the majority of the Magi.

“I am the new Patrolling Inspector from the Headquarters! I believe there is a problem here with the transactions.”

Leylin took out the recently received appointment letter and flashed it at the employee. The magical radiance on the letter was a characteristic of a rank 2 Magus and caused a blinding pain to the employee.

“My Lord....”

The employee was dumbfounded; after all this position was really bizarre. It could inspect any activities but in reality, the authority to actually execute anything was not that powerful.

While stalling Leylin, the employee pushed a red button located under the desk.

Leylin noticed this small act, but he smiled and did not do anything about it.

“My Lord! Our transactions here are completely equitable and in keeping with the laws, and it is definitely not”

While the employee was still explaining to Leylin, a translucent shadow took form in front of Leylin.

“I am Bill! I am in charge of the transaction of merit points. Do you have any problem, the new patrolling inspector, Lord Leylin?”

The shadow’s face, on the exterior, looked to be about 50-60 years old, a male. He wore an eyepiece on one eye, and his hair was combed carefully and well-groomed and he wore a dark red colored formal robe, which did not have even a minute crease upon it.

This image caused Leylin to recall the land surveyors and gem appraisers of his previous world.

And, the fact that he knew Leylin’s identity so fast show this in-charge Bill’s capabilities of gathering intelligence and his wide network.

“I have my doubts that the exchanges here and the permissions. I need to examine ...” Leylin stated this matter-of-factly.

He deeply understood this authority he owned had an expiry date tagged to it.

It was all the more so, especially when it was a predestined rebellion.

Chapter 233: Swindling

From this inessential role that Reynold had assigned him as the Headquarters' Patrolling Inspector, Leylin could tell that Reynold had designs on him.

Even if it had nothing to do with the suspicion of him being a dark Magi, the fact that he increased his strength so quickly had caused Reynold to be wary of him.

In this situation, no matter how hard he tried to keep himself low-key, it was useless.

Since it was like this, why should he not use that bit of power he possessed and gain some benefits?

After all, before Reynold officially stripped him of his role, his cover as the Patrolling Inspector at the headquarters was still able to intimidate a great number of people. For instance, like this man in front of him, at the merit points exchange centre!

“Are you trying to tarnish my reputation?”

Upon hearing this, the face of the apparition called Pierre darkened, eyes seemingly producing crimson rays.

“No... Not tarnishing it. This is just the usual procedural checks!” Leylin smiled gently.

The instant the words left his mouth, a ring of energy particles exploded between him and Pierre.

Rumble!

Though the two of them had tried their best to suppress the excess waves of energy from their battle, they still attracted the attention of several Magi bystanders.

Pierre took several steps back before re-balancing himself, revealing a shocked expression on his face, “A peak rank 1 Magus! Seems like “Metal Lunatic” Marb really did die by your hands!”

This information had been proved right before him, and he could do little but be in shock.

Just from that short fight, Leylin had revealed a strength that could rival a peak rank 1 Magus!

Based on the information he had gathered, Pierre was almost sure that the Metal Lunatic Marb of the Lilytell family had most certainly died at Leylin’s hands.

Goodness! Even Pierre himself was but a peak rank 1 Magus.

A peak rank 1 Magus, Marb, had died at the hands of Leylin. In a situation where a rank 2 Magus did not make his move, a peak rank 1 Magus was already the strongest in the south coast. It was rare that they were taken down. Furthermore, it was only because

it had been only a short time since Marb had died so the news did not travel far yet. Otherwise, this would cause a huge commotion in the south coast.

Pierre, who was aware of this news, was even more fearful of Leylin.

“What do you want?” Pierre did not look good.

“Nothing much. I’m just thinking...” Leylin’s voice went so soft to the point that he simply closed his mouth and transmitted a message.

Upon hearing his transmission, Pierre’s face changed, first flushing as if he had been humiliated to the extreme, and then turning into a look of pondering.

Moments later, Pierre raised his head and glanced at the Magi nearby.

Due to the strange actions by Leylin and him, they had attracted the attention of many surrounding Magi and acolytes. This caused him to come to his final decision.

“This isn’t entirely impossible. Come with me!”

The apparition called Pierre disappeared, leaving behind red energy particles turning into various signs that showed him the way.

Upon seeing this, Leylin grinned.

He was aware that even amongst the light Magi, there weren't that many people who were incorruptible.

At the merit points exchange centre, it was a trading place where one could obtain the most profits. It was definitely not a place free of bribery, but if Leylin really wanted something from this place, it would be his last day with his current role as Patrolling Inspector.

However, he had not forced the other party to do anything. He had merely pointed out a few of his requirements and resulted in the other person making a concession.

Uncaring of the strange looks from the Four Seasons Garden Magi, Leylin followed the signs came to a house behind the exchange centre.

In front of the door, a Magus who looked just like the apparition was already in wait. The one who appeared, this time, was a real body, rather than an apparition.

"You're here!" Pierre's face was dark.

Of course, regardless of who it was, nobody would be in a good mood if someone came up and tried to take advantage of them.

“Hn!” Leylin briefly nodded his head and did not speak further.

Pierre gave Leylin a meaningful look as if trying to inscribe his appearance to memory, “Come with me!”

Next, without waiting for Leylin, he simply stalked off. Leylin rubbed his nose, and with a smile he followed.

On the way, various seals and defensive layers were seen everywhere, but with Pierre, who was familiar with this area, it was obviously a smooth sailing.

Ka-cha!

Pierre produced a black copper key and opened a large door, which was full of runes on the surface.

Rumble! In an instant, the sparkles of various treasures and crystal balls, as well as the smells of many precious ingredients filled Leylin’s eyes.

In front of him was an impressive, huge storage warehouse. Various precious resources were placed in front of him, so much so that it seemed they were endless.

“With my authority, I can only open this secondary warehouse to you. Also, I can give you a 40% discount. That is the bottom line!”

Pierre was resolute. From his wounded expression, it was obvious that these were his limits. Hence, Leylin did not press on.

“Alright, alright! I won’t be too difficult to you.”

Leylin spoke without sincerity and walked into the warehouse.

The way Leylin treated this place like it was his own home had Pierre grinding his teeth in annoyance, but he did not dare say anything else.

To be honest, there was something here that would result in him being apprehended if it was ever found out. He would be stripped of his position and would even face punishment.

Compared to this, letting Leylin taking advantage of the situation wasn’t much.

Leylin walked past piles of potions and ingredients that were worth thousands of merit points, looking rather calm.

For him, there were very few items that he coveted.

In addition, what he was in urgent need of were methods to increase his battle power. Hence, a few offensive techniques were of more value to him.

Leylin’s footsteps did not stop until he came to the side of a

wooden frame with an intellectual crystal ball on it.

“Research” “Experiments” “Secret techniques”

At the side of the frame, there were all sorts of detailed inscriptions that recorded all sort of intellectual-type information and what they included, making it easier for Leylin to search through.

He came in front of the column that had secret techniques.

“High energy Eagle Eye!” “Dog nose transformation!” “Liver transplantation!” “Fire elemental negative energy layering spell!”

All sorts of secret techniques, with some that even Leylin had not heard of, were displayed before him. He was almost getting dizzy with the sheer amount there was.

“Excuse me! Can you deactivate the defense formation? I want to take a look at the content!”

Though Leylin sounded apologetic, his actions were nothing but that.

“You...” Pierre was speechless but still headed over, fished out a token from his robes and flashed it at the frame.

Weng!

A milky-white magical light was emitted from the token, and soon after, the spell defense formation around the frame deactivated.

“With my authority, you’ll at most be able to see the first one-third of the contents. Any more than that and the spell formation will start working again, and I have no way to do anything about that...” Pierre spread his hands while he explained.

“That’s enough!” Leylin nodded, taking the information that recorded the way to have eagle’s eyes and sped through it.

On the surface, he was skimming over the crystal ball and trying to find the information he wanted, but in actuality, the A.I. Chip was hard at work in his brain, recording down all the information he read through.

There he only had access to a third of the information, this was already enough for the A.I. Chip. Based on that, it could deduce the rest of the information. It was just a matter of time.

Half an hour later, Leylin had already looked through all the information in the intellectual crystal ball. The A.I. Chip had benefited greatly as well, having recorded down a lot of precious information.

“Give me this projective technique, Dire bear transmutation and bloodline modulation theory!”

Of course, the A.I. Chip was not able to infer all information in its entirety. Behind the clauses that the A.I. Chip came up with, there was a list of ingredients that could not be deduced.

Leylin looked around and, based on his needs, asked for a few more items.

“Not counting the miscellaneous items, the total comes to a thousand merit points! With the discount, it is 600 merit points!”

With this, he was able to save 400 merit points. Even if the team leader Caesar were to come, Leylin estimated that he would at most get a discount of 20%.

However, he had been able to get a 40% discount on any of the items in this treasure house!

“And this, this... that... give me one of all that!”

Leylin very quickly spent the 1500 merit points he had just obtained.

Hours later, Leylin left the area under Pierre’s gaze as if he had met a calamity.

“What a great harvest!” Leylin rubbed his sack that was full to the brim and sighed in contentment.

“If only I could come here once a day!”

Leylin was aware that this was just delusional thought.

If he did this once more, it would backfire on him and result in a huge counter attack from those who had a vested interest in the items. He was so arrogant, and that was only because he had no intentions of sticking around in Four Seasons Garden.

If not, in a light Magi organisation, this would cause public anger. There were plenty of ways to kill him!

“After fishing up all the benefits from the merit points exchange centre, there’s still somewhere else...”

Looking at the vast Eternal River Plains’ secret plane and the steady stream of Magi constantly entering, his lips twitched and he began to give a bright smile.

Days later, tales of Leylin were spread throughout.

“Metal Terminator!” “Greedy Dragon!” These were his newest nicknames.

Metal Terminator referred to his battle achievement of killing off the Metal Lunatic, Marb! It was in this battle that Leylin had openly killed a peak rank 1 Magus, thus setting the foundation for

his reputation as a powerhouse.

As for 'Greedy Dragon', this referred to the series of 'robbing' activities he had done without restraint.

Whether it was at the merit points exchange centre, the defense team, garrison, and even a few Magi divisions and zones, they had all been places he had pillaged and extorted from shamelessly!

To be honest, the greediness of Magi truly exceeded his expectations. In all the areas he had checked on, none were upstanding people.

No matter how well the accounts had been done, with the terrifying abilities of the A.I. Chip, nothing escaped his eye.

Chapter 234: Using The Solvent

Under the circumstances, each division could do little but pinch their noses in distaste while they did as Leylin wanted. However, his reputation had gone straight to the gutters and had gained him the reputation of ‘least welcomed’ at all divisions.

To be honest, when he had first received news of this, Leylin was a little surprised but found it very amusing.

In the Magus world, strength was to be respected. Reputation wasn’t entirely useless, but it only applied to those within the same ranks of strength.

As long as he continued to improve his strength, after he advanced to become a rank 2 Magus, these people would stick onto him like dogs, wagging their tails and lamenting that they had not let Leylin taking more advantage of them.

“Magus Leylin! Greedy Dragon! Lord Reynold would like to see you tomorrow at 7pm. Please be prepared.”

Caesar expressionlessly announced in front of Leylin and left.

“This is a little earlier than expected. Have I finally angered the heavens?” Leylin laughed without fear.

He did not take his position as the patrolling inspector seriously, and on top of that, he had been doing all sorts of things. It was no

surprise that all of the Four Seasons Garden viewed him as an enemy and opposed him.

If he did not make any preparations, he was going to die!

This was definite. After all, Leylin himself was not completely innocent, and investigations would spell his downfall.

In addition, the inheritance from the Great Magus Serholm would definitely attract the attention of rank 2 Magi!

In the Magus World, there were all sorts of spells that could be used to detect lies and test one's spirit.

The reason the Magi here did not use them was because they were light Magi and did everything in sequence. However, this was wartime! Everything was about power. Furthermore, there were also a lot of mysteries about Leylin.

Currently, if any of these spells were used against him, he wouldn't even have the chance to explain himself!

Actually, Leylin had long since suspected that the Four Seasons Garden had discovered his activities with the dark Magi. Though he left no proper evidence, there might have still been some traces left behind.

If not, why would he, a high-level potion master who was young, talented, and sure to be held in high regard wherever he went, be

assigned to this place to fight?

“But this is enough.”

Leylin’s lips quirked in a slight smile.

He had already been mentally prepared to be found out. After all, Magi had too many unknown methods, and he had no way to guard against everything.

Being able to have up to 2 years and allow his bloodline to transition, as well as being able to accumulate a large amount of resources and knowledge, had Leylin feeling quite satisfied.

“It looks like it’s time to fall out with them!”

Leylin looked apathetic. Theoretically speaking, he was the one who had betrayed the Four Seasons Garden, but this was for his own sake! For benefits! To chase his dreams! He was not going to turn back from this route.

“Alright! I’ll use this!” Leylin turned over to the palm of his hand, revealing a well-preserved test tube in his right palm.

Within the test tube was a grey solvent. It was a type of grey that people would find disgusting, and just a glance at it would cause one to feel dizzy.

“The solvent of the Nefarious Filthbird’s feathers! Tests have been conducted on it. In order to break away from Four Seasons Garden and perhaps even become enemies, it’s necessary to dispel the constraints of the contract witnessed by the Trial’s Eye!”

Leylin stared hard at the test tube in his hand, looking unusually excited.

He snapped his fingers, and in an instant, the room was shrouded in a layer of faint yellow light. Leylin then carefully removed the covering from the mouth of the test tube.

Tsss! A grey gas floated out of the test tube, and upon contact with the air, the solvent of the Nefarious Filthbird’s feathers produced innumerable tiny bubbles and began to evaporate violently.

“Ugh!” Leylin pinched his nose tightly. “What a terrifying stench!”

He had taken in just a small breath, yet he was already on the verge of fainting from the smell. It was just too stinky! Even with his vitality of over 20, it was almost unbearable for him.

The Nefarious Filthbird was originally a congelation of all of the filthy things in the world, and its feathers held traces of its filthiness.

In actuality, the solvent made from the feathers did not get its

power from the feathers themselves, but from the projection of the Nefarious Filthbird's strength onto this part of its body!

The ancient Nefarious Filthbird was an existence that was the archenemy of the Trial's Eye! Not only had their battles affected the Magus World, it also several other large-scale areas.

There were traces of them present everywhere in legends and myths.

“Filth! Chaos! How did these characteristics come about, and how did they work?”

A curiosity that could not be concealed appeared in Leylin's eyes. Whether it was the chaotic characteristic of the Nefarious Filthbird or the fairness of the Trial's Eye, they were very much different from the spells in the Magus World. They were more like a type or regulation, which gave Leylin the strongest urge to find out even more.

Magi usually liked to research on all types of strange phenomenon and strengths, as well as to try to find ways to make that power theirs.

In terms of trying to chase after the truth, Magi were similar to the researchers and scientists in Leylin's previous world.

“It's a pity that this sort of thing can only be approached by those who are at least Morning Star Magi!”

Whether it was the Trial's Eye or the Filthy Bird, both could traverse through the entire world and weave through terrifying beings. Their existence surpassed that of normal beings, and they had entered a level that Leylin could not hope to even reach for, much less understand.

The current Leylin wasn't even an ant to them; he was probably a little smaller than a speck of dust.

Even if he wanted to offer sacrifices and summon them, he would only see an apparition that lacked power. It wasn't possible to explore and find out more about them.

Even though Leylin was a little disappointed, what he felt was, even more, the kindling of fire and a stronger desire within.

“One day! One day, I'll reach the peak of the Magus World and make people take note of the other great existences, and chase after the truth and eternity they hold...”

Tsss!

After the volatile grey solvent in the test tube finished its reaction, Leylin's body was engulfed by grey mist.

This mist was unbearably smelly, causing Leylin to feel suffocated.

The grey mist seemed to have a life of its own as it climbed onto Leylin's skin as if trying to find ways to enter his body.

Rumble!

Leylin suddenly felt faint, and his expression changed.

Pak! Pak! Pak! As if provoked, several apparitions of the Trial's Eye appeared on his body.

These apparitions were mostly only the size of his thumb, and the biggest was as big as his fist. There were a few mysterious threads connected to it that winded around Leylin.

"The power of regulation?" Leylin extended his right hand, trying to touch those threads.

Unsurprisingly, his hands went straight through the threads as if they were thin air.

"These must be the threads from the contract and regulations! The small Trial's Eye represents the agreement I had with the old witch, while the largest one is the contract I made that was witnessed by the rank 2 Magus, Reynold!"

The largest Trial's Eye had the thickest threads and was inseparably close to Leylin's body.

Some part of him gave him the idea that if he went against the contract, these lines would break, and it would end in a result he did not want to even think about.

Tssss tssss!

After witnessing the apparitions of the Trial's Eye, the fluctuations from the grey mist became more intense. Through an unknown channel, a mysterious piece of information was transmitted to Leylin.

“One feather solvent can only dissolve one contract?” Leylin nodded, and spoke in the ancient Byron language, “I choose this one!” He pointed at the largest Trial's Eye.

Not only was the ancient Byron language the basis of spellcasting, it even held a mysterious power that allowed all beings with spirits to be able to understand its intended meaning from its words. Hence, it was a language used throughout the Magus world and in other places.

Chi chi!

After receiving Leylin's answer, the grey mist quickly became denser, and the chirps of a bird were sounded in the middle.

The coarse chirps of this bird were extremely unpleasant to hear, like the bawling of a woman.

Along with the chirps, the grey mist spread out two wings and turned into a faint, large grey bird in the mist.

“Is this the actual body of the ancient Nefarious Filthbird?” Leylin carefully took down the Filthy Bird’s appearance. However, with the hindrance of the mist, besides the bird’s main appearance, nothing else could be clearly made out.

“Judgement!” “Judgement!” “Judgement!” “Judgement!”

At this moment, as if provoked by the Nefarious Filthbird, the Trial’s Eye image on the surface of Leylin’s body began to vibrate.

Small bolts of lightning were produced around the Trial’s Eye, the void crackling around them as sounds of sacrificial hymns sounded out.

The Trial’s Eye in the middle immediately expanded several times, powerful undulations overflowing as it tried to break through the void to borrow a bit of power from its original body.

“Chii!”

The giant bird in the grey mist extended its wings, where large amounts of grey-black mist emanated.

Filth! Chaos!

Leylin felt dizzy again and was almost unable to tell where he was.

“Chi Chi!” The grey-black mist and blue electric currents tried to devour each other, and eventually perished together.

However, it was obvious that there was much more mist than blue lightning, and in a few seconds, it was in an advantageous position.

“Chi Chi!”

Under the shroud of mist, the Trial’s Eye shook wildly and even stopped all attempts at contacting its original body.

At this moment, the large bird in the grey mist soared into the air, and like a predator hunting for food swooped down from midair!

Pop!

With a peck from its grey beak, the apparition of the largest Trial’s Eye was pecked out.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Ka-cha! The threads that connected Leylin and the Trial’s Eye were snapped in twain.

As the threads snapped, Leylin felt his body slouch in relief, with

even his spirit feeling a sense of freedom, as if a weight had been taken off of his mind.

Chapter 235: Meeting

“These thin threads must represent my contract with the Four Seasons Garden! Now that they’re completely broken, it must mean that I’ve destroyed my contract with the Four Seasons Garden.”

A hint of glee appeared on Leylin’s face.

Having destroyed his side of the contract, he could reap a lot of benefits! Leylin was now no longer under the constraints of the contract and was free to do anything that might harm the Four Seasons Garden, including brazenly killing their members.

As for Reynold, who represented the Four Seasons Garden, and was the one who Leylin had made a contract with, he had to abide by the regulations stated in the contract. Without evidence, he would not be able to do anything against Leylin!

Also, this method of destroying his end of the contract would not alert Reynold. This was one of the special chaotic characteristics of the Nefarious Filthbird.

Rumble!

The Nefarious Filthbird, which was hovering in mid-air, swallowed the Trial’s Eye down its beak! Leylin could even see a round protrusion at the Nefarious Filthbird’s neck, travelling down and into its abdominal area.

“Chi chi!” After swallowing a Trial’s Eye, the Nefarious Filthbird made joyful screeches and transmitted a message to Leylin.

“Trial’s Eye will eventually perish, and chaos will remain eternal!”

“More! More summons! I will wipe all traces of the Trial’s Eye from you!”

Little pieces of information were transmitted to Leylin and were transformed into a form that Leylin could understand.

“I will do so!” Leylin bowed deeply. Though he had no idea if the other party could really understand his actions, Leylin still had to remain polite on a superficial level.

The Nefarious Filthbird nodded in a very human way and produced a long, loud cry.

Amidst its terrifying, ear-piercing screeches, the Nefarious Filthbird’s body exploded into the grey mist.

The grey colour of the mist gradually faded into the air.

At the same time, Leylin could feel the chaotic attribute that had been surrounding him ever since he had opened the test tube, dissipating.

The Trial's Eye was an existence on the same level as the Nefarious Filthbird! Without the chaotic power that the solution automatically let out, which isolated the area, the probing from the Trial's Eye and the transmissions to Leylin would long since have attracted the Trial's Eye here.

After the Nefarious Filthbird vanished, Leylin sensed some changes within his body.

His contract with Four Seasons Garden was now completely destroyed. Other contracts with the Trial's Eye were still there, but they had no reaction, as though nothing had happened.

“The power of chaos is amazing! The ancient Nefarious Filthbird is truly the mortal enemy of the Trial's Eye! I wonder how the dark Magus behind Giant managed to obtain this solution.”

Leylin murmured to himself.

In the south coast, contracts made with the Trial's Eye were very common. They were very trustworthy, and there were almost no cases of them being tampered with.

Besides, the feathers of the ancient Nefarious Filthbird had become extinct over a thousand years ago.

Hence, even Reynold would not imagine that Leylin would use this method to break away from the constraints of the contract.

“This power is truly terrifying!”

Leylin could not help but raise the status of Thousand Meddling Hands in his heart, in awe of the ability of this dark Magus organisation to procure a solution that was already extinct.

“But even in the organisation, there shouldn’t be a lot of this solution...” Leylin was quite sure about this. If not, the Thousand Meddling Hands would have used it a long time ago and wreaked havoc upon the south coast.

Night descended. Though they were within the secret plane, the moonlight was still bright, making it no different from the external world.

At this moment, a black figure donning a cloak that covered his face sneakily crept into Four Seasons Garden’s camp and constantly moved towards the outer areas.

Chila!

At a place where there was a devilish tree that was somehow divided into three parts, the black figure stopped and lit his hand up with crimson flames.

“You’re finally here!”

The surface devilish tree twisted for a moment, and a man's face appeared on the bark. It suddenly opened his mouth and spoke to the Magus, "Come down from here!"

Tsssla!As the wooden face spoke, a huge hole opened up at the roots of the devilish tree and revealed a pitch-black passageway.

The Magus nodded and quickly walked down.

Boom! After his figure disappeared into the passageway, the entrance immediately closed and the human face vigilantly surveyed the area, before disappearing back into the tree trunk.

It became peaceful once more as if nothing had happened.

The passageway was very long, and this Magus walked for about ten minutes before he reached the end.

At the end was a huge basement, the surroundings of which flickered with yellow earth magic. It most likely had been made very recently.

In the spacious basement, there was the vague form of a giant with great amounts of green fog floating around him. Upon seeing the Magus, he seemed to smile. "You're here!"

"Hn!" The Magus nodded and pushed back the hood to reveal a handsome young face.

Black hair, elegant face, fair skin, and eyes that gave off a devilish glint.

Just by standing there, he was able to give off a strange charm.

This person was, of course, Leylin. His eyebrows were currently furrowed because nothing good could be happening if Giant chose this moment to summon him here.

At the same time, Leylin's nostrils flared.

"Did you receive a lot of guests just now? I seem to sense the aura of many familiar people..."

Giant looked at Leylin with some surprise. "Yes! They're all our comrades from the Thousand Meddling Hands. I'd already wiped off all traces of them, but you were actually able to notice! Looks like the rumours out there aren't wrong, and you're already a peak rank 1 Magus!"

Giant glanced at Leylin with some apprehension in his eyes. "Looks like our leader's initial choice to attract you into entering our organisation was a right one!"

Leylin only gave a mysterious smile in reply.

After the second bloodline transition, he could feel that the

quality of his body constantly increasing. Even a few of his organs seemed to have awoken from a deep sleep and obtained many miraculous abilities.

Though these abilities were of no help to him in battle, they could usually exhibit surprising effects at unexpected moments.

“Looks like you’re planning something grand!” Leylin looked Giant straight in the eye.

From what he had sensed, Giant had actually called out all of the elites of the Thousand Meddling Hands.

Getting in contact with him was a huge risk, and he had even gotten Leylin to enter the inner circle of the Four Seasons Garden. It was easy to tell what Giant had planned to do.

“Hehe! That’s not my plan, but the idea from the Lord behind me!” Giant brought up the rank 2 dark Magus behind the Thousand Meddling Hands once again.

“So, the feathers of the Nefarious Filthbird are rather useful, yes?” Giant asked.

“I’ve used them!” Leylin lifted his brows. “If there’s anything you want to say, say it!”

“Alright! Our target, this time, is the resource warehouse in the Eternal Plains’ secret plane that the Four Seasons Garden is in

charge of!” Giant told him their goal without beating around the bush.

“This time, not only will our members go all-out on this mission, even the Lord behind us will make his move at opportune times.”

Leylin’s face twitched slightly at this news, but he accepted this peacefully.

In the Four Seasons Garden, there was Reynold, who was at least a rank 2 Magus, taking charge! If there wasn’t an opponent with a similar level of power to attract the brunt of the assault, the invading dark Magi would just be committing suicide no matter how many of them there were!

“Alright. What’s my mission?” Leylin inquired.

“Good!” Giant pointed his thumb upwards. “Your mission is simple. The time we make our move is tomorrow night at 7. Reynold is planning on seeing you, right?”

Giant spoke matter-of-factly, but this made Leylin’s heart turn cold.

For him to know about even this, there must have been other spies from the Thousand Meddling Hands in the Four Seasons Garden!

But putting your hands on everything will only expose your own

identity! Leylin smirked inside.

Giant had not noticed any abnormalities in Leylin and was still speaking, “At that time, we will lead Reynold away. Your mission is to pass through a spell formation inside his office and activate this spell design.”

As he spoke, he passed a fist-sized red crystal to Leylin.

Pak! Leylin firmly caught the red crystal.

“What is this spell design?” The interior of the red crystal was laden with tiny runes. When the runes connected together, they looked like a gold liquid constantly flowing inside the crystal.

Though the A.I. Chip had never recorded such runes before, Leylin was sure that this was a spell design specially catered to a specific spell formation or artifact.

After all, how could something Reynold had placed in his own office and was personally protecting, be anything simple?

“It’s just a regular spell design to lift a seal!” It was obvious that Giant did not want to explain any further.

Leylin stared at the Giant for a long, long time, and then spoke. “You want me to do something in the area where the Four Seasons Garden has the tightest defense, which is a rank 2 Magus’ office. Are you trying to get me killed?”

As he spoke, Leylin's eyes turned into an amber hue.

A powerful spiritual force with a depthless darkness quickly descended upon the area!

Bloodlust and terror! Spiritual force that carried dense elemental particles with it formed a phantom of a black, giant serpent, which glided around Giant. Its eyes were fixated on Giant, as if it was looking for a place for it to sink its teeth into.

“Such an imposing aura and such bloodlust! How many people has he actually killed?”

Giant's heart went cold. He himself wasn't any good person and had taken the lives of countless people. However, compared to such a cold-blooded and strong bloodlust, he was still on a lower level than this person!

What made Giant even more shocked was that Leylin's spiritual force had already reached an amount that only peak rank 1 Magi possessed. He might have even surpassed Giant himself!

“He actually dares to attack here!”

Gazing into Leylin's ice-cold pupils, Giant's heart suddenly chilled, feeling as if his opponent knew all of his secrets.

Chapter 236: Enchantment

“Don’t worry, we won’t abandon you!”

Giant tossed a detailed map that had a route marked out in red to Leylin.

“After completing your mission, follow this route, and you’ll definitely be able to leave safely before any other Magi find out. The Lord behind us will divert Reynold’s attention, and we’ll provide support as well.”

Giant spoke calmly, even going out of his way to mention the rank 2 dark Magus supporting Thousand Meddling Hands. It was obvious that he was trying to threaten Leylin.

Leylin was silent for a while. “I will try...”

If it was much too dangerous, he wasn’t going to risk his life for this organisation!

“Alright! You’ll find that this is a very simple and effortless mission!” Giant smiled, “After finishing this, you can rejoin us as a dark Magi! How about it? Which academy or organisation do you want to join? Just tell me.”

Leylin shook his head. He had no such plans yet, and he still did not entirely trust Giant’s words.

If one was not shrewd when dealing with dark Magi, it was certain that they would be taken advantage of so thoroughly that every last bone of theirs will be gobbled!

“Alright! To ensure that things go well, you will need to sign this!” Giant threw a black scroll to Leylin.

“Hm?” Leylin looked through the contents of the scroll and was amazed. “A Trial’s Eye contract? After I have taken the solvent of the Nefarious Filthbird’s feathers, you still dare to use this?”

“This is a special contract that the Lord behind us specifically made for you!” Giant pointed out, emphasizing the last three words. “Also, that solution was the very last one in our organisation. If you can find another, we can only blame it on our bad luck.”

It looked like he was quite confident about this.

“Hehe... in that case, you’re the first person who dares to do something like this!” Leylin scrutinized Giant and smirked.

At the same time, the phantom giant serpent suddenly opened its mouth wide and bit towards Giant!

Rumble!

As it neared Giant, the phantom giant serpent suddenly collapsed and turned into a mass of shadow, slamming against Giant’s green

fog and producing the sound of waves crashing on the shore.

“Haha... I was just cracking a joke! I’m but a regular member in the Thousand Meddling Hands, so how would I dare to pit myself against elders like you?”

A bright, gentle smile suddenly appeared on Leylin’s expression!

“You’ll become an elder soon enough! After this operation, I can nominate you!” Giant spoke after a moment’s thought.

“In that case, thank you!”

Leylin lightly tapped on the scroll, and the imprint of a black snake instantly appeared on it.

Rumble!

The apparition of the Trial’s Eye gave Leylin the feeling that this was even more powerful than the one that Reynold had summoned the previous time.

Under its emotionless gaze, the scroll in Leylin’s hands began to spontaneously combust.

Green flames enveloped the scroll.

The moment after the scroll completely burned up, a ray of light that represented the contract and its restrictions flew into Leylin's mind.

Afterwards, the apparition of the Trial's Eye automatically dispersed into the air.

He had skimmed through the contract. The only conditions were that he could not help the Four Seasons Garden; there weren't any harsh conditions. After all, they still needed his help and could not go overboard.

"It didn't detect traces of the acts of the Nefarious Filthbird?" Leylin wondered.

He then left the area without a word.

Only Giant was left standing quietly in the basement as if he was waiting for something.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Minutes later, Giant's body, which was covered in green fog, began to shudder violently, and the wall behind him suddenly exploded!

After the dust settled, a large portion of Giant's fog had dispersed, revealing a giant figure that was up to 2 metres tall.

“Crazy! That person’s a lunatic!”

Giant murmured to himself and proceeded to laugh maniacally. “Haha... Good! Interesting! Things are getting more interesting!”

He then transformed into a green fog and drifted out of the area.

Behind him, the basement gave way and dust filled the air...

The next day, Leylin punctually arrived at Reynold’s office at seven in the evening.

“Lord Reynold!” He knocked on the door gently.

“Come in!” From behind the door, Reynold’s gentle voice was heard.

Leylin took in a deep breath and pushed the door open. Reynold was seated on a chair of vines, wearing a pair of spectacles as he drank a green beverage. Beside him was a little round table and a similar chair.

“Leylin, you’re here! Take a seat!” Reynold pointed to the chair beside him.

“Many thanks!” Leylin bowed once more and sat near Reynold.

“Here! Try the juice of the Jaded Daro Flower! We’re just having a private conversation now, so don’t be too reserved!” Reynold seemed just like a hospitable old man.

As if a little embarrassed, Leylin gave a slight smile and drank from the cup on the table.

The refreshing scent of nature pervaded his taste buds and extended throughout his four limbs. Leylin felt as if warm water was rinsing his body and making him feel rejuvenated.

“How is it? It tastes pretty good, right?” Reynold asked with anticipation.

“The collections of an elder like yourself are pretty good!” Leylin praised sincerely.

“Haha...” Like a child who had received a compliment, Reynold laughed aloud brightly.

“Here, let us have a friendly chat. Leylin, you seem to be from the Chernobyl Islands right? I went there once when I was young. Resources are scarce in such a barren land, and it’s lacking in Magi...”

Reynold was a very entertaining speaker, and he began to chat with Leylin about his past experiences.

As they spoke leisurely, time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, an hour had passed.

All of a sudden, Leylin suddenly smelt something very sweet.

“What is this?”

“It’s a type of incense from the Wetland Gardens. It’s said to be useful in replenishing one’s spiritual force, and is a favourite of the Magi there.”

Reynold explained lightly, his voice seemingly less and less discernible. A thread of silver spiritual force slowly extended.

Leylin’s expression became slacker and he could feel his eyelids becoming heavier. He eventually fell asleep.

Seeing Leylin in a deep sleep, a smile appeared on Reynold’s face.

He took off a ring on Leylin’s hand and inspected it closely.

“Ring of Sobriety? Looks like it has a few other effects that can defend against probings! There are seven different potions smeared on it as well. Looks like you’ve prepared well, but it’s a pity...”

Reynold glanced at Leylin with a victorious smirk.

“The juice of the Jaded Daro Flower, as well as the pollen from

the Intoxicated Dragon Petals, are something even a rank 2 Magus might not be able to withstand. What use is a mere ring and potion?”

These two items were a special combination that Reynold had picked out specifically for Leylin. Some of them even had to be transported from the secret plane, and he had used up a portion of his allowance as the chairman to obtain the items.

This had delayed his plans and allowed Leylin to have the chance to wreak havoc in the Four Seasons Garden.

Of course, since he had paid such a huge price, the effects were superb.

A peak rank 1 Magus was an existence that even a rank 2 Magus like Reynold needed to be careful of! Also, these Magi also had special methods, and might have had a high resistance against hallucinations and enchantments. What was more troublesome was that Leylin was still a member of Four Seasons Garden, so without actual evidence, Reynold could not do anything that might have severe aftereffects.

As an experienced, veteran rank 2 Magus, this was not a problem for Reynold. Now, using a special concoction, he had made Leylin pass out.

In addition, these two ingredients were not harmful to the body, and at most, they would cause Leylin to faint. His resistance to hallucinatory magic would be temporarily lowered, but after this,

his body would ultimately benefit in the long run. Hence, Reynold was not going against the contract with the Trial's Eye.

“Even so, the effects of this type of hallucinogen will not last for a long time. With his body, he'll awaken in about half an hour, so I have to be quick.

The vined chair under Reynold began to move until Reynold was right in front of Leylin.

“Open your eyes and look at me!”

Reynold spoke lightly, his voice having a strange effect that made one feel dazed.

As he spoke, silvery white rays of light shot out of his eyes. This was the appearance of the solidification of his spiritual force!

Upon hearing Reynold's words, Leylin's eyelids flickered and then opened.

“Your name?”

Reynold asked, the silvery white rays so intense that they seemed to be on the verge of piercing through Leylin's eyeballs.

“Leylin Farlier!”

“Where were you born? Do you have any relatives?”

.....

The questions Reynold asked were quite simple at the beginning, and as time went on, he went deeper and increased the difficulty.

Soon enough, after tens of questions, he got into the heart of the matter.

“Why were you wanted by the Lilytell family?”

Reynold asked gently, with some tremors in his voice.

“It is because in order to obtain an inheritance from a ruin, I killed Bosain Lilytell!” Leylin answered in a dazed manner, unable to control the words that spilled out of his mouth.

“What inheritance?” The silver light in his eyes became more concentrated.

“An inheritance that contains incomplete information about the Branded Swordsmen! There’s also a high-grade magic artifact.” Leylin answered.

“Is that so?” Reynold shifted his glasses.

“Branded Swordsmen? A branch of the ancient Magi?” He sized up Leylin’s body.

“A tall and strong body with some brands on the surface. It seems quite similar to the legends...”

As his vitality was amazingly high, the muscles on Leylin’s body were now very obvious, and he had a terrifying amount of strength within. If he tried to impersonate a Grand Knight, nobody would doubt him.

“In that case, what is your relationship with the Thousand Meddling Hands?” Reynold came to the key question.

Chapter 237: Deceit

Rumble!

Just as Reynold was using the illusionary spell to interrogate Leylin, a mighty energy wave fluctuation came from afar.

This fluctuation was so immense that even the buildings had mildly shook.

“What? A sneak attack?” Reynold stood up abruptly.

A layer of white light which seemed to be a communication device shone on his body in an instant.

“What’s happening?” Reynold asked indifferently.

“It’s the dark Magi! We suffered a sneak attack from the dark Magi! The first and second defense lines have already perished. We’re currently at the third line of defense!”

From the communication device, the image of a fair-skinned burly bloke who had donned a military uniform was projected.

This was the leader of the defense team who was specially assigned to defend all of Four Seasons Garden. The expression on his face was wrought with fright and worry. It seemed that the dark Magi had placed him under great pressure!

A simple and tiny issue.

“I will mobilise the fighting and hunting teams to your area as soon as possible, you...” Reynold replied to the communicative device.

Suddenly, his face darkened.

Through the projection of the communication device, he could see a gigantic black hand land from the skies and mash the burly bloke between its fingers.

“Ah...” The burly, fair-skinned bloke cried out miserably as he produced large amounts of milky white flames.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

A large number of miserable looking faces appeared on the gigantic black hand, their mouths opening wide as they swallowed the milky white flames.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The bone-chilling sounds of gnawing sounds were heard. After swallowing the white flames, they actually began to gnaw at the burly, fair-skinned man’s body.

“Jejeje...”

In midair, solidified silver spiritual force appeared and formed a human face.

“Reynold, my old friend! Why aren’t you coming to greet me?”

The face sneered.

Immediately after, the huge black hand swept the area and made a mess of the Four Seasons Garden’s defensive line. Under the tyrannical abuse of a rank 2 Magus, the ordinary rank 1 Magi were as insignificant as ants.

Pak! The armrest of Reynold’s vined chair was kneaded until it broke.

Shua! In a flash, he turned into a green figure and rushed out.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

After he left, his vined chair squirmed and constantly twisted, gradually turning into something that resembled a human. It stood by Leylin who was still unconscious as if keeping guard.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Huge undulations from the magic that were even more immense than before travelled over. This was an intense fight between two rank 2 Magi.

As they fought, they moved further and further away as if deliberately trying to avoid this area.

In Reynold's office.

All of a sudden, Leylin who had been unconscious, suddenly opened his eyes.

At that instant, his eyes turned amber.

Innate spell formation—Eye of Petrification!

The vined human that had been keeping watch over him immediately turned into a grey stone statue.

After his second bloodline transition, this spell and Kemoyin's Scales had evolved.

Leylin surveyed the area and stretched lazily, fixing the Ring of Sobriety that was on the round table back onto his finger.

“Though the process was a little unexpected, nothing bad happened.”

Leylin's eyes were very clear. Where were the traces of him being caught in a hallucination?

Previously, Reynold had used a few ingredients and set up a trap, which had indeed cause him to fall into a hallucination.

But that was just for a moment. The power of the bloodline of the ancient being, the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, was flowing in his veins and devouring all external substances!

His vitality of over 25 degrees had made it easier for him to quickly come back to his senses.

At that time, Leylin had beat Reynold at his own game and pretended he was still in a daze, thus lowering Reynold's guard.

With the help of the A.I. Chip, his breathing, his body's situation, and waves of his spiritual energy had been feigned spectacularly, which even deceived Reynold.

All that nonsense about the Branded Swordsmen was obviously just that—lies. With the adjustments made by the A.I. Chip, making up runes was a simple matter.

Only now did Leylin have the time to really look at the rank 2 Magus Reynold's office.

Based on his interests, the office was made of plants. The bookcase and window, as well as the tables, chairs, and even a few

strange books were all made of plants.

The entire setup was very clever and wasn't very big, giving off a cosy and tiny feeling.

“Where is the place at which I need to place the spell design for it to activate?” Leylin mumbled to himself, producing a scarlet crystal from his pocket.

The crystal now was emitting a bright red and was boiling hot.

“Is this... some sensing technique?”

Leylin touched his chin, using the crystal to discern the direction in which he should be moving.

He eventually found out that when he pointed the crystal at Reynold's desk, it would emit the brightest light and be the hottest, to the point that he felt his hand was being burnt.

Following the crystal, he came before Reynold's desk.

This was a large green table with rings on it that indicated the age of a tree.

Weng Weng!

At this moment, the crystal in Leylin's hand exploded in a ring of light and mysteriously hovered in the air.

“This is... a spell formation that is triggered automatically!” Leylin's eyes widened, and he pointed his right hand at the crystal, causing tendrils of black gas to crawl onto it like snakes.

Crash!

Under the shine of the scarlet crystal, the dark green desk suddenly shook, and most of the papers, quill, ink and various items on top of it rolled off of the surface.

The surface kept squirming, and the various types of plants making up the table began to grow and extend.

Pak! The green desk was split into two, and under these two parts, numerous plants grew and acted like little feet which scurried away.

In the place where the desk had been, there was now a huge pit.

In the heart of the pit was a huge sealing spell formation that was shining with all sorts of runes that were floating around.

On the surface of the spell formation, there were a few gaps. After making some comparisons, Leylin figured that the spot right at the middle could fit the red crystal.

“Classified information like this actually got out, and there was even a spell design specially made for this...” Leylin mumbled to himself.

All of a sudden, something strange happened!

The scarlet crystal that had been hovering in midair suddenly burst out into blood red flames, zooming like a fire arrow towards the part of the formation that was caved in.

In the crystal, there was a requirement that required it to make contact with the spell formation before it was activated.

Combined with Giant’s obvious attempts at hiding the truth, Leylin could easily tell that it wouldn’t be good if the crystal activated.

However, there was no sense of flustering on his expression. Rather, there was a profound look on his face.

“I’ve been waiting for this!” He reached forward with his right hand!

“Snake Binding!”

The little black snakes that had been crawling on the crystal immediately began to squirm and turned into a huge snake ball,

securing the red crystal within.

Black gas pervaded the area, on the verge of concealing the red light the crystal was emitting.

Weng Weng!

The red crystal constantly expanded, and Leylin seemed to hear a sound of unwillingness from within.

“As expected, there’s even a backup plan! It’s a pity...”

Leylin rapidly chanted incantations and sprinkled some light blue powder into the air.

“Freezing River!” As he finished the last syllable of the incantation, a light blue light surrounded the snake ball.

Tssss! White threads of mist were produced, and on the surface of the snake ball, the white mist condensed and turned into a layer of thin ice.

The amount of ice became greater and greater, until, at the end, a thick layer of ice had been formed around the snake ball. The entire snake ball seemed like it had turned into a huge ball of ice.

The red rays of light that the crystal had been producing was now completely contained within.

As if it had lost its detection abilities, the large spell formation in the pit ceased its rumbling, and all sorts of runes ceased to move on the surface of the formation.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Three large ice pillars were like pylons, or perhaps chains, as they connected with the blue ball of ice.

“Hn! The power of this sealing spell formation is not half bad!” Leylin nodded in satisfaction.

This sealing spell formation was something he had gained from blackmailing Pierre at the Four Seasons Garden. It was definitely something worth being kept safely in the warehouse as it was quite effective. It looked like Pierre had not given him inferior items to go against him.

Leylin then shifted his attention to the spell formation that was caved in in the middle.

“A.I. Chip! Compare the runes on the spell design!”

A blue ray of light brightened in his eyes and shone straight at the spell formation.

A huge amount of data flashed past Leylin’s eyes.

Countless runes and designs were currently being compared.

The red crystal from before was merely a key. The runes used on it were strange, and Leylin previously had no way to tell its function from the runes.

But now, both the key and the keyhole were here. Hence, he was able to make comparisons between the runes on both ends and tell the rough functions of the spell formation and crystal.

Seconds later, the A.I. Chip's conclusion appeared before Leylin.

“The part that's caved in is a sealing formation, and the crystal's function is to detonate?”

A cold look emerged on his face as Leylin read through the first two lines. “Very good, Giant! Just you wait!”

The A.I. Chip's robotic voice continued to intone.

Chapter 238: Scapegoat

[From the energy emitted by the spell formation, analysis shows that the probability of a body of consciousness residing in the spell formation is 78.9%.]

The A.I. Chip's conclusion was presented before Leylin.

“A body of consciousness?!” Leylin's eyes sparkled.

“Can you compare it with the database and find out what sort of body of consciousness it is?”

[Searching... Beep! There is no such information in the database. Comparing with Host body's existing memories...]

The A.I. Chip operated quickly.

Seconds later, a new conclusion was shown to Leylin: [The body of consciousness emits an aura that comes from the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. Determined to be a special being from the secret plane itself! Compatibility with large platinum gate of entrance to the secret plane: 67%.]

“Platinum gate?” Leylin's eyes widened, suddenly thinking back to the platinum gate that seemed like an ancient existence, right across from the headquarters. Incomplete spiritual force waves were emitted by the gate!

“From the looks of it, I'm afraid that the platinum door has already evolved to have its own intelligence. However, it was

removed by Magi from Four Seasons Garden and sealed here. Hence, its spiritual force waves gave me such a strange feeling...”

Leylin slowly came up with the entire process that led to this result.

Though he had no idea why Four Seasons Garden sealed the consciousness of the entrance to the secret plane, there were only a few reasons that Leylin wasn't going to bother wondering about.

What he was more focused on was what would happen to the entrance to the secret plane if its consciousness was destroyed.

After all, the red crystal that Giant gave him was no unsealing spell design! Instead, it would control the spell formation as well as the consciousness within, and destroy them together!

“A.I. Chip! Simulate the consequences of the destruction of the secret plane's body of consciousness.”

Leylin spoke quietly, his expression dark and dreadful.

[Beep! Mission established, beginning to compare with high-level patterns. Importing data...] The A.I. Chip intoned loyally.

After which, the result was placed before Leylin.

[Based on simulated experiments and remnants, if the body of consciousness is damaged, the possibility of the platinum gate

being destroyed is 79.8%. Entrance will automatically close and be sealed shut. Another 15.2% chance of the opposite happening. The entrance will then become a public entrance and be open to any living beings... the last 5% possibility has unknown consequences!]

Leylin, who was silently reading the conclusion, suddenly understood everything.

The most important part in the battle for the Eternal River Plains' secret plane was the acquisition of the entrance. Seven entrances had been discovered, with four being controlled by the light Magi.

This control referred not only to the Magi army set up on the outer areas but also to a certain key that could control the opening and closing of the entrance!

From the looks of it, these keys referred to each gate's core body of consciousness!

"If I detonate this area, there's a large probability of Four Seasons Garden's entrance disappearing. The dark and light Magi will then hold the same number of entrances and there won't be any disadvantages when trying to take over the secret plane."

Leylin could easily tell the intentions of the dark Magi.

These Magi were planning to destroy the entrance here!

Gaining control of the entrance meant obtaining a large amount

of land, plentiful resources, as well as a huge number of troops. Most importantly, the speed at which spoils of war were transported would be increased!

Light Magi currently held possession of four entrances. Whether in terms of the areas with radiation or potential battle power, they exceeded the dark Magi by a large margin. Hence, the dark Magi had to think of ways to make up for this handicap!

Even if this place was not destroyed, it was still necessary to rob this place from the light Magi. They would rather have this place become a public domain than let it be controlled by the light Magi!

“Shrewd! A very, very clever plan!”

Leylin, who had made sense of this whole situation, couldn't help but praise the person who had come up with this operation.

However, as the very last chess piece in this game, he was in a very difficult position.

If he destroyed the body of consciousness now, the gate to the secret plane would immediately be damaged and perhaps permanently lose its abilities. This may or may not be a good thing.

Leylin, who had completed this task, would be held in high regard by the dark Magi, but the light Magi would definitely not let him off so easily.

This was a decision that he needed to think through carefully. Just for that little bit of merit, was it actually worth it to offend the entire light Magi alliance?

“Is there still... a need to consider any further?”

Leylin’s eyes brightened.

“From this crystal and the extremely opportune timing, it looks like there’s someone in the shadows controlling everything. This person also has to have a high position in Four Seasons Garden, or else it’d be impossible for him to do this much... I’m almost sure of who it is! Once this operation is over, he’ll be the one reaping the most benefits. I might even be labelled as a traitor and be chased to death, while he will get the most merits for everything....”

Leylin’s lips quirked in a cold smile.

Since ancient times, a spy’s position was the most difficult. Even if they succeeded, if the person who instigated the operation was not willing to tie up loose ends, the spy would be the one who would stand to lose the most!

Besides, compared to a lowly spy like him, there was another spy with a higher position, had been in Four Seasons Garden longer, and was an even more loyal choice.

If there were conflicts of interest between them, who would Thousand Meddling Hands choose? This was a rhetorical question.

Besides, the contract he had signed with Giant only specified that he could not help Four Seasons Garden, but the reason he was doing this was for his own benefit. With his own desire to get some benefits from Four Seasons Garden, it was evident that he would not suffer any backlash from going against the contract's terms.

Afraid that Leylin would not agree, Giant did not dare to make the conditions too strict. If the conditions stated that he had to destroy specific things, then Leylin would definitely investigate further and could decide not to sign the contract at all.

“Shatter!”

Leylin clenched his fist while facing the blue ball of ice!

*Ka-cha! Ka-cha!” Countless shards of ice fell from the ice ball, and immediately after, innumerable cracks appeared on the surface of the ice ball.

Crack! Crack! Crack! Crack!

Finally, the entire light blue ball of ice cracked and along with it, the red crystal dispersed into powder.

This spell design that would cause the spell formation to implode was destroyed by Leylin, just like that!

Leylin had thought this through.

It was alright to betray Four Seasons Garden. At most, he would have become the enemy to one more organisation, but destroying the gate of the secret plane would mean offending the entire light Magi alliance!

The current Eternal River Plains' secret plane was a huge chunk of flesh that dark and light Magi alike were waiting for an opportunity to swallow into their stomachs!

The gate to the secret plane did not belong to just Four Seasons Garden, but the entire light Magi alliance! Four Seasons Garden was but one of the characters who would look over the entrance. The moment Leylin destroyed the entrance, all light Magi forces would lose their advantage in this battle!

Since ancient times, destroying a person's livelihood was akin to murdering one's own parents. For Magi, the secret plane was a huge gold mine where one could obtain a limitless amount of top grade materials! If he pitted himself against the light Magi like this, he would be chased to the ends of the earth and there would be no end to it!

On top of that, all of the light Magi powers would be working together to exterminate their enemy! The dangers of this operation were way above that of the times previously when he had gathered spirits and plundered brazenly!

In the south coast, light Magi were at the top. If the entire light

Magi faction was against him, it was impossible for Leylin to stay alive. All he could do was find a deserted place and live a hermit's life.

If he had connections in the dark Magi alliance things would still be fine.

This operation would be a huge gain on the dark Magi's side, and based on his huge contribution, he would have a comfortable life with the dark Magi.

It was a pity that Leylin had entered Thousand Meddling Hands halfway through and was not as trustworthy. Otherwise, he would not have been deceived into doing this.

Besides that, he had no backing in the dark Magi alliance and rather, had some foes within!

After all, Abyssal Bone Forest Academy was a member of the dark Magi alliance. He had brazenly killed off the elder of the Lilytell family, Metallic Lunatic Marb, which resulted in a blood debt!

After considering the matter carefully, Leylin concluded that exploding the gate to the secret plane did not benefit him at all, and he would have actually become the scapegoat!

Leylin was definitely not going to do something that would harm his own interests.

Hence, with one last look at Reynold's office, he ruthlessly left!

.....

Rumble!

Within the headquarters of Four Seasons Garden at the Eternal River Plain's secret plane, immense energy waves from spells exploding could be felt everywhere. Mixed within those sounds were miserable cries and maniacal laughter.

The dark Magi's attack, this time, was very fierce and they had quickly made their way to the centre of the headquarters.

Hence, Leylin found very few official Magi along the way. Nobody bothered to interrogate him either, so his whole journey out was very smooth sailing.

Many Magi in black cloaks were freely venting their dark desires, and some Magi could be seen bursting into flames.

The violent flames engulfed the area and turned the prosperous and busy trading centre into a sea of fire.

The official Magi of Four Seasons Garden were doing their utmost to hold back the dark Magi while awaiting support.

The Magi who had chosen no sides were around mostly to look

on without lifting a finger, while only a few who were on good terms with Four Seasons Garden chose to participate in the battle.

Magi were a bunch of cold people, and seeing that the dark and light Magi were participating in a large-scale battle, most of the Magi present chose to look after their own hide and observe.

This was obviously the case for acolytes.

While official Magi were fighting, they did not even have the chance to intervene. Usually, just a stray wave of magic from an official Magus could cause a large number of deaths.

“Things seem to be rather chaotic!” Leylin laughed without care.

Though he was wearing the attire that belonged to Four Seasons Garden, the expression on his face was very composed and as cool as ice, as if everything happening here had nothing to do with him.

“Magus Leylin, what are you doing?”

At this moment, a figure rapidly appeared before Leylin. It was Dolorin.

This vice team leader of the defense squad cut quite a sorry figure, his white robes torn into shreds.

Chapter 239: Blood Rogue's Appearance

“Magus Leylin! In my authority as the vice team leader of the defense squad, you will temporarily be expropriated! Those darned dark Magi bastards are plundering our headquarters and killing our family and friends. I need you! Let us go and resist the enemy!”

Dolorin looked as if he was in a frenzy and was burning with rage. It looked like he was truly loyal to Four Seasons Garden.

As a large light Magi organisation, Four Seasons Garden had a very strong sense of unity.

Hence, even under such circumstances, many official Magi, and even acolytes, were willing to risk their lives and fight.

“My apologies, but I won’t do it!” Leylin unenthusiastically spoke.

“What did you say?” Dolorin became wide-eyed, unwilling to believe what he was hearing.

“I said I won’t! I am now the patrolling inspector at the headquarters! Just my position alone means that I have the same level of authority as that dead team leader of yours. Even he didn’t have the power to command me to do anything, much less you.”

Leylin squinted, causing Dolorin to seethe with rage.

“You... you dare...” Dolorin gestured at Leylin, his finger trembling.

Though his lips twitched, he did not say a word. Leylin’s reason could not be refuted, and with his current position, he did not have the authority to order Leylin, who held a higher position, to do anything.

“Well then, Lord Leylin! Where are you going?”

Dolorin suddenly asked with his fists tightly clenched and his eyes fixed on Leylin.

“Are you trying to mind my business?” Leylin’s spoke in a low register as he looked at this burly man.

“Of course not! It’s just that an envoy just came down from the headquarters and is standing guard at Experiment Zone 3. I think you might want to see him?” Dolorin lowered his head, though his words showed he had no intents of backing down.

“An envoy from the headquarters?” Leylin furrowed his brows. This was a key position and represented the will of the entire Four Seasons Garden. This person obviously had a position that was much higher than his temporary role as a patrolling inspector.

“Why wasn’t I informed of this? Who is it?” Leylin asked on.

“It’s Lord Reynold’s personal disciple, Lord Wade!” The name

that came out of Dolorin's mouth was unexpected, but at the same time logical.

“So it's him! No wonder!” Leylin nodded.

Wade was a Magus who had been raised in Four Seasons Garden, from when he had been a regular human till he became an acolyte and then further became a Magus. His entire being had a close connection to Four Seasons Garden, and he was definitely loyal.

On top of that, the person in charge here was Reynold, who was also his teacher. In terms of communication and connections, he had a natural advantage.

“It's going to be troublesome to have an envoy come down at this time...” Leylin's heart lurched.

Immediately after, Dolorin stared straight at Leylin. “My lord, think about it...”

“Since it's an envoy from the headquarters and the situation is somewhat dire now, I'll have to meet him!” Leylin said indifferently.

Surveying the area, he noted that the dark and light Magi were immersed in battle and nobody had the time to pay any attention to him.

Also, they were in a corner and there was little chance of them

being seen from afar.

After having noted this situation, the expression on Leylin's face became calmer as he tucked his hands into his sleeves.

“That's good... Ah...”

What appeared on Dolorin's face was glee, followed by a complicated glint in his eyes, as if some sort of evil plan was brewing in his mind. However, all of this was immediately destroyed by a pair of flaming, crimson palms.

These crimson palms had blood red flames that went through Dolorin's innate defense spell formation like paper and pierced right into his chest.

A flash of disbelief passed Dolorin's face before he turned into a pile of ashes under the blood-red flames.

Leylin calmly retracted his hands. He was now the number one being who was second only to rank 2 Magi. Dolorin was a rank 1 Magus who was not even at the peak yet. Leylin had gone all out and mounted a sneak attack, and hence Dolorin had been killed in a single attack.

From within the ashes, a hint of grey light rose and turned into a grey skull that pounced towards Leylin.

“Oh! A secret imprint? I never expected Dolorin to have

something like this!”

Blood red glints flashed by his eyes and two crimson rays shot out of his pupils which landed on the imprint in a straight line.

Sssii! Large amounts of white mist rose, and under the crimson rays, the skull imprint dispersed. It turned into little grey spots that disappeared into the air.

This was the same type of imprint that Bosain and Torash, who had both been killed by Leylin, possessed. This was an imprint that Magi used to mark those they wanted to take revenge on.

When Leylin was still an acolyte, it was exceedingly difficult to remove this type of imprint the moment he made contact with it. It was also easy for Magi to track, which was why he had used the most direct and simplest way to kill those two acolytes.

But this was now different! Leylin had advanced to a peak rank 1 Magus! The imprint of a regular Magus could easily be removed with a little spiritual force.

He was only fearful of the secret imprint that rank 2 Magi personally set up. A rank 1 Magus imprints was not a worry to him.

“Shadow Clone!” After doing all this, Leylin was still not content and pointed at the pile of bone and ashes.

A black shadow clone crawled out from the shadows and entered

the ashes.

The shadow clone that was now mixed with the ashes extended, grew bigger, and became another man who was similar to Dolorin.

Their faces and attire were practically the same, though the shadow clone's skin was black. It was weird and rather terrifying.

“Shapeshifting spell!” With a stretch of his hand, milky white light converged in his palm and shot to the clone's body.

Under the effects of the shapeshifting spell, the clone's skin instantly turned fair, and even gave some colour to its face. It looked just like Dolorin.

“Go! Show your face to the Magi in Four Seasons Garden, and then find an opportune time to die in battle!” Leylin instructed.

The shadow clone which had turned into Dolorin bowed towards Leylin and dashed off quickly.

“Trying to make me cannon fodder by getting me to see the leader at this time?”

Leylin glanced at the ground, where Dolorin had once been, a tranquil expression about his face.

“Whether it's killing dark or light Magi, none of this has any

meaning. The real treasure is waiting for me! Time is running out and I don't have time to play around with you."

Leylin's original intention was to take advantage of the chaos and seize some benefits, but Dolorin had schemed for Leylin to meet the envoy from the headquarters hence Leylin had no choice but oblige.

This was the complete opposite of Leylin's intentions. Hence, Dolorin must die!

"It's about time for Blood Rogue to appear!"

Leylin murmured to himself, rays of light appearing in his right arm and turning into a crimson mask. His robes also underwent some changes and turned into a shade of crimson, a stark contrast to the original white, and looked as if it had been stained by fresh blood.

His aura also changed, reeking of bloodlust and evil.

Just looking at him was enough to cause official Magi to break out in cold sweat.

Leylin's other identity in Thousand Meddling Hands, Blood Rogue, now made its appearance!

After having transformed into Blood Rogue, Leylin identified a direction and rushed in the direction of the Merit Point Exchange

Hall.

One would be an idiot not to seize benefits when possible!

The battle at the Merit Point Exchange Hall was also the most intense, with various spells and energies flying all over the place.

Within the rubble, Magi of the defense squad in the white robes of Four Seasons Garden and Magi in the black robes of Thousand Meddling Hands were now tangled together.

All sorts of pieces and fragments of resources were strewn all over the ground. There was even an intellectual crystal ball that had been discarded in a corner within the rubble.

“Hm?”

From the corner of his eyes, Leylin discovered a few hidden black figures who emitted energy waves that belonged to acolytes! They must be incredibly reckless to even think of participating in a battle between Magi.

These figures lay in wait at the sidelines of the battle, their greedy little eyes fixated on the items strewn all over the ground.

Even if they were to pay their life for this, there was no guarantee that they would be able to obtain these items in their lifetime. Taking advantage of the chaotic situation, a few of the more daring acolytes actually began to have designs on these items.

Rumble! An icy blue ray of light dispersed, and the remaining waves of energy hit one of the acolytes present.

This acolyte didn't even have the chance to make a sound before he turned into an ice statue amidst the blue light.

Such a miserable scene scared away a large number of acolytes.

There were, however, a few lucky acolytes who successfully left the battlefield after retrieving some resources and ingredients.

Though the official Magi present had discovered their presence, they couldn't be bothered with these existences that were as unremarkable as ants.

Making use of the Magi's reasoning, these acolytes betted their lives and struggled towards this hint of an opportunity! They did this despite knowing that if any official Magus found them an eyesore, they would immediately lose their lives!

Leylin suddenly reflected upon this and realised that a Magus' path was full of blood and cruelty.

He strode forth at a measured pace and entered the heart of the battle.

"It's Lord Blood Rogue!" "Lord Blood Rogue is here!" The

Thousand Meddling Hands' Magi present immediately gasped.

Amidst them was a huge black rodent-like Magus who quickly got rid of its opponent and bowed before Leylin.

“It’s actually Lord Blood Rogue! It’s been a long time!”

The huge rodent now had green eyes that were the size of longan fruits and looked ready to bootlick any given moment.

Ever since Leylin had displayed his exceptional battle strength in previous fights, combined with Bald Venom’s disappearance without a trace, this large rodent had analysed the situation well and apologised to Leylin. It had also sent a large number of precious items.

From then on, it would eagerly approach Leylin and greet him, acting just like his servant.

Chapter 240: Holy Angel

“En!”

When facing this large rodent-like dark Magus, Leylin only nodded slightly.

“You’re just in time. There are some areas that require your natural talent. Stay beside me!”

“Yes, my lord!” A glint of glee appeared in the large rodent’s eyes, and it quickly stood at a short distance behind Leylin.

It was very clear that in this large-scale war, even for official Magi, the probability of death was not low.

In order to protect itself, besides trying its hardest to raise its strength, the rodent Magus also had to have strong backers to protect itself. This was a method of survival!

“Who is that?”

The opposing Four Seasons Garden Magi asked in suspicion as they naturally could not recognise Leylin as he was right now.

“It’s Blood Rogue from Thousand Meddling Hands! It’s said that his crimes are insane, and in just the short span of a year, he’s already committed nine major crimes and has been labelled as a

notorious criminal on the wanted list!”

Another old light Magi stared hard at Leylin, eyes revealing an unspeakable fear.

Leylin merely laughed gently and approached them, while the two dark Magi respectfully backed off.

“I’m only going to say this once! Move!” He spoke brazenly to the light Magi.

“Are you crazy?”

Seeing Leylin actually dared to threaten a whole group of light Magi, even a few Magi from the Thousand Meddling Hands thought Leylin to be crazy.

However, the large rodent and the rest who knew Leylin better could feel their scalps numb as they retreated a few steps.

“Once Lord Reynold returns, the whole lot of you insane dark Magi will... ugh...”

A light Magus stood out and spoke righteously.

However shortly after, a translucent, black, giant serpent seemed to travel through space and appeared in front of him. Extending its mouth, which was full of sharp teeth, it bit down upon his neck.

Ka-cha! A piercing sound was produced, and this light Magus' innate defence formation was destroyed to pieces in less than a second under the snake's bite.

After that, the python directly bit the Magus' unprotected nape! The spinal cord was ripped to shreds, and flesh and blood flew everywhere.

“Honestly... are all of you deaf?”

The light Magus' corpse fell to the ground with a loud thud, and Leylin's blood-red robes seemed to produce crimson rays of light. He faced the light Magi in front of him and spoke peacefully.

“Just-Just what level of... This power far exceeds that of the semi-converted Magus that he had been.”

Upon having seen Leylin kill an official Magus in one blow, the large black rodent behind him couldn't help but be shocked. From what he knew, in Thousand Meddling Hands, there were only a few peak rank 1 Magi, such as Giant, who could do this. However, another person had joined their ranks — Blood Rogue!

It even went so far as to guess that Blood Rogue right now might have surpassed Giant and the other elders. At this thought, with a gleeful, and an even more intense gaze that could be seen on its slender and hollowed face, it stared at Leylin's figure.

“Togo! He actually killed Togo!”

A female Four Seasons Garden Magus looked at Togo’s corpse, evidently in disbelief, and went insane.

“I’ll kill you!”

With a crazed look upon her face, she was then wrapped up in a bundle of milky white light!

Ka-cha!

Under the shroud of light, her clothes split and revealed the curvy body of a young woman.

At the same time, layers of clean white feathers sprouted out from her back, eventually forming a pair of large white wings.

“The holy form! Looks like she’s going to go all out!”

The surrounding Magi were surprised, and all of them had varying reactions.

Some chose to retreat, others rushed in from the sidelines, and even more light Magi came in and surrounded Leylin.

“Holy Judgement!”

As if an angel had descended upon the earth, the female Magus' face shone with a holy light. Her eyes turned pure gold as she pointed straight at Leylin.

Light! Pure, clear holy light formed a knight's lance, accompanied by a holy chorus in the background. Along with a huge spurt of energy, it charged towards Leylin!

“Kill him! Let's kill him!”

Immediately after, the surrounding light Magi produced their best spells, and colourful magic rays rushed towards Leylin like a wave.

In the face of such an attack, the black rodent immediately retreated, while other dark Magi had long since hidden themselves away.

Leylin wasn't their superior and lacked the authority to command them.

In addition, as a dark Magi who had committed crime after crime, even if there was a leader who ordered them to go forth, they would disobey.

“At critical times, they're a bunch of unreliable fellows! It's good that I wasn't counting on any assistance from them.”

Leylin raised both arms and loudly chanted a few syllables.

Hualala! A bright crimson colour stained his hands; the red was so concentrated that it looked like fresh blood on the verge of dripping down.

“It’s appeared! The magic that gave Blood Rogue his name — Crimson Palm!”

A few dark Magi who were concealed a distance away yelled in awe.

“Die!” With a cold glint in his eyes, his two hands mercilessly scratched forward!

Boom!

Two blood-red phantom claws emerged and charged towards the holy lance and the wave of magic.

Rumble! On the surface of the crimson claws, large amounts of blood-red flames rose to the skies, virtually turning the sky crimson.

Rumble!

The flaming, sharp phantom claws slammed into the lance as well as the onslaught of spells, which produced a huge sound.

Black mushroom clouds formed and rose above the explosion; the aftershocks constantly spreading and shaving off a few layers of earth.

Weng Weng!

Countless amounts of black smoke and ash flew about, fully blocking the scene within the explosion.

Ku! Ku!

All of a sudden, two phantom claws that seemed slightly damaged charged through the layer of smoke and out of the explosion area.

Huge crimson claws grabbed at the angel in the sky!

Light! Large amounts of clean holy light transformed into crystal-like armour, automatically equipping itself to the female Magus.

She now had on crystal armour and a pair of large white wings, looking as if an ancient goddess of war had descended upon the earth.

In contrast, the large crimson claws seemed like the hands of a demonic god from the depths of hell, mercilessly grabbing towards

the war goddess!

Ka-cha!

Large crimson claws crashed into the armour, emitting the sounds of something cracking.

Under the disbelieving gazes of the many Magi present, the solid crystal armour that seemed to be a product from the heavens was torn into shreds by the crimson claws. They fluttered like butterflies before they turned into little spots of light that disappeared into the air.

After which, the crimson claws ruthlessly caught hold of the female Magus.

The wings behind her back were forcefully ripped off, where pieces of pure white feathers drifted to the ground as if it was snowing.

The huge crimson claws immediately gripped her fiercely.

Pa! Like a watermelon that had been gripped so tightly that it exploded, the female Magus burst into pieces, blood flowing unceasingly. The liquid was absorbed by the huge claws, which caused its appearance to become more terrifying and evil.

[Beep! Power of Crimson Palm has reached the limits a second time. Layering effect achieved. 1. Crimson Flames: the crimson

flames from Crimson Palm can be used as an area of effect attack.
2. Bloodleech: Every time Crimson Palm is used to kill an opponent, the power that is consumed will automatically be replenished after absorbing the opponent's blood.]

The A.I. Chip's voice sounded in Leylin's ear.

“Oh! Does that mean that every time I kill someone, Crimson Palm has the ability to automatically replenish its power and that the Magus doesn't have to do it himself?”

Leylin was astonished. This spell was something he had obtained from the great Magus Serholm's Book of Giant Serpent.

It looked like the great Magus Serholm truly was deserving of his rank as a Morning Star Magus. Just a random rank 1 spell had such frightening effects.

After having absorbed the female Magus' blood, the phantom crimson claws that had begun to turn dull and start to dissipate seemed to have received some powerful nourishment, and suddenly burst with crimson light!

The flames that had already died down began to burn furiously upon the claws.

Boom!

The crimson claw pressed down!

A huge palm imprint appeared on the ground, with flames burning around it.

The giant claw slapped a few Magi from Four Seasons Garden, and due to the crimson flames, they turned to ashes.

One strike! With just one strike, Leylin had killed countless official Magi!

If such battle achievements were to be spread, his name would be known throughout the south coast and even go down in history!

“Blood... Blood Rogue is actually so strong! Has he advanced to a rank 2 Magus already?!”

The dark Magi of Thousand Meddling Hands were startled by Leylin’s ferocious strike and were also stunned into silence for a long while.

Shua shua shua!

Upon seeing Leylin’s attack, innumerable light Magi completely lost their confidence. Using various types of spells, they transformed into wind or giant birds, amongst other animals, and rapidly left the area.

Leylin merely stood where he was, not bothering to give chase.

For him, killing light Magi was useless. What was more important was to steal resources!

Boom!

Yet another large claw was sent out and uncovered a passageway from the rubble.

Leylin went on a wild rampage, like the fiercest animal in ancient times, and based on the memory of the route that Pierre had taken, he destroyed all the traps and spell formations along the way.

In just a moment, he came before the huge resource warehouse from before.

Under his fierce flames, the huge metal door was melted into a liquid that flowed freely on the ground. With his hands clasped behind his back, he brazenly walked into the large resource warehouse.

“My Lord! After you!”

The dark Magi who had followed Leylin here did not dare to be indolent even in the face of such a huge room of treasure. Rather, they respectfully allowed him to have the first browse through these spoils of war.

Chapter 241: Killing Pierre

Leylin unceremoniously began to search through the large resource warehouse as the smallest and most valuable items all disappearing into his robes.

The rodent who was following him took advantage of Leylin's high position and managed to obtain quite a few valuable items.

Once he was satisfied with his loot, Leylin returned to the doorway and spoke to the rest of the Magi who were anxiously waiting, "The rest is all yours."

"Many thanks to Lord Blood Rogue!"

After the Magi present bowed to Leylin, they cheered as they impatiently dashed into the warehouse, plundering as they liked.

"What a pity! If I had some magic artifact that could store items in another space dimension, you wouldn't be getting anything from here."

Watching the large storage warehouse get ravaged, a feeling of pity overcame him.

Even if he couldn't use these things, they could be exchanged for magic crystals and the like.

However, time was short and he could not afford to keep many items on his body, so they were able to benefit from this.

“Rodent! Come here!”

Leylin spoke indifferently.

“My Lord, what may I do for you?” Upon witnessing Leylin’s battle achievements, this Magus, Rodent, was already fully in awe of Leylin and was even ready to sell its body to him.

“You specialise in detection, right? I remember the last time while we were surveying the entrance to the secret plane, you were the first one to discover it.”

Leylin spoke matter-of-factly, but from the sharp glint in his eyes, it seemed as if he had already seen through Rodent’s entire being.

“It’s just an effect from the shapeshifting spell...” Rodent’s heart chilled as it smiled dryly.

“Good! Find me the current location of this smell!”

Leylin raised his index finger, and tendrils of blackness were emitted and turned into thin little black pythons. They quickly appeared before Rodent and bit onto its nose.

“Ah...” Rodent gave a miserable cry, but the intense pain it had been expecting did not register. Instead, the smell of a Magus had travelled into his mind.

“It’s him! Bring me to him!” Leylin’s voice was very calm and it was impossible to tell if he was agitated or gleeful. However, this situation evidently unnerved Rodent further.

“Yes! Yes, my Lord, I’ll bring you there now!”

Rodent sprawled flat on the ground, nose right on the ground as he sniffed hard.

After a few minutes, he confirmed a direction, “It’s here. Please follow me, my Lord!”

Concealed under the the crimson mask, Leylin lightly chuckled. What he had given Rodent was the scent of Pierre, who was in charge of the merit points exchange centre.

As the first Magus to be exploited by Leylin, his scent had been kept for future purposes.

But from what he had heard from Pierre, what he had plundered was not the main warehouse. The real one was something that even Pierre did not have the authority to bring others into.

This was an opportunity that was hard to come by!

Leylin gathered that the items in that main warehouse were definitely top-grade items or ingredients that Four Seasons Garden had found in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane.

If he managed to obtain all of that, it would likely be enough for him to advance to a rank 2 Magus and even above that.

At this thought, his breathing began to silently roughen.

The large rodent-like Magus had no real talent in terms of fighting skill, but it was his skill in detecting an opponent that Thousand Meddling Hands required his expertise for.

Leylin followed this large rodent and bypassed several secret passageways. There were, of course, several alarms and magic traps, but they were all destroyed by Leylin.

The main function of these traps was to alert the light Magi of intruders, and summon a large number of Magi from the Four Seasons Garden.

As they went further in, even Reynold would be startled into action. With a rank 2 Magus like him around, things were as safe as it could be.

But the situation now was different. Four Seasons Garden's headquarters at the secret plane was now in a state of confusion and chaos. Reynold, the rank 2 Magus in charge, had now been lured away by a rank 2 Magus from Thousand Meddling Hands.

In a situation where the main forces were gone, just a few dull

traps and spells were just a joke to Leylin!

“We’re here! My lord, if my senses don’t fail me, the owner of the scent is within this passageway.”

After going through a maze filled with traps and crossroads, the large rodent pointed to a green passage at the opposite side and stated with confidence.

This passageway looked extremely narrow, to the point that only one person could cross at a time. Within the passageway, there were innumerable vines that twined together to create a green wall, and there were even powerful energy waves emitting from it. The aura it emitted was vaguely familiar and was something that Leylin had felt not too long ago — it belonged to Reynold, the rank 2 Magus!

“It can’t be wrong! This is the place!”

Leylin inspected the restriction spell formation put into place, his heartbeat quickening.

As the person in charge at the merit points exchange centre, Pierre would definitely return to the main warehouse and oversee it. As this place was kept in a secret location and had a large number of defensive spell formations, it was much safer as compared to the outside, where danger lurked in every corner. Hence, Leylin was eighty percent sure that he had chosen to hide out here.

Leylin had gotten Rodent to find his scent and was betting on this

happening! Now, with the appearance of Reynold's, a rank 2 Magus, defensive spell formations, it confirmed his conjecture.

Even if it wasn't the main warehouse, there were sure to be valuable things around if a rank 2 Magus had attempted to prevent others from going in there.

With a lengthy whistle, his hands turned red and he activated the full power of Crimson Palm. Huge blood-red claws carried crimson flames about it as they struck the wall of vines.

*Rumble!

Immense energy waves shot in all directions, and the passageway shook a little, rocks and dust falling from the ceiling.

After the dust cleared, the rodent-like Magus who was hiding behind Leylin saw a hole that was as large as a basketball above the entrance on the wall.

This hole was pitch-black inside, with traces of crimson flames burning and extending within.

Crash! Green light flashed and the entrance seemed to come to life, innumerable tendrils twisting together and filling in the hole. Rays of green light was emitted from the vines and they were entangled together, green and right mixing together before they died down.

“The defense formation set up by a rank 2 Magus is indeed not simple!”

Leylin sighed in admiration, with no hint of disappointment in his eyes.

Crimson Palm was just one of the spells he used to conceal his identity. It was definitely not representative of what he was capable of!

The current him had already approached the realm of a rank 2 Magus. Even if he were to meet one, there was a high chance of him escaping. A formation set up by a mere rank 2 Magus was naturally not anything he worried about.

“A.I. Chip! Have they been recorded?”

Under the mask, a hint of blue flashed in his eyes as he enquired inwardly.

[Recorded 89% of the information regarding the spell formation. Currently simulating experiments and calculating its weak point.]

The A.I. Chip intoned loyally and then presented a few points where the amount of energy present was scarcer.

Usually, when a defense formation was not activated, it was difficult for the A.I. Chip to obtain such specific data. However, through Leylin’s attack using Crimson Palm, the formation began to operate and displayed all sorts of energy waves that the A.I.

Chip scanned and gathered in detail. This was how it was able to see through it and ascertain its weak point!

“So that’s it!” Leylin peered closely at the diagram pointing out the places where energy signals were weaker, and the crimson rays were produced from his hands once again.

“Crimson Palm!” The giant blood-red claws struck again! Sharp, large flaming apparitions hit the entrance amidst the vines, 3cm below the centre of the door.

Bang! The entrance began to shake fiercely, and large numbers of vines devoted their energies to repairing the harm caused.

“Hah!” Leylin’s arms did not stop moving as the crimson claws were used again, striking a few areas on the door.

Creak! Creak! The door could not bear the abuse and even the veins began to slow in their movements.

“Now!” Blood-red light flashed in his eyes.

Rumble! The areas on the door that had been hit began to burn fiercely with crimson flames, forming straight lines and converging.

Weng Weng!

A huge crimson fireball appeared, and with a specific frequency, it bombarded the very middle of the vined entrance.

Tsssss!

As if someone had torn countless pieces of parchment, the green-vined entrance crumbled in pieces. The original healthy green turned into a wilted yellow as if its life force was drained as each piece fell to the ground.

Ka-cha! The whole entrance was in shatters.

Leylin's footsteps did not stop and he immediately entered.

Following behind him was the Rodent Magus who seemed to be struggling with its decision to follow. Its foot raised several times, but in the end, it took a huge breath and left this place.

“You actually found this place?”

After going through the passageway, Leylin came into a place that seemed like a small warehouse. The first thing he saw was someone dressed like an appraiser. He even had on gilded glasses and was standing there silently.

At this moment, the expression on Pierre's face was strange; he looked as if a weight had been lifted from his shoulders. He smiled, “I've been worrying about how to tell my superiors about you breaking into the exchange centre. I guess I don't have to worry

about that anymore...”

He then gave Leylin a profound look. “You must be someone I know well, to be able to get here so quickly! Could you tell me your real identity?”

.....

Leylin did not seem to have any intentions of letting Pierre die knowing his secrets. Boom! He fiercely took one step forward, and dark energy particles wrapped he and Pierre within like a fog...

Sssii! Thick fog spread, but there was not the slightest sound produced from the inside.

Minutes later, Leylin walked out calmly, and then entered the treasured warehouse that belonged to Four Seasons Garden.

Chapter 242: Leather Pouch

After Leylin left, the fog gradually dispersed, leaving behind a greyish-white statue of a Magus.

This statue looked exactly the same as Pierre, with a look of astonishment on his face.

Pak! Pak!

Innumerable cracks began to extend across the statue like spider webs.

Crack!

Immediately after, the stone sculpture broke into little pieces with a loud sound.

Leylin was now a peak rank 1 Magus. With the added bonus from his bloodline, even a regular peak rank 1 Magus was not a match for him when he went all out.

However, he did not have any time to waste on thinking about this. His eyes were already attracted to the items before him.

This warehouse was incredibly small and was only a dozen or so square metres.

On a stone counter, only three items laid there. Though they looked to be unremarkable, they must be something of value for them to be placed here.

Leylin scrutinised the items on the counter.

On the left most was something that looked like a leather pouch. It was completely black and even had some detailed silver designs. Though it looked very ordinary, it seemed to have a slight wave that was rather unique emitting from the pouch. Even the Giant Kemoyin Serpent bloodline within him had a strange response to it.

“From this feeling, it probably implies that this was made using the material from some kind of ancient creature.”

Leylin rubbed his chin, the gears in his brain turning, “Something made by the hide of some ancient being. It doesn’t seem to be any offensive-type magic artifact either. Could it be...?”

In that moment, a slight possibility flashed past Leylin’s mind, causing his breathing to become a little rough.

“A.I. Chip! Scan the decorative designs on the pouch and compare it with pictures of ancient beings!”

[Bepp! Mission established, initiating scan...]

The A.I. Chip loyally intoned. Now, with a specific catalogue to refer to, the A.I. Chip immediately found an answer.

[Results of comparison: Ancient Creatures-Similarity to the skin of Void White-Eyed Snake: 92.6%. Tailless Ouroboros 46.9%. Void Raven: 12.3%]

“As I thought, it’s the Void White-Eyed Snake!” Glee emerged on Leylin’s face.

Even in ancient times, this sort of ancient being was extremely precious. This was due to the Void White-Eyed Snake’s innate ability that had to do with space! Hence, its skin was often used to manufacture all kinds of storage items.

“A.I. Chip! Look up all information there is regarding the Void White-Eyed Snake!” Leylin ordered.

[Void White-Eyed Snake! Ancient being, the darling of the void. After maturing, it can awaken its abilities that have to do with space, gaining a powerful innate skill similar to travelling through time! Its skin is often processed and made into storage items due to the void runes that naturally form on its body. Able to contain items that are a thousand, or even ten thousand times the size of its main body. However, due to excessive hunting by ancient Magi, it became extinct in the middle of the Ancient Era. Source: The Illustrated Handbook of Ancient Beings, World Magus History, 37th revision.]

“As I thought, it’s the legendary space-type magic artifact!”

Leylin’s eyes were fixed on the black pouch with a fiery gaze.

For a large organisation like Four Seasons Garden, this item was

not essential and only served to raise its value. However, for a Magus like him who was used to travelling alone, it was an indispensable item!

If he had had the pouch previously, he definitely would not have left anything behind for the other dark Magi and instead, chosen to take everything for himself.

Especially in his situation where he was planning to escape at any moment, his agility would increase by a large amount.

One could say that of all the items in this treasure trove, if he really needed to make a decision, Leylin would unhesitatingly choose this one!

However, Leylin could still contain his desires.

Suppressing the impulse of making his move immediately, he glanced at the two items beside the black pouch.

In the middle of the stone counter was a very thick, black volume that looked like a dictionary. At the side, one could see it was tattered.

“This must be the book that Four Seasons Garden obtained from the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane. As this was left behind by the Magus who constructed this secret plane, it must be even more valuable.”

These were items that only large-scale organisations had a use for. If a Magus like him who worked alone set his hands on this, it would only backfire on him.

At the most right, beside the thick volume, there was a black honeycomb that looked somewhat like a charcoal briquette. On the bumpy surface, there were beads of dark green pearls embedded in the holes. It looked rather bizarre.

“Though the volume is the most precious items out of these three, the pouch is still the highest priority to me!”

Leylin solemnly approached the stone counter.

All items stored in a Magus’ warehouse were sure to be guarded by defense spell formations. Not only would they be set up around the item, the item itself would also have a spell formation on it.

These spell formations usually had the ability to self-destruct, and the moment the method of approaching it was wrong, the item would be destroyed and cause the thieves to leave with empty hands.

However, dark Magi like Leylin were used to these situations and all had talent and skill in unsealing these spell formations.

Leylin, who had been in the other warehouse, had used dark Magi’s unsealing techniques and successfully obtained a few treasured items.

However, the setup of this spell formation was evidently more complicated than that in the other warehouse. This was especially so for these three items, which definitely would have additional spell designs on it.

With runes that bound the items to the counter, even Leylin, who had help from the A.I. Chip could feel a headache coming on.

“It’s a pity! This is the main warehouse and even that dead man, Pierre’s token and his authority is useless here!”

Leylin heaved a sigh and, from a small pouch, carefully poured the purple powder into his hands.

Whoosh!

Gusts of wind suddenly blew in the room, and little purple drafts were produced from Leylin’s hand, gathering at the surface of the stone counter.

This was an unsealing spell design he had obtained from Thousand Meddling Hands, specially designed to deal with these sort of self-destructing seals. After modification from the A.I. Chip, its effectiveness had increased many times over!

However, along with the A.I. Chip’s modifications, the difficulty in using this spell design had risen over ten times. One needed to be very precise and strict, and one could not be even a millisecond

too late. In other words, it was a zero-error precision technique.

Hence, on the south coast, perhaps only Leylin was able to use this unsealing method.

Purple gas flowed like water, coating the counter.

The runes on the counter merely flickered a little and then died down, not detecting any abnormalities around.

Waiting until the moment purple enshrouded the counter, Leylin's eyes flashed resolutely.

“Now is the time! Magic transformation!”

He fiercely chanted a few awkward-sounding syllables, and strange ripples suddenly began to flash upon the counter.

Weng Weng!

The purple streams of air solidified in a moment, turning into black, sticky liquid that surrounded the counter.

Only at this moment did the runes on the counter react and it struck back with its more powerful and violent attack. A series of lights exploded, almost breaking through the thick black liquid that shrouded it.

“Cover!” Under Leylin's instructions, the black liquid was like oil

and completely covered the counter, rays of lights from various runes completely disappearing under it.

“Now!”

Leylin produced thin blue threads from his right hand, which flew out like silk, and bound the black leather pouch.

The thin blue threads seemed alive as they went towards the leather pouch, a series of slight popping sounds emitting as they moved.

Most of Leylin’s energy was spent on this unsealing spell design, to the point that his forehead was drenched with sweat.

Finally, the silk-like threads bound the leather pouch tightly and looked like a blue cocoon.

Leylin grabbed with his hands, and the blue cocoon automatically flew away from the counter and into his hands.

“Alright! It’s a success!” Leylin exclaimed gleefully. Now, the black oil-like fluid seemed to be unable to cover the runes on the counter any longer, with hints of light passing through.

“I’ll be quick about this. Once more!”

Leylin pointed again, and thin blue threads headed for the

honeycomb-like coal briquet.

For Leylin, the book in the middle was likely the diary of the ancient Magus who created Eternal River Plain's secret plain. If he obtained it, it would only cause him endless troubles. Rather than fighting for that, he should take a gamble on something else!

The thin blue threads were soft and yet firm as they edged towards the honeycomb-like coal briquet.

All of a sudden, the counter trembled, and much of the black liquid was flung off.

A series of yellow rays from runes were revealed.

Weng Weng! Yellow runes flew into the air, pouncing on the two remaining items on the counter.

"Go!" Steeling his expression, the black oil that covered the counter began to boil, transforming into a small black shield, situated atop the coal briquet.

Ka-cha!

The yellow rune slammed into the little shield and, seemingly having gone against a firm hindrance, it bounced off.

At the other side, the yellow rune flitted into the black volume

due to the lack of obstruction.

Huala!

The surface of the black book flashed and began to split bit by bit. Within a few seconds, the entire book automatically turned into flying ashes.

Pak!

At this moment, the blue threads finally bound the coal briquet and it flew into Leylin's hands.

Rumble!

Immediately after, the entire counter crumbled before Leylin, turning into dust.

Chapter 243: Protection

Looking at the self-destruction of the stone counter and the black volume, Leylin's expression did not contain even a trace of pity.

As far as he was concerned, the biggest reward was already in his hands, so even if he was not able to get the other treasures, he felt no regret.

Bang! bang!

Two blue cocoons disintegrated right in front of Leylin's eyes, exposing the two items that were within them.

Leylin calmly took them both.

The Void White-Eyed Snake's snakeskin used to make the black leather pouch felt soft to the touch, and continuously spread a warm feeling to Leylin.

The silver designs upon it felt as if they were alive; they continuously moved about on the surface of the leather pouch, emitting a brilliant and dazzling radiance.

"It is worthy of being known as the Void White-Eyed Snake, or as the rumors call it, the darling of the void. A fully grown snake has its own space runes on its body..."

Leylin sighed in admiration, his fingers constantly caressing the surface of the leather pouch.

“What a pity that the Void White-Eyed Snake is not a creature with a bloodline. Otherwise, even though this leather had been solidified by the ancient Magi and lost all its vitality, I still could have attempted to purify its bloodline...”

Leylin sighed regretfully, and then he looked at the thing that resembled a honeycomb-shaped coal briquet.

A dark green, pearl-like object was embedded in the surface of this honeycomb shaped briquet—something that strangely resembled an eye—and after looking at it, Leylin abruptly felt some dizziness.

“This thing is very strange! It seems that I must look for more data in the future so that I can analyse this thing’s components...”

Leylin vaguely thought as such. A thread of spiritual force crept out onto the surface of the leather pouch made from the Void White-Eyed Snake’s skin.

Crash!

The knot at the neck of the leather pouch broke open, exposing a really dark green hole. Leylin even momentarily felt as if his own spiritual force had locked onto some odd space.

The size of this space was not very large; it was only the size of two or three rooms. On all sides, there was a vast expanse of white lustre. Furthermore, the space runes that he had previously seen on the leather pouch were continuously roving about on the surface.

Through his spiritual force, Leylin felt that he could seemingly place any lifeless object in this space.

Following which, he immediately looked at the honeycomb briquet beside the pouch.

Xiu! The honeycomb briquet quickly faded from his palm and soon a hexagonal object with countless pearls on its surface hovered in the space that he had explored before.

“This is a curiously unusual feeling. Moreover, the weight of the leather pouch has also not increased...” Leylin weighed the pouch.

Just as he was about to close the leather pouch, a message was sent through a thread of spiritual force from deep inside the pouch.

“Successor! Congratulations on getting my final work of art—the Insatiable Bottomless Pouch! I originally created this item so that it could become a magic equipment that would allow my name to be known through the ages! Unfortunately, it was stuck at the level of a high-grade magic artifact! I hope you will treat it properly and also help to upgrade it.....a namesake of myself, Meypes!”

”Meypes! I have not heard of such a name; he must have been a Potions Master from ancient times!”

Leylin also took the full measure of the first high-grade magic artifact that he had taken into his possession.

In the south coast, inferior grade magic artifacts were used by acolytes and mediocre rank 1 Magi. On the other hand, semi-converted elemental Magi and peak rank 1 Magi all used medium grade magic artifacts.

Only rank 2 Magi or those genuinely privileged might have a high grade magic artifact!

As for those magic equipment that were superior to magic artifacts, they were the highly kept secret treasures of every large powerful faction! Even Leylin hadn’t heard of any information pertaining to them.

And now, even Leylin had a high-grade magic artifact. Even though it was not of the offensive type, it provided him with assistance and was of much more worth than an offense-type magic artifact.

Leylin swept a glance over the other goods in the surroundings.

Surrounding the black counter, there were several small wooden shelves. Although there were not many items on top of these shelves, and they weren’t comparable to those 3 items on the black

counter, if they were to be placed outside, they would still be good things that would attract the attention of semi-converted elemental Magi or even peak rank 1 Magi!

“Since I am here, these all are mine.”

Leylin laughed, and a great amount of black fog turned into small snakes, which then pounced onto the shelves all around him....

A dozen or so minutes later, Leylin, with a smiling expression on his face, walked out of this store.

This time around, his harvest was plentiful. Even though some precious items were destroyed due to magic spells, what he had seized amounted to 80% of the hidden treasures!

Those several precious materials inside caused a sparkle in Leylin's eyes. There were even some materials that his currently updated database did not have any records of.

Leylin made a concrete estimate that the value of those materials would amount to at least 10 million magic crystals.

“These resources are more than enough to help me advance and become a rank 2 Magus, and will also be beneficial to me for a long time ...”

Leylin felt the black leather pouch that had been tucked away in his bosom, and the grin on his face only intensified.

His biggest gain this time was this Insatiable Bottomless Pouch, a storage-type, high-grade magic artifact. As far as rank 2 Magi were concerned, they could only obtain such an item through good fortune; it could not be sought after!

Currently, the leather pouch tucked in Leylin's bosom had a dusty, weathered surface, making it look like an unremarkable item. The previously seen illusory silvery space runes were now completely concealed.

After having received the message of the Potions Master from inside the pouch, Leylin could easily control the leather pouch and had modified its exterior form.

Currently, when seen from the outside, this leather pouch just appeared as an ordinary leather waist pouch, with no energy waves. This ensured that people would not associate this pouch with a spatial artifact

Apart from that, this space had a size equivalent to 2 or 3 rooms. After Leylin had stored inside all the goods he had previously taken from that storehouse, and also added the stuff that he had on his person, all of it only occupied one corner of the space.

This leather pouch would be of enormous assistance to Leylin in future trips and adventures.

“Oh! Rodent! That is one clever chap....”

Leylin saw that Rodent had been missing for a long time and that the entire passage was deathly still; the floor of the passage was strewn with broken bricks and dust from the damaged wall.

At a far off region, minute tremors were felt from the bombardment of spells.

Of course, during this time, on the surface, the Thousand Meddling Hands' dark Magi and the Four Seasons Garden's light Magi were still fighting for their own goals.

“Not bad, it is time for the dark Magi to retreat!”

Leylin calmly felt for his golden pocket watch, saw the time, and sneered.

He, who had been long within the Thousand Meddling Hands, knew that although the dark Magi's attacks were fierce at the start — so much so that even white Magi couldn't resist — it was solely because they were covert and sudden attacks. After the passage of some time, the light Magi union would surely send some assistance.

Additionally, the dark Magi were basically very selfish, and after having gotten what they came here for, they were hardly willing to do their utmost in the rest of this battle.

“Anyways, Giant and the ‘Boss’ behind him must be wondering

why I haven't yet destroyed the huge metal gate's consciousness."

The Eternal River Plains' secret plane was a very stable land, especially around the two regions' huge metal gates.

Leylin perceived that the runes on the metal gate alone were very problematic. Moreover, the huge metal gate had been made from some kind of recovery metal; it had the ability of automatic recovery. Unless that entire metal gate was destroyed in a split-second, or an attack that was an unusually high degree of power was used to bombard the gate, it would automatically rebuild itself.

According to A.I. Chip's estimations, only rank 4 Morning Star Magi or Magi of higher levels could destroy the entrances to the secret plane.

However, in the current south coast, it was unknown whether Magi of these ranks still existed or not!

Leylin shook his head, and then chose a path, before vanishing into the darkness.

.....

Sssii!

A whirlwind of green fog spiraled forth, tearing down on the building, and causing large noises as it eroded the building.

There was an occasional magic radiance that flashed past, and all under the green fog was turned black until the building crumbled. Afterwards, the green fog turned into a green liquid.

Within the centre of the green fog, Giant was crushing the heads of the Four Seasons Garden's Magi with his palms.

“What is going on? Why hasn't it detonated yet?” he looked in the direction of Reynold's office, his look one of impatience.

If the core of the consciousness of the metal gate was destroyed, a psionic storm would occur, and the secret plane's entrance would receive irreversible damage.

But now?

Giant looked in the direction of the metal gate, where it was still standing majestically at the core of the Four Seasons Garden's headquarters. Even if random magic spells used by Magi during this battle had hit the gate, they only caused slight fluctuations; it was just like the oceans of ancient times, it concealed within it a ginormous power and existed calmly for countless years.

“It seems Leylin has faced some problems inside! But, I still have a backup plan ...”

A strange expression flickered upon Giant's face.

.....

Inside Reynold's office.

At this moment, from the headquarters outside the plane, Wade hurried here, along with some magicians.

Seeing the intact seal, this golden-haired Magus couldn't help but let loose a sigh of relief. "Mentor said that the seal is still intact and that there is no problem within the core consciousness...."

Immediately, he yelled at the magicians behind him, "Quickly, stand guard here. The danger level is 5A! This command is issued jointly by Mentor Reynold, and myself, the envoy of headquarters!"

"Agreed, my Lord!" All the magicians behind him bowed in acceptance, and they all scattered to protect the spell formation within the office.

These magicians all wore blood-red colored armour, which was inscribed with designs of thorny brambles. Their every move emitted a bloody aura, causing the other Magi's hearts to palpitate.

This was Four Seasons Garden's core power — the Four Seasons Corps! Every member of it was a powerful Magus with an elemental conversion of 60% or more, was proficient in many kinds of secret techniques that could increase their power to the equivalent of an elemental essence conversion of 70% or more, and

could also use cooperative attacks.

This time, if it were not for Wade being made the envoy from the headquarters, they likely wouldn't have even come.

“My Lord, should we also allocate some people to go to the merit points exchange center? According to information, previously, the S-rank criminal from the Thousand Meddling Hands, Blood Rogue, had made an appearance there....”

Chapter 244: Assassination

A spectacled female Magus, who seemed like a secretary, and was holding a thick notebook and quill pen, followed behind Wade.

Only at this point did she seem to remember something.

This suggestion obviously gave Wade an idea. He glanced at the members of the team he had brought from the Four Seasons Garden, took a look at Reynold's office, and eventually rejected the proposal, though he looked as if he was struggling with the idea.

"I can't do that! The things here are more important! Even if it were Mentor Reynold, he would choose to defend this area as well!"

Wade gazed out of the window. Through the fixed spying channel, he could see that the Four Seasons Garden was already engulfed in a sea of fire, within which countless dark Magi in black robes were plundering as they liked.

"Damn it! The leader of the defense squad died in battle, vice team leader Dolorin is nowhere to be found, and the leaders of the hunting and battle teams are busy. If not, I would be able to assign a few of our Magi to give support there..."

"My lord, don't worry. Lord Pierre, who's in charge of the merit points exchange centre, is also a peak rank 1 Magus. Blood Rogue won't be able to pass through so easily..."

Beside Wade, that secretary with an hourglass figure adjusted her glasses, trying to console him.

“It’s too late. Pierre has already died in battle! Our warehouse is going to fall into the hands of those wretched dark Magi!”

Wade slammed his fist onto Reynold’s desk, leaving behind a deep imprint of a fist.

“Teacher! How great would it be if you were here...” All of a sudden, weak thoughts began appearing in Wade’s mind.

Shortly after, he couldn’t help but laugh at his moment of weakness. However, his hands were still trembling within the sleeves of his robes. Due to their superior spiritual force and senses, compared to the regular man, Magi’s premonitions were quite accurate. Though they seldom appeared, it was a real possibility that such premonitions would actually come to pass.

“What? Pierre died in battle? How can that be? He’s a peak rank 1 Magus! Could it be that there’s another rank 2 dark Magus fighting here?”

The surrounding Magi became restless at the thought. Peak rank 1 Magi were, in normal circumstances, the most powerful beings in the south coast. In a situation where rank 2 Magus did not appear, they were the rulers, goals, and idols of most Magi.

However, what they had thought to have been a sturdy mountain they could count on had collapsed, leaving the Magi present in shock.

“No! Calm down, everyone!” The moment the words left his mouth, Wade realised that he had misspoken, and quickly tried to steer the conversation away.

“Though the dark Magi have a very aggressive approach this time, thus leading to a huge loss in our members and resources, please believe in the Four Seasons Garden. Believe in the elders, and believe in my mentor, the rank 2 Magus, Lord Reynold.”

“Just hang on for fifteen more minutes! The Lightning Fury from the light Magi alliance will arrive, and once that happens, we’ll make the dark Magi who killed our friends and family pay the price!”

Each word was dripping with blood, arousing feelings of hatred from the Magi present. Faced with a common enemy, the Magi calmed down.

Upon seeing that the situation had stabilised, Wade could only sigh.

The light Magi of the Four Seasons Garden were similar to a few scientific researchers that Leylin had known. For them, their main work was to experiment, not to kill, and when they engaged with dark Magi, these official Magi performed very poorly.

Besides the few small teams that were in charge of battling and defending, most of the other light Magi who were in charge of exploring the secret plane and taking care of the plants had died.

At this thought, Wade glanced at the teams from the Four Seasons Garden who were clad in crimson armour.

They looked extremely calm, not even revealing the slightest change in expression even after hearing the news of Pierre dying in battle, and of all of their resource warehouses being taken over by the enemy. They were still loyally going about their duties.

“Fortunately, the Four Seasons Garden still has a trump card! With the members of the Four Seasons Corps here, at the very least, the core of the gate to the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane will be safe!”

Wade consoled himself.

As long as the core body of consciousness was in their hands, the light Magi of the Four Seasons Garden would still be in control of the gate to the secret plane. In that case, even if they suffered a devastating loss, all could eventually be regained.

It was with this in mind that after seeing the formidable attack by the dark Magi in Experiment Zone 3, Wade had chosen to pull back his forces and relocate all his men to this place. Everything was in preparation to defend the core body of consciousness to the death.

This type of core body of consciousness could only exist within the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. It could not be too far away from the platinum gate, and it was for this reason that a few light Magi organisations were stationed nearby to protect it, rather than simply bringing it back to the headquarters for safekeeping.

Ka-cha!

Ka-cha!

All of a sudden, the crisp sound of bones breaking was heard twice.

Two Magi fell, shock still apparent on their faces, while they still had their eyes on the comrades that they had fought alongside.

“Matt, Ernie! What are you doing?”

The surrounding Magi quickly retreated, fearfully roaring at the two Magi whose hands were dripping with blood.

Shua shua shua! What was even faster was Four Season's Corps, who were in the blood-red armour. They turned into a few red streaks and encircled these two Magi.

“Hehe! Every time I see you pitiful light Magi, I immediately connect you guys to meek little lambs crushed in a lion's mouth.”

Amidst the sneers and taunting, the bodies of the two light Magi underwent a very bizarre change.

Pieces of skin floated to the ground like leaves, revealing two foreign figures. One of them was bald, spare a few pitiful strands of hair at the top of his head, while the other was short and obese, with incisors that were unique to mice.

These two supposed light Magi were actually impersonators!

“It’s them! Thousand Faces and Shadow! They’re rank 5A fugitives, and are on the wanted list! Be extremely careful; it’s said that they are experts in shapeshifting, and can disguise themselves to resemble multiple different Magi within seconds, and without being caught.” Out of all the light Magi present, someone recognised the two dark Magi.

Of course, the real Matt and Ernie had long since been killed. As for when this had happened, none of the light Magi had any clue at all.

“Hehe! The trump card of the Four Seasons Garden, the Four Seasons Corps? I’ve long since heard of this name!” Even while surrounded, the bald Thousand Faces did not seem nervous at all. His tiny eyes calmly scanned the area, and then snickered, “What a pity! I don’t seem to see anyone particularly exceptional within your group.”

In response to such taunts, the members of the Four Seasons Corps gave a single answer.

Huala!

The armour on their body vibrated, blood-red thorny runes seeming to come to life as they shot into the air, forming thistle-like apparitions.

The innumerable apparitions merged together and formed a dense cage, trapping Thousand Faces and Shadow within it.

“Haha... The only thing you have worth showing off is this thorny cage...”

Thousand Faces couldn't stop laughing, but from the fine beads of sweat on his forehead, it was evident that he was not as relaxed as he tried to present himself.

“Shadow, are you done yet? The members of the Four Seasons Corps aren't so easily fooled. With just a slight misstep, you and might even die here.”

Thousand Faces silently transmitted a message to Shadow.

“Soon! I'm almost there. I need silence!” Shadow's answer revealed that his throat was parched, and an obvious sense of urgency.

“Alright. If not for the generous rewards that the organisation is

giving us, I wouldn't do this sort of thing even if my life was threatened!" Shadow finally spoke.

Boom!

The huge, dull, red thorny cage kept compressing and shrinking the area within, and countless little thorns appeared, which, like bees, headed straight for the two dark Magi within.

Bzz bzz! Tzz tzz!

The tiny thistle thorns were like flying needles as they relentlessly pricked into the bodies of the two dark Magi, producing spots of fresh crimson blood.

Strangely enough, their expressions were unchanged, as if their bodies were not their own.

"Be careful!" One of the members of the Four Seasons Corps warned, and the cage that was full of barbed thistles made contact with the two dark Magi within.

Woo woo!

At that instant, the surface of the two Magi's bodies turned black, and a ring of fine red tassels exploded out of the duo's bodies.

"This..." Wade was slightly suspicious about this, and he seemed

to remember something, quickly yelling, “Get out of the way!”

However, it was much too late. The two charred bodies smirked, extending their arms.

Boom!

The tremendous sound waves from the explosion engulfed the office and were followed by a huge amount of black smoke.

In the ensuing waves from the explosion, all of Reynold’s furniture and documents turned into dust, and what had originally been his work desk was sliced in two, revealing the sealing spell formation underneath it.

“Clones and a high-energy bomb!”

Seeing the office that was in complete disarray, as well as the many Magi who had fallen, Wade grit his teeth.

“My Lord, are you alright?” The frightened female secretary Magus hastily ran over.

“Don’t worry, I’m fine...” Wade waved his hands.

After that, an odd expression appeared on his face, and his robes began to float.

The plants that had originally been mere decorations seemed to come to life, turning into vines that grabbed hold of the female Magus in front of him.

“You... My Lord! What are you doing?”

The female secretary had been held in such a position that her legs were spread wide apart, presenting a humiliating pose in front of Wade. She still held traces of embarrassment and confusion in her eyes.

“Thousand Faces! Don’t try to swindle me! This female Magus was on my bed just last night; I’m a lot more knowledgeable about her body than you will ever be!” Wade retreated several steps, coldly viewing the female secretary Magus caught in the vine.

“Hehe! I guess I was found out...”

A maniacal smile appeared on the secretary’s face, followed by a fluctuation that revealed a bald head.

“It’s a pity that you forgot about me!”

The yellow floorboard under Wade’s feet suddenly flipped over, and a dagger that was flashing with silvery-white light stabbed towards his abdomen!

Chapter 245: A Blink Of An Eye

This silver dagger was obviously a magic artifact; it even had a menacing, silvery glint on its blade.

Wade's innate defense spell immediately materialised into an armour of vines to protect him, but he was still pierced through by the silver white dagger.

As much as Wade was not resigned to his fate, he crashed to the ground, dyeing the area in a pool of red.

The brown yellow boards contorted, finally turning into the shape of a black figure.

“You guys had only noticed the changes that I, Thousand Faces, had made, but you forgot that the darkness can turn into a shadow and attach itself to any object...”

Wade was severely injured, and did not have much spiritual force or magic power left, so naturally, the vines that bound Thousand Faces had now slackened.

Thousand Faces massaged his wrist as he smirked.

Ka-Cha!

Suddenly, a flashing arc of red light pierced through his neck,

causing blood to spurt out from his throat.

“It’s a pity that you have also underestimated us from the Four Seasons Garden!”

Pu! A member of the Four Seasons Corps, who seemed to be a team leader, retrieved his blood-red sword and pointed it at the location where the shadow was.

With another flash of red light, the thorny prison appeared once more, encircling Wade.

Not only could the prison of thorns be used to ensnare and kill enemies, it was also used as a form of a barrier for allies.

“Protect the Lord! Leave him to me!” This team leader exclaimed.

Shortly after, four long, blood-red shadows pierced the skies, appearing outside the prison of thorns.

“Thousand Faces died just like that!” Shadow looked around in disbelief.

In accordance with the current mess in the office, many Magi had lost their ability to move after that high-energy bomb. However, with the protection of their blood-red armour and innate spells, the members of the Four Seasons Corps did not receive serious injuries. They had already moved and completely blocked Shadow’s escape route.

“Damn it! Damn it! Damn it! Damn it!”

Shadow constantly surveyed his surroundings and roared with rage. “Despicable! I was deceived! What happened to the support that the organisation promised me? Where is it?”

Based on this situation, it seemed that Thousand Meddling Hands had issued them missions, but hidden a lot of important information. They had probably also promised some false rewards.

“Hmph! They are truly dark Magi! When it comes to this sort of situation, they’ll only care about themselves!”

The leader of the Four Seasons Corps snorted and then pointed at the place with the seal. “Team 2 is to guard that area. Do not let anyone get in there!”

A small group from the Four Seasons Corps immediately dashed to the seal spell formation, and a red circle of light brightened again.

The leader waved his blood-red longsword, aiming it at Shadow.

“You make me angry! In the fifty years that I’ve been carrying out missions, it’s the first time that my target has been hurt! Are you ready to pay the price?”

Energy particles constantly shimmered around his body as a formidable spiritual force emitting from his body and engulfing Shadow.

His gaze was especially sharp as if he was staring at prey that he had settled on, which caused Shadow to shudder in fear.

“Wait, wait... We can discuss this. I know a lot of information about the Thousand Meddling Hands. We can work together...”

Shadow yelled out insincere words that attracted attention, a layer of magic that was so thin it was almost invisible flickering under his feet.

Shua!

His body transformed into a black streak, basically surpassing the limits of what the naked eye could see. In an instant, he charged out of the circle of the Four Seasons Corps Magi that had trapped him within.

Shadow flickered a few times and separated into a few similar-looking black shadows that dashed in various directions.

Ka ka!

In response to this, the team leader merely laughed condescendingly and fiercely stabbed his blood-red longsword into a wooden floorboard in front of him.

Ripples that were like ocean waves extended throughout the area.

A brown “human figure” sprung out of the ripples.

Rumble! The leader quickly came before Shadow, his blood-red longsword slashing across and forming a bright arc.

Ka-cha! The transparent armour and pendant at Shadow’s chest shattered just like that. The longsword then ruthlessly sliced into his chest, spilling fresh blood everywhere.

Pak! Shadow fell heavily, and the leader of the Four Seasons Corps approached. With his right foot, which was clad in a metal shoe, he stepped on Shadow’s chest. “Run! Why are you running?”

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Tiny, and yet piercing, sounds of bones breaking was heard from Shadow’s chest.

Large amounts of foam and blood spilled out of the corner of Shadow’s mouth as if he wanted to say something.

That round of intense battle had happened so quickly. In almost ten or so seconds, all of this had happened, and the Magi who had fallen were unable to react at all.

At this point, the faint black mist had yet to completely disperse.

“Hm? Wait, no!” The leader who was stepping on the chest of Shadow suddenly turned, his expression changing to one of alarm and anger.

Then, he simply gave up on Shadow and rushed to the front of the seal spell formation.

“Blood Restraint!” The leader’s large hands grabbed forward into the air! Shortly after, a light green human figure was snatched out of thin air.

This figure was very slender and small. It was like a child, with green mist surrounding it.

“Hehe, what keen senses! It seems you’re just one step away from becoming a peak rank 1 Magus!”

The person shrouded in green praised with a little boy’s voice.

Pak! Pak! Pak!

A bunch of crystal balls that shimmered with light were thrown out.

Crash! Crash! Crash! Intense explosions sounded in front of the

leader one after another, the immense shockwaves causing him to retreat.

Green mist gathered and turned into a sticky fluid, adhering to the leader's body like superglue.

“Damn it, be careful! Their target has always been the sealing spell formation!” This leader had been caught by the sticky fluid and could only shout.

“Hehe, it's too late!”

The little boy within the mist transformed into an apparition, which the red thorny spell formation had no effect on.

He dashed into the interior of the thorny spell formation, large amounts of green mist emitting from his body.

*Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! The four members of the Four Seasons Corps in charge of defense fell to the ground, green mushrooms and spots growing on their faces.

“What a bunch of idiots, this leaves me no choice but to take action myself!”

While speaking, his movements were quick, and he took out a red crystal that was the exact same as the one that Leylin had, pressing it down towards the heart of the spell formation!

This was a self-destructing spell design that completely matched with the spell formation. The moment it was activated, the whole spell formation would destroy itself, along with the body of consciousness that it was attached to.

The moment the core body of consciousness self-destructed, the platinum gate which was the entrance to the secret plane would collapse.

The situation had become extremely dire!

The boy's eyes were glinting with excitement. He could already envision the destruction of the entrance to the secret plane, and the image of the light Magi's flustered and exasperated expressions.

“Gotcha!”

At this moment, a hand that was like white jade emerged from the air and grabbed the little boy's hand, black fog forming a python that crushed the red crystal into powder!

Leylin dispelled Shadow Stealth and quickly grabbed the boy.

The moment his hand touched the little boy, Leylin's palm burst out into crimson flames, burning the green fog till it disappeared, and revealing a Magus who looked like a young boy.

“You...” He pointed at Leylin, preparing to say something in his anger.

But why would Leylin give him the chance to do that? Several blood-red snakes quickly wriggled into the boy’s orifices, thus sealing his sea of consciousness and ability to move.

Leylin was still disguising himself as Blood Rogue. All that the other Magi saw was someone in a crimson robe, emitting an evil aura as he appeared out of nowhere and quickly took care of the boy.

After plundering the merit points exchange centre, Leylin had returned to the nearby Reynold’s office and, had been lying in wait there.

After waiting till Wade and the sneaky Thousand Faces came, Leylin had an idea and used Shadow Stealth. Like a python lying in wait for an ambush, he patiently waited for his prey to come knocking.

After seeing Thousand Faces killed, Shadow severely injured, and the Four Seasons Corps’ attention diverted away, the little boy could no longer wait, and took a chance and acted.

Leylin had made use of the ecstasy and astonishment that the boy had felt while he was on the verge of succeeding, and struck out.

This method of using opportunities in battle could be said to be

classic. If not for the A.I. Chip's help in simulations of the operation, Leylin would not have been able to take the boy down so easily.

"I didn't expect you to be hidden this well!" Leylin held on to the back of the little boy's collar, holding the frail and small body with his hand as if he were holding luggage.

As Leylin had sealed the little boy's mouth, he was still unable to speak, and could only glare harshly at Leylin, as if he were wishing that he could hack him to pieces.

This boy was evidently the member of the Thousand Meddling Hands that had threatened Leylin while he was on the way to the Four Seasons Garden.

At that time, he was not even a semi-converted Magus and had almost killed off Leylin, as well as causing him to lose a magic artifact.

But now... Leylin sized up the little boy. From the energy waves emitting from his body, in that short period of time, the boy had not only passed through the bottleneck of being a semi-converted Magus but had advanced until he was just one step away from becoming a peak rank 1 Magus!

This rate of improvement was something that made even Leylin, who had the help of the A.I. Chip, gasp in awe.

“Blood Rogue! It’s Thousand Meddling Hands’ Blood Rogue! Why did he stop his own comrade?”

The leader of Four Seasons Corps was rinsing himself with milky-white holy water, finally washing all the disgusting green fluid away.

With confusion in his eyes, he approached and resolutely stood before Leylin, thus blocking his way.

Chapter 246: Falling Out

“It’s Blood Rogue from the Thousand Meddling Hands! The S ranked fugitive from Nightless City! Though I have no clue why you’re helping us, I still want to thank you!”

The leader of the Four Seasons Corps bowed, and then slashed his crimson longsword at Leylin.

“I’ve thanked you as I should have. Now, leave the prisoners in your possession behind! In return, I will let you go...”

Seeing the leader acting this righteous, Leylin was slightly confused. “Are you stupid? Do you think I’m so easily bullied?”

He guessed that this leader was rather egoistic, though it might have had to do with Leylin concealing his strength. Most people only knew that Blood Rogue was a semi-converted Magus, and were still unaware that he had advanced to a peak rank 1 Magus.

At times like this, incorrect information could cost lives!

“Well then, I apologise!” The leader spoke unenthusiastically, a huge wave of apparitions of sharp swords appearing from the longsword. Like a waterfall, they charged towards Leylin.

“Move! 2nd spell formation!” The leader shouted as he attacked.

With his yell, the Magi of the Four Seasons Corps seemed to have received some order, and other than the four Magi protecting Wade, the other members rushed him.

Tss tss! Thorny plants constantly grew from their crimson armour.

The vines that appeared from the armour seemed to have self-awareness, grouping together, and forming a green giant that was about five metres tall.

This green giant formed from plants was full of thorns, and sinister black lines filled its body. At the area where its eyes were meant to be, there were two strange purple flowers.

“Awooooo!” The green giant snarled, opening its large hand and grabbing towards Leylin.

“Is their ignorance to the truth causing them to be so fearless?”

Leylin glanced at the leader of the Four Seasons Corps with a pitying look. Next, a black ring emerged from under his feet, climbing up his robes and seemingly draping black armour on his body.

Cling clang! Cling clang!

Afterimages of red swords struck the black armour, sparks flying everywhere as they produced the immense sounds of a metal

sword and armour crashing against each other.

The apparitions of the crimson sword kept falling apart, but the layer of black armour on Leylin's body became increasingly thick, to the point that it began to produce multiple black tendrils.

“This is bad! That level of strength...” The leader's eyes widened and he immediately thought to warn his subordinates, but it was much too late.

Whoosh! Before the green giant's massive thorny palm had reached its destination, the surrounding air fluctuated and a powerful air stream was generated, blowing so hard that the furniture in the office was strewn apart.

“You don't know when to stop!” While facing this green giant's huge palm, Leylin raised his right hand clad in a black gauntlet, and gently gestured downwards.

From an outsider's point of view, the situation right now was not the least bit balanced. Leylin was like a child in front of the giant, and yet he had raised his slender arm to meet the giant's palm.

However, the green giant seemed to feel extremely threatened and kept roaring, the green rays of light in its hand constantly flickering as its speed increased by three times.

Bang!

Finally, Leylin's little fist met with the giant's fist that was the

size of a water jar, a wave of immense vibrations spreading out in all directions.

The surrounding air seemed to distort, and then all went back to normal.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

One after another, the thorns broke off of and fell from the large hand. This disintegration quickly reached the entire arm, and eventually the large body of the giant.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Thick plant roots and vines slid off the body of the giant, black cracks constantly extending until it was on the verge of tearing the body of the giant apart!

Bang! Finally, after a rumbling loud noise, the green giant's body was broken down into tiny pieces that flew in all directions.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The massive shockwave created extended miraculously to the bodies of the Four Seasons Corps' members that were surrounding Leylin.

The crimson armour on their bodies shook, and then broke apart.

The Magi completely paled and retreated a few steps, some of them coughing up large amounts of blood.

“Peak rank 1 Magus! You’ve already reached the peak of rank 1!”

The leader of the Four Seasons Corps stared fixedly at Leylin’s mask, as if trying to carve his appearance into his memory.

In a situation where rank 2 Magi seldom appeared, peak rank 1 Magi were the most powerful beings in the south coast. The rise in the power of Blood Rogue was much too fast and too astonishing; this leader definitely could not let his guard down.

At this moment, fear was apparent in the leader’s gaze.

“Sigh... Some things will be only resolved through violence!”

Leylin still maintained his pose where he held the little boy, and his other hand formed a mysterious hand seal and tapped against the ground.

“Shadow Domain!” A pitch-black shadow emerged from under his feet and quickly formed a dense, black sphere, crazily spreading to the surroundings.

.....

In that instant, black shadows engulfed the Magi who were in the office...

Shua shua! Within the darkness, there seemed to be the sounds of someone moving quickly, and the low, miserable human moans that one would make before they died.

Enshrouded by the shadows, where even light magic was useless, the Magi of the Four Seasons Corps were basically blind.

Thankfully, this was only sustained for a short period of time. Several minutes later, the dense darkness dispersed from the office, revealing the figures of a few Magi. As for Leylin, who they had encircled previously, he was now nowhere to be found.

“Leader! What should we do?”

A Magus struggled to stand and came to the leader of Four Seasons Corps.

However, he found a very strange expression on his leader’s face. There were hints of terror, as well as disbelief.

“Leader! Leader! What’s with you?” This Magus suddenly began to feel slightly afraid, extending his right hand, and thinking of shaking his leader’s arm.

Pak! Just as this Magus’ hand touched his leader’s clothes, his body turned into black ashes like a bubble that had been popped, dispersing everywhere.

Pak pak pak! As if triggering some chain reaction, some of the

Magi around him also exploded, leaving behind black mist.

As the surviving Magi gazed at the mist, a suffocating sense of dread weighed down on their hearts.

.....

Shua! While still holding the little boy, Leylin's body transformed into a black hurricane that travelled around the headquarters, which had turned into a battlefield.

As he was moving at a very high speed, the Magi of both domains could only see a flickering black figure, which then completely disappeared.

Pak!

Upon finding an empty area that was far from the battlefield, he threw the little boy to the ground.

"Blood Rogue, what are you doing?" The little boy rolled a few times, body covered in soil and mud. However, he seemed to have regained his ability to speak and spoke coldly the moment he stood up.

"Stop with your nonsense and get Giant to come here!"

Leylin exclaimed.

“It’s a very crucial time now, and even I can’t contact him...” A strange expression appeared on his face as he explained.

Immediately after, however, he was kicked aside by Leylin.

Though Leylin had allowed the little boy to regain his ability to speak, he had evidently not unsealed his sea of consciousness. The little boy’s frail body spun in mid-air several times, and then fell.

Crack! From the sounds of bones breaking produced from within his body, it seemed as if a few ribs had been broken.

Looking cool and collected, Leylin advanced, and like holding a duck, he grabbed the boy by the neck and lifted him up.

“I don’t have much patience, so it’s better if you don’t try to test my limits. Don’t think that I know nothing about the relationship between you and him!”

Though Leylin sounded calm, the boy who Leylin was glaring at felt empty inside. Under Leylin’s relentless gaze, he felt as if the other man could see through him and know all his secrets

“No! How can that be...? I’ve always been very careful about it...” A myriad of thoughts flashed past the little boy’s mind, and he eventually gave in.

“Be quick about it!” Leylin loosened his grip, and the boy immediately fell to the ground.

“Cough cough...” The boy sat on the ground, two hands cradling his neck, on which purple marks were already apparent.

Without requesting Leylin to unseal his sea of consciousness, he quietly sat in a corner, as if in a daze.

Unexpectedly, Leylin actually waited for him.

It did not take long, and a few minutes later, green mist permeated the air and filled the area.

“What do you need me for? Don’t you know that our plan has entered a state of emergency, Leylin?!”

Giant’s voice was as hoarse as before, but this time, Leylin was able to hear fury in his voice... along with worry?

“Kill him! Quick, kill him!”

At this moment, the little boy who had been staring blankly to the side suddenly burst into hysterics. Green mist had been protecting him, thus allowing him to regain his power.

“Our entire plan fell through because of him! Also, he actually dared to treat me in this way! I want him dead!”

The boy glared at Leylin, his eyes full of venomous anger.

“I know.” Giant briefly nodded, looking at Leylin. “What do you have to say for yourself about your slip ups in the past, as well as the thwarting of our plan this time?”

As Giant spoke, the mist in the surroundings became increasingly stronger, to the point that bushes and soil began to emit white smoke, and melted like ice.

“What I have to say?”

Leylin smirked, and then snapped his fingers.

Pak! The little boy’s expression suddenly froze, and his brain exploded open like a watermelon.

“If you want an explanation, does this work?”

Leylin grinned widely.

Chapter 247: Flaming Serpent

Faced with the little boy's head exploding like a watermelon, the green mist distorted, revealing a heavily muscled figure that was more than 2 meters in height. For a moment, his head was visible, but he covered his head, his eyes bloodshot and glowing red.

“You actually..... You actually killed him.....”

Giant roared, as if the little boy was very important to him. Seeing Leylin unceremoniously kill the little boy instead of letting him go, Giant was on the brink of going ballistic.

Tendrils of green mist rushed towards Leylin, looking like a swarm of moths and bees, and appeared to envelop Leylin like a huge cloud.

Chi Chi! Green meridians crawled over the muscles of Giant's body like small snakes. Then his body grew instantly, increasing in height by more than three meters. The hairs on his head stood straight up, facing the sky like small thorns.

“Why are you in such a hurry? Are you afraid?”

Leylin sneered, and immediately, black smoke billowed from his body, rising and dispersing into the air.

A trace of the black gas condensed to form numerous black snakes.

The bodies of those black snakes had fine black scales, and each had a pair of bean-sized eyes that exuded an unnatural, devilish red light. The snakes constantly hissed, and went to meet that green swarm of bees and moths.

Peng!

For a moment, the two big groups — the wisp of green gas and the den of black snakes — immediately mingled, and there were all kinds of sounds of biting, hissing, and other sounds all constantly emanating from within the green mist.

“Ah! I will kill you, I swear! I shall break all the bones in your body; I will make you regret being born into this world!”

Giant howled as he crouched and jumped.

Boom! A huge pit immediately appeared on the ground, soil and rocks flying outwards like bullets, and creating sparks in the air.

With this momentum, Giant’s body was like a fiery arrow heading straight for Leylin.

“Kemoyin’s Scales!” A layer of fine black scales covered Leylin’s hands, from which spreaded rings of black light. The black colour from the scales turned even more vivid, and vaguely formed a design that was similar to a rune!

Following which, the muscles on Leylin's arm bulged, and his strength of 20.1 was then displayed!

Boom!

Green and black figures fiercely slammed into each other, explosions continuously sounding out.

The two human figures flickered as they fought. Anything that the shockwaves from their battle brushed past, whether it was rocks or wood, would immediately explode into pieces.

Bang! Leylin's left hand blocked Giant's fist. As quick as lightning, his right hand turned into a claw, blood-red flames burning as it headed straight for Giant's chest, where his heart was.

Currently, Giant's two hands were rendered immobile by Leylin, and it was basically impossible to evade an attack that was so close.

Giant's expression became resolute and he adjusted his position, avoiding that fatal claw at his chest! However, his right chest had been caught by Leylin's Crimson Palm, and a huge chunk of flesh and blood flew out.

"Bone Piercing Technique!" Giant yelled, and his arms spread wide. Not dodging nor avoiding any attacks, he charged straight for Leylin.

Tss! Tss! Tss! Tss! Tss!

White bone spikes rapidly pierced through Giant's skin, growing out from inside his body.

Ka-cha! Leylin's right hand was the first to be struck by the bone spike.

There were some spiral designs on the bone spikes that, upon contact, drilled into whatever it hit.

The revolving spikes first broke through the crimson flames, and then struck the surface of Leylin's right arm, which was covered in Kemoyin's Scales.

The extremely piercing sound of metal scraping against metal sounded; it could also be said to sound like a woman's screams. Leylin's brows furrowed, and he quickly moved back.

"Haha! If you're only thinking of leaving now, it's much too late!"

Giant laughed heartily, ignoring the blood that was gushing all over his body, and spread his arms. His posture was like someone giving a bear hug, he brought his arms together and was ready to prick Leylin till he became like a porcupine.

"This distance... Shadow Stealth!"

A large amount of light appeared on the surface of Leylin's black, scaly armour. He then disappeared into thin air.

“You thought that I wouldn't have prepared against this?”

After losing track of Leylin, Giant looked around and suddenly shouted, and then breathed in deeply.

Two streams of white gas that even the naked eye could see entered Giant's nostrils like dragons, bulging his chest to a noticeable degree.

After this, Giant made a lengthy howl, “Awoooooo!”

The piercing sound travelled in all directions, and one could even see ripples in the air, with Giant at the epicentre.

An entire layer of the ground was peeled off by the soundwaves, and the green fog of moth and bees in the air, as well as Leylin's little black snakes, exploded from the soundwaves, turning into vapour.

The fog was pushed further and further away by the soundwaves and eventually disappeared.

As Giant's voice increased to a higher pitch, the insects and moles in the area simply exploded in the air, forming a bloody mist.

Weng!

With some undulations in the air and a flash of black light, Leylin's body flickered from his camouflage.

"I found you, you damned worm!" Giant snarled, the spikes on his body growing more densely and constantly rotating. He was like a human killing machine, charging ahead blindly and turning all the trees and rocks that obstructed him into powder.

"Latent Fireball!" Leylin's gestured, and countless black fireballs converged into a giant jet black, flaming fireball.

With the added bonus from Leylin's elemental essence conversion, the latent fireball currently had a power of 57 degrees. It could even be said to be the maximum amount of power that a rank 1 Magus could produce!

The moment the black fireball appeared, the temperature of the surroundings rose, and the earth began to melt, with some of it evaporating into black smoke.

"Go!"

Leylin pointed at Giant, and the black fireball kept stretching until it formed a python that blazed with black flames.

The python's eyes were brimming with intelligence as it nimbly floated around, sometimes spitting out flames and blocking Giant's path.

Giant's eyes were fixed on the flaming serpent, the fear in his expression more apparent. Being able to manipulate such a powerful spell that required immense precision showed Leylin's immense talent in this area. His rate of improvement had far exceeded Giant's expectations.

“Hisssss!”

The flaming black serpent hissed while coiling around Giant's body.

Ka-cha! The black flames that brought blazing heat with them crashed into the white armour made of bone spikes!

Rumble! The raging flames constantly ascended, turning into a giant black inferno.

At the heart of the inferno, Giant's figure that was filled with bone spikes stood silently within, looking quite pale.

The air constantly distorted, shrinking inwardly and seemingly turning into a black hole. It kept sucking in all matter around, getting smaller and smaller.

Rumble!

Then, a huge black mushroom cloud gradually rose from the ground.

Immense energy waves constantly dispersed in all directions, to the point that even Magi from both factions who were battling at the Four Seasons Garden's headquarters could feel this power, which could destroy the heavens and the earth!

“Has the two great rank 2 Magi's fight brought them here?”

A young light Magus stopped what he was doing, “What do we do? Should we go take a look? Those are rank 2 Magi! I've never seen one fight before!”

Pak!

Immediately after, the back of his head was firmly struck. The youthful light Magus turned back and pitifully looked at a Magus with a white beard, “Teacher! Did I say anything wrong?”

The old light Magus' face was full of wrinkles, but his eyes sparkled with wisdom. He did not hesitate in the least and struck the young Magus' head again.

“Why are you still in a daze? Get out of here! Just the aftershocks from the rank 2 Magi's battle is enough to annihilate you without leaving a speck of dust behind!”

The old Magus was obviously very wise and had many life experiences. He knew that this high-level battle between Magi was a disaster for regular people and even low ranked Magi such as themselves!

“Hm? What?”

The young light Magus had yet to react.

“Look!” The old Magus yanked him by the hair and made him look in the direction of the battle.

At this moment, the young Magus suddenly discovered that the dark and light Magi who had been battling had all given up. as if they had reached a mutual understanding, and were moving in the opposite direction of the mushroom cloud.

“Do you see that now? Only a rookie like you would even think of watching a battle between rank 2 Magi.”

The old Magus pulled the young Magus along as he spoke, green hurricanes under his feet as he used invisible gusts to wind to send both of them far away.

.....

In the middle of the black mushroom cloud.

The previous explosion had left a large crater that was more than ten metres wide. At the heart of the pit was a seemingly bottomless hole that was sending out black luster, as if it was a direct pathway to the core of the earth.

Boom!

A white human figure surrounded by green mist fell to the ground, along with shards of bone that had shattered.

Pak! Giant struck the ground, carving out long troughs as his body ploughed through the floor.

He looked to be extremely pitiful, with more than half the bone spikes on his body gone and his right arm missing. There were serious injuries all over his body.

Xiu!

A black figure appeared in front of him, and what appeared next was a pair of phantom, blood-red flaming claws!

“Crimson Palm!” Leylin, on the other hand, was completely fine. He was also very satisfied with the strength of the latent fireball, which he had released with his full strength.

There was no expression on his face as he calmly dealt out the final blow to Giant!

Giant struggled and crawled a little, but the phantom crimson claws mercilessly caught hold of his two legs.

Ka-cha!

Giant's legs snapped, and there were even crimson flames climbing towards his body from the legs.

Chapter 248: The Appearance Of Rank 2 Magus

“Giant, when you first decided to exploit me to detonate the seal, did you ever imagine that things would turn out like this?”

Leylin slowly walked forward, a strange look in his eyes.

He calmly raised his blood-red right hand, preparing to send out another magical attack!

Xiu! At this very moment, a figure separated from Giant's body, the energy waves from its body indicating that it was also a peak rank 1 Magus! It pounced towards Leylin at a very high speed.

“Eye of Hallucination!” After this command, an apparition of a vertical eye appeared behind this figure.

The apparition let out dusky light with various colours flashing past. Anyone who even chanced a glance at it would be dazzled and feel dizzy.

Two black magic artifacts in the form of daggers appeared in the figure's hands, moving like a viper as they struck towards Leylin's vital areas.

This attack was very sudden, and the assailant was a peak rank 1 Magus who specialised in sneak attacks. Even if it was a Magus like

Marb, he would suffer greatly!

Strangely enough, there were no signs of shock on Leylin's face. Instead what appeared was a grin as if he had expected it.

“You've finally appeared?”

Next, a cross-shaped, dark red pendant over his neck produced large amounts of dull red rays of light, and his body was covered with a layer of dense scales.

Leylin's eyes had also turned into amber vertical pupils. Two rays of petrifying light were shot out of his eyes, piercing into the apparition of the vertical eye.

“Ahh!” Ashen gray rays of petrification ripped open the apparition, and a circle of petrification spread throughout the body of the black figure, causing him to yell miserably.

“Crimson Palm!” Leylin's hands were covered with three layers of protection. The innermost layer was black — the Kemoyin's Scales. The middle one was a dull red — an apparition from the Falling Star Pendant — and the outermost one was the protection from Crimson Palm's flames.

The three layers produced different colours as they alternately sparkled on Leylin's hands.

Leylin welcomed the two black daggers that were headed for

him.

Boom! Boom!

Though the black daggers emitted the energy waves of middle-grade magic artifacts, they bounced away from Leylin.

Leylin's Crimson Palm then unhesitatingly struck the chest of the black figure.

Rumble!

It was obvious that the black figure's chest had caved in, and it was coupled with the ear-piercing sound of bones breaking.

Boom! The figure was flung to the ground, revealing a Magus that Leylin was very familiar with.

"Team leader Caesar, what are you doing here? And can you also explain why you chose to appear in such a strange way?"

Leylin came before Caesar and enquired.

From his tone, it was obvious that Leylin was not surprised at Caesar's appearance here.

"Cough cough..." The dark figure who had launched a sneak

attack was, as expected, Caesar.

However, he looked to be in a bad state, constantly coughing out blood, and his face ashen. Around his third vertical eye on his forehead, there was a ring of gray stone. This was the effect of the Eye of Petrification, and it was still spreading.

“You..... When did you find out?” Caesar did not reply to Leylin’s question, and instead, countered with another question.

“From the very beginning! In all honesty, I really admire you for daring to train in “Three Spirits In A Body”, which is an extremely dangerous ancient secret technique. You actually succeeded and forcefully separated your spirit into three portions!”

Admiration was apparent in Leylin’s expression.

He had previously used the A.I. Chip to simulate Caesar’s trump card, and then heavily researched about ancient secret techniques like these.

Even in ancient times, these kinds of techniques were considered to be very dangerous. Only lunatics would choose to train in them, as they forcefully separated a Magus’ soul into three parts, each having their own will, and having the ability to be spread apart or merged together in crucial moments.

In other words, a person would be separated into three individuals. As long as a single body remained alive, the other 2

bodies could be resurrected given enough resources.

This was basically a secret technique that defied the heavens.

The situation was now very obvious.

Caesar, Giant, and the little boy were the different bodies of a single Magus who practised “Three Spirits In A Body,” and Caesar was a spy who was buried the deepest in Four Seasons Garden, and the instigator of this entire thing!

Leylin had found it strange that the Thousand Meddling Hands knew so much about the Four Seasons Garden, were able to come up with a spell design to destroy the seal linked to the core body of consciousness, and possessed a map of the locations of the defense squads.

From the looks of it, with Caesar, the leader of the hunting team, as a spy, everything made sense.

Caesar forced a laugh, “It’s far from a success. Originally, if the boy had been able to become a peak rank 1 Magus as well, I would have been able to merge all three bodies and try to advance to become a rank 2 Magus! It’s a pity, though...”

While speaking, a ring of stone-like skin had spread from the sides of Caesar’s third eye, almost reaching his nose.

“Why did you lure us here?”

Caesar asked while lying on the ground, without activating any defence formation. He was now aware that he would not be able to withstand even a blow from Leylin and was not going to humiliate himself by trying to protect himself.

“You’re smart! I want to make a trade with you. I hope that...”

“No! Don’t listen to him! Kill him! I want to kill him!” Giant, who was seriously injured, began to yell.

Leylin sighed as he held his head, “Looks like I have to take care of all the troublesome matters first!”

He could clearly tell that out of all the three bodies that Caesar had, only Caesar himself was relatively sane. Giant and the little boy obviously had a few screws loose, which might have been a side effect of the technique.

The little boy’s craziness was possibly even a level above Giant. After his death, his maniacal tendencies were transferred to Giant.

Out of everyone present, Caesar was probably the only one willing to listen to his proposition. Giant was just an obstruction!

At this thought, Leylin’s eyes were filled with a murderous aura; he was prepared to act right away!

Even if Giant and the little boy died, Caesar would still be able to revive them given a lot of resources, and as long as he was still

around. It would just take a little more time.

Caesar and Giant were currently heavily injured, and it was impossible for them to fight back.

“Young man, can you stop now?”

Just as Leylin was about to move forward and deal the final blow to Giant, an aged voice sounded by his ear.

A silver ring of spiritual force descended upon the battlefield.

This spiritual force was incredibly malicious and strong, to the point that the air was distorting. Silver spiritual force formed a large hand, which picked up Giant.

The silver hand formed out of spiritual force was extremely sturdy. The flames from Leylin’s Crimson Palm were still burning fiercely, but there seemed to be no effect on the hand.

Grains of solidified spiritual force constantly fluttered around, slowly extinguishing the crimson flames on Giant’s legs.

“Spiritual force solidification!”

As he watched the silver, solidified spiritual force, Leylin suddenly thought back to the Gargamel that he had seen previously.

That being formed out of evilness also had the strength of a rank 2 Magus, and at that point in time, Leylin was basically helpless against it.

“A rank 2 Magus from the Thousand Meddling Hands?”

Leylin halted his footsteps.

The silver hand sent the heavily wounded Giant before a Magus donned in black robes.

This Magus was tall and slender but was surrounded by a terrifying spiritual force that even Leylin was fearful of. His eyes were a sparkling green, and anyone who saw him would feel immense fear from the evilness they gave off.

“Father! Father! After killing my ‘little boy’ spirit, he actually tried to kill me, the only member of your bloodline! He must pay the price in blood!”

Giant curled up beside the dark Magus, beginning to wail like a little child.

Caesar, on the other side, called out ‘Father’, his face ashen.

“So this dark Magus is actually Caesar’s father!” Leylin realised. However, something that the rank 2 dark Magus threw over made

him feel anxious.

It was the head of a Magus. Its skin was pale, and its face was full of wrinkles. Leylin was extremely familiar with this face, as he had actually seen it not long ago.

“Reynold! You actually killed him!” Leylin’s eyes widened.

This rank 2 Magus was even more powerful than Leylin had expected, to actually be able to behead Reynold, who was also a rank 2 Magus!

Pak! at this moment, the petrification on Caesar’s face had extended to his neck, and his expression was still as if he had become a statue.

Rumble!

A streak of green flames began to burn, and the dark Magus traversed through space and arrived in front of Caesar.

“Ancient Petrification Technique?” His voice was hoarse, like two metal pieces scraping against each other.

“Don’t worry, my child!” The dark Magus extended a pair of thin arms, which had green spores on them, and caressed Caesar’s stone head.

Bzzz! Milky white light descended onto Caesar's head.

Within the light, greyish white stone skin fell off bit by bit, revealing Caesar's original skin tone.

"Thank you, father! Also, he..." Caesar began to whisper in the dark Magus' ear, and the Magus constantly nodded.

Upon seeing this scene, Giant, who was not far away, glared furiously like a child who had his sweets stolen. There was even some jealousy as he stared hard at Caesar.

"Aren't you all the same person? Are you jealous of yourself?"

Leylin was speechless.

At this point, Caesar was done speaking. The rank 2 Magus turned his gaze to Leylin.

A powerful burst of spiritual force was fixed upon Leylin, to the point that he felt as if he was standing stark naked in a field of snow.

Chapter 249: Concede

“Your name is Leylin, and Blood Rogue is your alias, yes? Very good! You actually dared to thwart my plan!”

The dark Magus laughed coldly, and suddenly made his move!

Silver solidified spiritual force controlled the energy particles in the air, turning into a large, colourful tide that was several times larger what Leylin was able to produce. It rushed towards Leylin like a tempest, covering the heavens and the earth.

“So strong! Whether it’s to catalyse or cast a spell using solidified spiritual force, the effects are far greater than that of us rank 1 Magi with our invisible spiritual force!”

Leylin’s expression was grim as his pupils turned amber.

Behind him, large amounts of dark energy particles converged, turning into the terrifying form of a large, black python.

The python was ten metres long, its eyes were the same amber colour as Leylin’s, and the scales on its body emitted rings of black rays while it kept hissing.

Rumble! The python slammed into the tide of elemental particles like a huge ocean wave crashing against a reef, producing a monstrous sound like that of said ocean waves.

In the midst of the colourful rays of light, the apparition of the black python and the elemental wave were extinguished. Immense pillars of wind rose towards the heavens and then rushed down low, before forming immense gales that swept across the surrounding area.

Leylin quickly retreated four or five steps, his face pale, and two streams of blood dripping from his nostrils.

“Hoho, you’re not half bad! Out of all the rank 1 Magi that I’ve seen, you’re probably the strongest. You’re currently bordering a rank 2 Magus!”

The dark Magus was unmoving, the only sound being the wind rustling his clothes.

“But it’s a pity! A rank 1 Magus is still only rank 1, and there still remains a huge gap between us! The feeling of personally killing a genius is really making me feel intoxicated...”

The dark Magus mumbled to himself, the dark green light in his eyes suddenly intensifying to the point that it started to solidify into two beams of light.

“Anguished Howl of — Cough cough...”

Just as the dark Magus was about to attack, the light from his body began to flicker, and he started to violently cough.

Rings of green light flashed as things that looked like plants began to emerge from his body. The green spores on his hands began to sprout, and green plant tendrils grew and spreaded across his body.

“So, killing a rank 2 Magus like Reynold was not without a price.”

While observing this scene, Leylin came to a conclusion. The dark Magus must have suffered some serious injuries in killing a rank 2 Magus like Reynold.

This was advantageous to him for the next part of his plan.

At this moment, the platinum gate to the secret plane suddenly rumbled. The energy waves produced were very distinct, to the point that Leylin could feel them from his current location.

Afterwards, an unknown existence that must have been at least a rank 2 Magus passed through the gate of the secret plane and approached them.

“You darn dark bastards! Receive the judgement of lightning!”

This voice was full of anger, seemingly full of raging flames.

Hualala!

Countless blue bolts of lightning that were like crazed serpents scattered all over the sky and fell like raindrops.

Ka-cha! An electric current that was as wide as a bucket struck a dark Magus who did not have the opportunity to dodge.

This dark Magus immediately turned into ashes in the midst of the lightning, his body crumbling away.

Boom! Boom! Boom! The platinum entrance to the secret plane spat out light. Every time it flashed, groups of light Magi descended into the area.

These light Magi were dressed in uniform, and the metallic smell of blood was apparent on their bodies.

Compared to the dark Magi, who were already experts in battles, the division of work between the light Magi was even more efficient. The Magi who were specialised in battles were extremely experienced in bloody battles. Some even had a strength that rivalled the dark Magi!

With the help of these light Magi, the tide was turned. Rather than the Four Seasons Garden, the dark Magi of Thousand Meddling Hands lost their advantage.

“They’re here! The reinforcements from the light Magi Alliance!” Leylin mumbled.

He quickly glanced at the dark Magi, who were being suppressed by the bolts of lightning.

“Look, my lord! The reinforcements of the light Magi have arrived. Are you still confident in destroying the gate to the secret plane?”

Leylin gave a slight smile as he asked.

“No, but I think this little bit of time I have left is enough for me to kill you before I retreat!” The dark Magus was silent for a moment, and then sneered.

“Is that so?” The rune of the suction spell formation on Leylin’s back lit up, and a brownish-yellow spell formation emerged in front of his chest.

In that moment, a brownish-yellow light covered the earth, and the gravity around the area intensified by a factor of almost thirty.

“The ancient suction spell formation and the gravitational spell formation? You’re actually using both of them here?”

There was a subtle hint of fear in the dark Magus’ voice.

With the added bonus of these two spells, even if he were in his best condition, he did not have the confidence that he would be able to take down Leylin. Presently, his strength was depleted and

his opponent would definitely be able to escape.

“I’m actually still on the dark Magi’s side. After all, a leopard can’t change its spots!”

Leylin spoke hurriedly and quickly, “Rather than completely destroying the gate to the secret plane, I believe that gaining possession of it will be of even more value.”

His voice had a bewitching quality to it.

“What does that mean?” The dark Magus asked coldly but stopped his attack.

“Currently, Reynold’s already dead, the team leaders of all the main divisions are dead, and Caesar and I may very well be the Magi with the most authority here! The reinforcements from the light Magi will have to leave eventually. Once that happens, and before a new member is assigned here from headquarters, we’ll be the people with the highest authority, and will consequently be in charge.”

Leylin was expressionless. “Once that happens, we’ll continue to cooperate with you in secret, and give you access to the spell formations and defence formations here. Wouldn’t that make everything easier?”

It must be noted that this was a very attractive proposal, and was very much viable. After Leylin said this, he could even feel the

dark Magus tremble a little.

The dark Magus considered for a while, and then solemnly presented this question.

“We can assassinate him or make him a scapegoat. Anyways, all we need is some time. By the time headquarters finds out what had happened, we’d be long gone...” Leylin answered swiftly.

“What do you think?”

The dark Magus glanced at Caesar, who was already standing.

Caesar was silent. “I think it’s possible. Considering that our original plan has already failed, the situation can’t possibly get any worse than this!”

There was actually something else that both Leylin and the dark Magus had not pointed out.

When that happened, even if the rank 2 dark Magus would be able to escape, his sons, Caesar and Giant, would definitely die here!

Leylin was, of course, not so daring as to blackmail them so blatantly, but his hidden threat had been understood.

“I don’t trust you! Unless you let me give you a branding of your

consciousness...” The dark Magus slowly spoke.

“Impossible!”

Leylin resolutely refused. Though receiving a branding of consciousness was slightly better than receiving a branding of the spirit, who knew what a rank 2 Magus could do? He didn't want to be in a situation where he was unknowingly being controlled.

Leylin had a rascally attitude.

In front of real power, only a person with a strength that others would be jealous of could have the guts to say this.

Though Leylin was not yet on equal grounds with a rank 2 Magi, he was confident that he could survive and escape, resulting in his more brazen attitude.

“A contract with the Trial's Eye. That's the furthest I can go.”

The dark Magus pondered silently, and then responded in a low voice.

“...Fine!” Leylin hesitated for a moment and then agreed.

“As compensation for helping you, I'll need a large amount of resources and magic crystals, as well as some high-grade knowledge. After this, you also have to guarantee that I'll be able

to enter Lighthouse of the Night. All of these things have to be written into the contract...”

The Magi acted quickly, and minutes later, the dark Magus left with Giant.

Leylin glanced at Caesar, who was standing strangely, with a smile appearing on his face, “Team Leader Caesar! Do you need me to help you back?”

After signing another agreement that could be said to be very harsh with the Trial’s Eye, Leylin and Caesar were now allies once more.

In the eyes of the light Magi, the sight of two Magi who were always at odds with each other suddenly becoming friendly was quite strange. However, for the dark Magi, this was just an everyday occurrence. In the dark Magi faction, all sorts of battles happened everyday. Betraying one’s alliance for the prospects of more benefits was very common.

“Then I’ll leave it to you!” Caesar glanced at Leylin and actually let him assist him back.

Doing something like exposing one’s vulnerabilities was unthinkable to the dark Magi, but Leylin could understand what he was thinking.

Previously, Leylin and the rank 2 Magus from the Thousand

Meddling Hands had agreed and signed another contract.

Through the Caesar's scrutiny of the contract, the conditions were very harsh. In order to prevent Leylin from making use of any loopholes, Caesar had practically gone through the contract word by word.

He had basically made it impossible for Leylin to do whatever he wanted, not even giving him the chance to go back on his words.

As he had to deal with a rank 2 Magus and the dark Magi alliance, Leylin could only be placed at a slight disadvantage.

In other words, the moment Leylin expressed bad intentions towards Caesar, the power of the contract would devour him before he could even use his magic.

Hence, Caesar was quite trusting of Leylin now.

“We need to work quickly for our objectives regarding Wade!”

Caesar's lips moved slightly, his low voice travelling into Leylin's ear.

As the one in charge of the hunting team, which actually had true authority, Caesar had a very high position in the Four Seasons Garden. He was second only to Reynold, and only a handful of people could match his authority.

What was even more coincidental was that a few peak rank 1 Magi had died on the battlefield for a variety of reasons. Some had even been personally killed by Leylin!

As long as Wade was disposed of, Caesar would immediately be in control of everything!

Chapter 250: Lightning Corp

Leylin reflected briefly.

Currently, in the entire Eternal River Plains' secret plane, the Four Seasons Garden had received a fatal blow.

Other than Reynold, a great elder, the combat and defense team leaders had all died in battle. The person in charge of the merit points exchange centre had been killed by Leylin, and it was unknown whether Wade, the envoy from the headquarters, was dead or alive.

Leylin was stunned at the discovery that in the headquarters of Four Seasons Garden in the secret plane, there might only be two peak rank 1 Magi here — Caesar and himself.

Under these circumstances, it would be an easy task to exploit his authority in the headquarters.

Though the headquarters in the external world was sure to react quickly, dispatching large numbers of Magi and even rank 2 Magi here to investigate, that would take time!

Caesar and Leylin could use this time to further diminish the power of the Four Seasons Garden and create opportunities for the dark Magi.

By the time the light Magi found out, the battle array of the

defence would have been controlled thoroughly by dark Magi, and the situation would be set.

Even if there were to be another large war, with the dark Magi in charge of four entrances and three under the light Magi's control, the dark Magi would have an advantage.

Leylin had thrown out such tempting bait, which was how he had gotten the dark Magus to bite!

“It's Lord Caesar! And Patrolling Inspector Leylin!”

As they approached the headquarters of the Four Seasons Garden, the figures of Leylin and Caesar were quickly noticed by the large remaining numbers of the light Magi. The surviving members quickly came forward to greet them.

Leylin ran his eyes over everyone. These Magi's robes were in tatters, and there were traces of dust and blood on their faces. To all these Magi who had seen Caesar and Leylin, it was as if they had seen the pillars of their organisations.

“It seems like the loss of the higher levels in Four Seasons Garden is worse than I thought!”

Leylin admitted to himself that in the time he had been a patrolling inspector, he'd done nothing good, instead extorting much from every department. However, after these Magi saw Leylin, they gathered and greeted him, their enthusiasm surprising

him to no end.

Unfortunately, there were no longer any peak rank 1 Magus in the Four Seasons Garden. That meant that Caesar and Leylin were the only two peak rank 1 Magi on the light Magi's side, which was why they were welcomed with such enthusiasm and ardent hope.

“If they found out that Caesar and I were the instigators of this recent attack, who knows what expression they would be wearing...”

Leylin was slightly dumbfounded, but he still put on a solemn expression.

“May I know who currently has the highest authority in the Four Seasons Garden?”

At this moment, a Magus with lightning designs on his silver-white robes separated the Magi and approached them.

“I'm Caesar, the team leader of the hunting team. This person here is Magus Leylin, the newly appointed patrolling inspector.”

Caesar's face was pale as he spoke.

“We are the Lightning Corps of the light Magi alliance. The leader of our corps would like to meet you.”

The Magus' expression was blank, as if he was incapable of expressing emotion. Not caring about Caesar's serious injuries, he forged ahead and led the way.

The surrounding Magi of the Four Seasons Garden cowered and did not dare to move forward.

Compared to something as large as the light Magi alliance, the Four Seasons Garden was just one of many allies. Also, every single member of the Lightning Corps was at least a semi-converted Magus, which would make them equivalent to the elites of the Four Seasons Corps. Their numbers were greater, and the leader was coincidentally a rank 2 Magus, which was something they could not contend against.

Leylin shrugged his shoulders, met Caesar's gaze, and walked on.

They were naturally familiar with the headquarters here. After walking through an area with destroyed walls, Leylin and Caesar met the leader of the Lightning Corps in a temporary guest hall.

"Are you Caesar? 19 years ago, we met at Reynold's wine reception!"

Unexpectedly, this Magus knew Caesar.

Caesar quickly bowed in greeting, "So it's Lord Desmond!"

Leylin ducked his head and bowed slightly, chancing a glance at

this rank 2 Magus.

Desmund had a blue robe draped over his sturdy body, which proudly displayed his chest and bulging muscles. Under his blonde fringe, there was a blue lightning mark on the forehead.

What garnered the majority of Leylin's attention was Desmond's eyes. Every time they blinked, slight electric currents flickered; it was rather astonishing.

"Where did you go?" The rank 2 Magus asked right away.

"My lord! I was previously leading the hunting team in a battle with the dark Magi, which resulted in many casualties. In the end, even I sustained injuries, and it was thanks to Magus Leylin rushing over that I managed to survive..."

Caesar began to narrate a story that he had previously made up.

The gist of it was that he had been defeated in battle, but had been saved by Leylin in the nick of time.

This was a version that he had previously discussed with Leylin, and they had recorded all of the casualties as well.

Of course, Caesar was the sole culprit for the annihilation of his own team members, and the two of them had also shifted a few dark Magus corpses from elsewhere to create the illusion of a battle.

With a rank 2 Magus helping to conceal this matter, it was a large possibility that they would not be found out.

What made Leylin feel relieved the most was that Desmond merely had asked in passing; he nodded, and did not continue with more questions.

Though they were all part of the light Magi alliance, Desmond was an outsider, after all. These were things that required the Four Seasons Garden to dispatch their investigation team and investigate everything properly.

“Hm! You two peak rank 1 Magi, and also Wade, would be the Four Seasons Garden’s final force.”

Desmond looked solemn.

Teng teng!

Caesar fell back a few steps, his face full of disbelief, “The last force? Does that mean... Lord Reynold...”

Seeing Caesar’s Oscar-worthy acting skills, Leylin was speechless. Although Leylin had appeared to be shocked, his expression was formed with the manipulation of his facial muscles by the A.I. Chip.

If not, with his current acting skills, he would have definitely been seen through by Desmond, a sly old fox. No matter how boorish he looked, he was still a rank 2 Magus, and he would not lose to anyone in terms of intelligence or observational skills.

In comparison, Caesar's performance was remarkable.

"No! I don't believe it! Lord Reynold is a rank 2 Magus, and..." Caesar's eyes glazed over as he kept muttering.

"Though I also find it hard to believe, this is the truth. Reynold has fallen... I felt the extinguishment of his life force. Unfortunately, I arrived too late, else I would have definitely been able to save him. I'm sorry..." Desmond touched his chest, his expression showing regret.

"As Reynold's good friend, I will inherit his dying wish and carry out revenge on the dark Magi!" This corps leader guaranteed.

"Thank you, esteemed lord!" Caesar's face showed his resolution. "After I'm healed, I will immediately apply for missions to take revenge!"

"Hn!"

Desmond nodded, and then clapped his hands.

Rumble! The floorboards at two ends of the temporary room split open, and a large, translucent, metallic pillar rose from the middle

of the room.

The sounds of turning gears sounded from the heart of the pillar. Streams of glowing runes constantly travelled upwards, creating a magical sight.

“This is the core control of the Four Seasons Garden’s defensive formation! There had been a powerful interference, and the procedural spell design also had some issues. Don’t worry about that though, as I’ve already fixed it. Based on the rules stated in the alliance’s proposed laws, I now announce, in my capacity as the leader of the Lightning Corps, the formation of the Four Seasons Garden’s Crisis Team, which will be in charge of the defensive and spell formations. The members will consist of Caesar, Leylin, and Wade. If you have differences in opinions, you should decide based on the majority’s decision.”

Desmund spoke as if he were reciting, and circles of light that represented a contract and celebration twinkled around the three of them.

“Now then, complete the ceremony for the formation genie to recognise its master!”

Desmund pointed at the metallic pillar in the center of the room. “Press your palm on it. The formation genie will automatically record the aura of your spirit and give you authority.”

Caesar nodded, and then placed his palm on the surface of the metal pillar, closing his eyes and seemingly communicating with a

body of consciousness.

Moments later, while beaming with admiration, he withdrew his hand.

“Your turn!” Leylin nodded and also placed his hand on the pillar.

The surface of the metallic pillar was very glossy, and there was a strange feeling when he touched it. It was very soft, as if it were not metal, but rather cotton.

It was also different from the iciness of metal. The surface of this pillar gave Leylin a rather warm feeling.

“Recording spiritual aura! Conferring an authority of seven stars!”

A robotic female voice sounded in Leylin’s mind. It was different from the A.I. Chip’s genderless voice, and was instead a crisp feminine voice.

“Is this a formation genie?”

Leylin was a little rueful. Whether science or magic, when it came down to it, there were basically different means to achieve the same end.

However, this formation genie obviously did not have any intelligence, and could only robotically answer Leylin's queries.

Communication with this conscious was quick, and in a quick ten seconds, Leylin was able to largely grasp what his authority extended to, and the function of the formation genie.

This formation genie was the core of all the defensive spell formations that the Four Seasons Garden had set up. Through the formation genie, one could easily check any single region.

However, this spell formation had previously been heavily interfered with by the dark Magi, which resulted in the unexpectedness of the attack this time.

As for the limits of his authority, this referred to how much manpower he could command. The chain of command consisted of a total of nine stars, with one having the least authority, and nine commanding the most. Leylin currently had a ranking of seven stars, and was therefore capable of dispatching most of the defensive forces in the Four Seasons Garden to besiege anybody, as well as having access to all available information, save a few top secret documents.

In the past, Reynold had had nine stars, and was capable of ordering the formation genie to self-destruct!

Leylin, Wade and Caesar were merely granted seven stars temporarily to deal with this emergency.

Chapter 251: Bribery

“Where’s Wade? Why don’t I see him right now?”

Caesar asked carelessly after Leylin had also completed the ceremony, and the metal pillar had automatically retracted into the ground.

“He sustained serious injuries and was also cursed by a very troublesome spell.”

Hearing this, Desmond’s expression darkened.

“It was caused by a dagger soaked in the poison of the Abyssal Spider. I’ve never seen such a cruel match-up... Though he’s already awoken, the poison and curse will eat his flesh and spirit, consuming all the nutrients in his body and turning him into a dried-up corpse.”

“In this situation, I suggest that he return to the Four Seasons Garden headquarters as soon as possible. The high-energy purification pool is there, and the elders may be able to find a solution, but unfortunately...”

Desmund spread his arms.

“After receiving news of his teacher’s death, Wade has been insisting that he stay behind and return only after the investigations end.”

This was troublesome.

It would be the best situation for them if Wade had died or returned to the academy after having sustained injuries. For them right now, what had been a two-man team had now been joined by another, who would be an impediment to them.

“Find an opportunity and kill him!”

In Caesar’s eyes, Leylin could see a glint of vehemence.

After that, Desmond, Caesar, and Leylin chatted for a while about the Lightning Corps being stationed here, and other matters concerning living arrangements.

Leylin had never concerned himself with these matters before, so he just shut his mouth and watched Caesar and Desmond speak.

After everything was over, Caesar gave the excuse of treating his injuries and brought Leylin into his room.

Pu!

A curtain that seemed like a spider web rose in the room, the light covering all blind spots.

“Alright! This is an early warning system that I designed myself.

With it around, I'll be able to know even if a rank 2 Magus were to eavesdrop on our conversation." Caesar carelessly picked a chair and sat down.

"Using the silk of the Eight-Clawed Spider, which is extremely sensitive to spiritual force... What an interesting way of thinking."

Leylin surveyed this curtain, eyes flashing with understanding as he sat beside Caesar.

"You're very learned! This type of material is very rare, and only a few people in Nightless City's scholarly institutions are able to recognise this. You should be able to go and pass the exam to become a professor there..."

Caesar sighed in admiration. It astounded him to no end that this spell formation, which had been developed for him by his father, had easily been recognised by Leylin.

"You don't seem to be that worried about Desmond. He's made his stance clear that before the reinforcements and investigation team from the Four Seasons Garden arrive, he will keep watch here. Rank 2 Magi have a lot of tricks; aren't you afraid that he'll discover something?"

Leylin showed no politeness as he asked this team leader, who had once been his superior.

His relationship with Caesar was quite unique. He could now tell

that the person who let out the word of his identity within the Thousand Meddling Hands and transferred him here from Nightless City was definitely Caesar! His goal was probably to obtain another helper in the inner circle of the Four Seasons Garden, or perhaps just cannon fodder.

Hence, after seeing through this scheme, Leylin unhesitatingly chose to betray them and injured Caesar to the point that he was near death.

However, with the knowledge that he was backed by a rank 2 Magus, Leylin did not dare to go too far. After all, offending a rank 2 Magus was not a very sensible decision.

“Don’t worry about Desmond.”

Caesar waved his arms. “Rank 2 Magi all shoulder different responsibilities. When they oversee a place, they are usually unable to leave. I’m familiar with the place Desmond has been guarding; it’s the Lightning Region at entrance No. 2 to the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane. As long as the dark Magi apply pressure to him from there, Desmond will eventually be transferred back there! After all, that was the region that his academy is in charge of. Let’s be real here, even if we fall to the enemy, their academy won’t really be affected at all, but if entrance No. 2 is taken over, their academy will receive a large blow...”

Caesar analysed it very logically, displaying his exceptional situational skills and ability to think of the big picture.

“In order to attack entrance No. 2 and put pressure on them, at the very least, a rank 2 dark Magus has to attack. If only we had someone backing us...” Leylin was speechless. Even he was able to come up with such a plan, but he lacked Caesar’s background and backing, as to where dark Magi could be dispatched according to his orders.

“I’ll take care of everything regarding Desmond. Just focus on one person!”

Caesar turned to gaze at Leylin, his third vertical eye on his forehead blinking.

“Wade?” Leylin touched his chin.

Wade was the first Magus from the Four Seasons Garden that he had met. At the beginning, he had even passed the examination with his help.

“That’s right! Desmond is an outsider, after all, and there are many things that he can’t do. However, Wade is different. He’s an envoy from the headquarters, so he holds a lot of power, and he is also the student of Reynold. He can easily take over the connections and resources that Reynold had, and is a huge obstruction to our plan!”

Caesar’s tone was extremely serious and was practically one of fear.

“You don’t want this plan to ultimately fail either, do you? You’ve signed the agreement, and the moment things fail, your spirit will self-destruct and leave nothing behind.”

Caesar’s eyes seemed to give out dark rays that shot towards Leylin.

“Don’t worry! I’ll silence him!”

Leylin was silent for a while and then spoke.

“Alright! I’ve contacted the Four Seasons Garden’s headquarters in the external world. The elders are in a frenzy, and the entirety of the Four Seasons Corps will be dispatched here, along with a rank 2 Magus!”

Caesar also gave more news, “Five days! We have, at most, five more days!”

What he and Leylin needed to do within this time period was to push out Desmond and Wade, and hand over the defensive spell formation and core of the secret plane to the dark Magi.

As long as all of that was done, all entrances to the secret plane would belong to the dark Magi.

“Five days is enough!” Leylin stood up and left. As he walked out the door, he turned back and smiled at Caesar. “Also, remember! I don’t like the look in that middle eye of yours. It’s disgusting!”

Pak! The door slammed shut, and the expression on Caesar's face darkened.

"Despicable!" With a swipe of his arm, the cup, documents, and other items on the table fell to the ground, producing the crisp sound of objects colliding.

"If not for my "Three Spirits in a Body" still being incomplete, and me needing him to help me in my plan... I'll kill him! I swear on it!"

Caesar's facial muscles contorted.

For him to be defeated by Leylin, who he had looked down upon in the past, was an absolute humiliation. Also, as he was not better than Leylin, and even had to concede in some matters; it was like reopening old wounds and exposing them to the scorching sun.

What made him more furious was that Leylin had actually killed the little boy, and had inflicted heavy injuries on Giant!

These two Magi were the other spirits that were part of the trio from his body. Though they had different personalities, it could be said that out of the three people, including himself, one had been killed and the other two had been seriously injured! This hatred was definitely not something that a contract could restrict.

Caesar had concealed it well, but Leylin could see through it.

“It’s a pity... So what if he knows? I admit that you’re a genius and even the kind that’s one in a million! But so what? You’re now bound by the contract and don’t have much time to grow any further...Once the plan succeeds and you lose all your value, I’ll retrieve your spirit and torture you for two hundred years! I swear on it!”

Caesar lowered his head and began to laugh, like the murmurings of a patient who was nearing death.

Caesar moved extremely quickly, and on just the next day, Leylin heard news of increased dark Magus activity at entrance No. 2 to the secret plane. For the sake of security, Desmond had led the Lightning Corps to guard the area again.

Though there were many intelligent Magi who could tell this was a ploy to lure him away, Desmond still left.

For Desmond’s and his superiors, if the Four Seasons Garden was able to eventually maintain the possession of their entrance, not only would the Four Seasons Garden would benefit, and they themselves would be able to obtain ten to twenty percent of the resources.

But entrance No. 2 was different! There were resources there that they were in charge of, and as long as they took care of the entrance, profits would come in like a wave!

Hence, even if there was just a slight possibility, Desmond did

not want to risk anything.

As for his good friend, Reynold? Too bad! Magi were a bunch of practical people, and a dead friendship was a friendship no more. Without a similar strength and position, this friendship could not continue.

After considering both sides of the situation, Desmond made the decision to return.

After all, most Magi were selfish people! When it came to their own benefits, even rank 2 Magi could not resist temptation!

“However, Desmond still had to put on a superficial front and pacify the Four Seasons Garden members.”

Leylin strolled around, and the Magi who walked past respectfully bowed to him.

Whether it was in terms of power or authority, Leylin was one of the core existences in the headquarters within the secret plane. The rest of the Magi in Four Seasons Garden could only duck their heads.

What was more interesting was that most of the team leaders of those divisions that Leylin had extorted had died in battle. Furthermore, the remaining members of those teams bribed Leylin by sending over even more resources and ingredients as they wanted to shirk their responsibilities.

In the past, Leylin had needed to do the work himself, but now, bribes would appear on his doorstep on their own, and they were only afraid that he would not accept it. This treatment was vastly different from before.

In this situation, Leylin, of course, accepted all these and promised them blindly to everything they requested.

After all, the amount of time he would stay here could be counted in days. Once he was to leave, these Magi would only be left in shock.

Chapter 252: Unrestrained

“When the time comes, these Magi who bribed me before will, unfortunately, be apprehended and accused of helping the enemy... I wonder what expression will be on their faces when that happens?”

Leylin thought to himself as a sly grin appeared on his face.

His feet did not stop moving until he came to a building that was still being rebuilt.

This had once been the merit points exchange centre, and after having experienced the attack from the dark Magi, which Leylin had been the leader of, it was now destroyed to a terrible extent.

Most of the main structure had been destroyed and, what was even more serious, the huge loss of a few resource-based warehouses!

Besides the main warehouse, the greedy Magi also went after a few small-scale branch warehouses. There were some slightly valuable magic crystals, and if they had not already been stolen by the dark Magi, then they had self-destructed under the protection of their spell formations.

In the end, the dark Magi who had grown green with envy had even burnt up the whole area and torched everything!

On the bare surface of the stones in the surroundings, one could also see the burn marks here.

“Lord Leylin!” A light Magus who appeared to be the person in charge here quickly came over and greeted him.

“Hn!” Leylin nodded. He had never bothered remembering this light Magus’ name, and could only vaguely remember that he was the person in charge.

“How’s the progress of the rebuilding?” he asked.

Though it seemed as if Leylin had posed the question on a whim, sweat beaded on the forehead of the light Magus who was waiting by the side.

“Over 80% of our main infrastructure has been lost. This is not a large problem with earth elemental magic, but the key issue is that the spell formations have to be remade...”

This light Magus pulled out a white handkerchief from his robes and unceasingly wiped his shiny forehead.

“I’m not worried about that. When is the latest we can start working again?” Leylin stared hard at this Magus who was slightly plump.

“Three... No, two days! At the latest, we’ll be able to resume our work in two days.” The light Magus could feel himself tremble

under Leylin's gaze and quickly promised.

“Two days?” Leylin furrowed his brows and then shook his head. “Far too long! I'll give you two more Magi and twenty acolytes. The progress has to be 20% faster!”

“Yes, my lord!”

From the aura that Leylin was unwittingly giving off, the light Magus became even more afraid and the sweat on his forehead flowed quicker. He didn't even have time to wipe it off with his white handkerchief as he agreed.

Leylin nodded, waved his hand, dismissed the person in charge, and began to stroll around the construction site.

Leylin had experiences from an alternate world and was naturally aware that the protection from the headquarters in the secret plane was as good as the rebuilding work after wars in his previous life.

There were two main points in this operation. One, regain the credibility of the administration, and two, guarantee the flow of trade!

In terms of credibility, even though a rank 2 Magus from Four Seasons Garden had died, the main organisation in the external world was still significant enough that no Magus could look down upon them. There was no issue at all.

What was more urgent now was to make the merit points exchange centre operational!

From what Leylin knew, contribution points were the currency in this world. In order to make things work in this place via getting many light Magi to take on missions to help rebuild the area, what did they need?

Merit points! But merit points were a virtual currency that could not be used to trade for material resources directly, and were thus meaningless! With the merit points exchange centre, large amounts of merit points could be given out as the light Magi performed specific tasks, which could then be exchanged. This process would allow Four Seasons Garden to quickly regain their power.

For this reason, even under these conditions, Leylin and Caesar quickly transferred a batch of resources over so that the merit points exchange centre could resume operations.

Though he and Leylin were dark Magi spies, they were extremely cautious, and before they officially took action, they were as dutiful as any other Magus from Four Seasons Garden.

Hence, Leylin would come over occasionally and closely watch the progress of the reconstruction. Caesar was buried in a sea of documents and had to deal with a pile of urgent and frustrating work.

However, this was something he himself had instigated, and it

could be said that he had caused himself trouble.

Leylin looked past the acolytes who were busily using earth elemental magic to create large numbers of stone pillars and bricks and approached a few people who were vigilantly surveying the area.

They were all wearing the uniform of Four Seasons Garden, which had lightning insignias on it.

They were members of Desmond's Lightning Corps. Though a rank 2 Magus had left, there was still a vice team leader and two large groups staying guard here!

They were all official Magi who had experienced multiple battles and combined with the formation genie and defensive spell formation, even if a rank 2 Magus were to attack, Leylin and the others had the confidence that they could withstand the attack for a period of time until reinforcements from the nearby light Magi alliance arrived.

"The system of our defense has been rebuilt. It can't be said to be watertight, but it's no problem if we talk about maintaining our current situation. If not for me and Caesar being traitors..."

Leylin felt some pity in his heart.

To be honest, Four Seasons Garden had not treated him very badly. If not for the fact that he had little choice, he did not want

to betray them either.

Compared to the dark Magi who would often change their minds, he actually preferred having to deal with the light Magi, who kept their promises, even if this was only applicable to those on the same level of strength as them.

With Reynold and Caesar pushing him into a corner, Leylin had little choice.

Caesar had first let out news of his identity as Thousand Meddling Hands' Blood Rogue, causing Reynold to become suspicious of him. Caesar had then assigned him to continuously participate in the battlefield, and wherever it was dangerous was everywhere Leylin would go. It was a pace where he could possibly work Leylin to death!

At the end, Reynold had even personally tried to identify Leylin's identity. This was a very dangerous sign, as this implied that the higher-ups in Four Seasons Garden were already beginning to lose trust in Leylin. Or perhaps, they had never trusted him at all.

Hence, whatever Leylin had done till now to increase his strength was for the sake of survival!

Now, after his bloodline's second transition and seeing first-hand the strength of a rank 2 Magus from Thousand Meddling Hands, he could now somewhat defend himself and escape. It was for this reason that he could temporarily leave this cycle and worry about Four Seasons Garden and others.

Leylin was not a heartless person. In a situation where his interests were not affected, he would definitely not mind helping friends and perhaps organisations.

“Under the name of changing the guards, George and the others have been transferred far behind the frontlines, so they should be fine. Dark Magi wouldn’t have any interests in a few pitifully poor acolytes...”

Leylin indifferently pondered.

He was pretty much in possession of a third of the power within Four Seasons Garden’s headquarters in the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane. This amount of power was simply astonishing.

But it was certain that he was going to betray them. In order not to implicate George and others, he could only work in a roundabout way.

“Are you ready?”

At this moment, Caesar appeared like a ghost behind Leylin and asked.

“All ready! We can start anytime!” Leylin nodded, “With us together, he definitely won’t be able to escape even with just what the formation genie grants us access to!”

He and Caesar’s conversations were transmitted using spiritual

force, and nobody would find out.

.....

Wade expressionlessly got up from a bed that had a strange smell to it. His face was stiff as he came before a large crystal mirror.

Like a transparent crystal mirror, what was reflected was a person whose hair had withered, facial features sunken and two eyes caved in, much like the corpse of a mummy.

The curse on the dagger that had been used in sneaking an attack on him had constantly been eating at his life, causing his external appearance to undergo changes.

Wade could be considered a pretty boy in the past, but now, any Magus from Four Seasons Garden definitely wouldn't be able to recognise him.

“Teacher...”

A low mumble emerged from Wade's dry and cracked lips.

For Wade, the first half of his life was the model of someone who was treasured by the heavens. Since he was young, he had been tested to have the first-rate talent in becoming a Magus, and successfully entered Four Seasons Garden without much trouble. He had even become the student of a powerful rank 2 Magus! He had then advanced to become an official Magus, and even the bottleneck that happened while he was a semi-converted Magus

was easily overcome. However, everything had been destroyed the day before. In what seemed like the blink of an eye, his entire world had altered.

Four Seasons Garden's entrance to the secret plane had been attacked, causing his teacher, Reynold, to die in battle. Even he himself had been struck with a curse that had maggots that burrowed into his flesh and bones, and could not be ridden of. This resulted in his current appearance, where he looked like an abomination.

“Teacher! I’ll definitely avenge you!”

The corpse-like Wade in front of the mirror let out a low howl and a resolute look appeared on his face.

For official Magi like Wade, external appearances were of no concern. As long as he had time, he could slowly choose a look and make changes to achieve it.

This curse was directed at his life force and even his spirit. The moment both were diminished, no healing techniques would be useful!

Originally, he could have chosen to return to the headquarters in the external world and be treated. With the methods of the Magi there, even if they were unable to heal him, it was a large possibility that they could slow the development of the curse and give him more time to come up with more ways to deal with it.

However, for the sake of his teacher, Reynold, Wade firmly chose to stay behind.

He had too many questions regarding his teacher's death. There were also a few suspicious points that he needed to make sense with the help of the investigation team from Four Seasons Garden before he would leave.

Hence, even if the conditions here were simply terrible and the curse was constantly eating at his body and turning him into a horrific state, he would still choose to stay behind.

“My lord! How do you feel today?”

A Magus wearing an armour of thorns entered.

Chapter 253: Divulged

“Goro! It’s you!”

Wade glanced at one of the few surviving members of the Four Seasons Corps, his tone displaying his regret.

That day, he had sustained serious injuries, and practically all of the small team from the Four Seasons Corps had died. All that was left was Goro. As he had fainted because of the explosion, he had narrowly escaped death.

At the sight of Goro, Wade couldn’t help but think back to that scene.

Explosion! Figures! Green mist!

Everything had happened so suddenly that even his secretary who was also his girlfriend, had died in the attack.

“Now, even Goro is probably ridiculing me as well.”

Wade shook his head as he thought, and spoke in a hoarse voice.
“What’s the matter?”

“My lord, I’ve brought you your breakfast!”

Goro placed a silver tray on the table, on which were fruit salad, white bread, and steaming hot milk.

“Thank you!” Wade was silent for a while before he spoke.

“My lord, please be careful!” Goro bent his head slightly and quickly left.

Wade did not have much of an appetite, but for the sake of his teacher and as well as his own wellbeing, he still forced himself to go to the dining table.

He picked up a slice of white bread, preparing to slather some jam on it, but a slip of paper sandwiched in the loaf caught his attention.

Wade retrieved the slip and spread it out.

After being in contact with the warmth of Wade’s fingers, rows of little letters appeared on the originally white paper.

“Danger! Dark Magi have infiltrated the headquarters and are planning to attack you. Leave immediately!”

The words were very strikingly written in red.

Wade stared hard and immediately got up to set up a few detection and isolation spells.

Next, with some astonishment, he focused on the slip in his hands.

“Like I thought, the dark Magi’s attack was way too ferocious, and they knew too much about our defense system. The formation genie was also interfered with, and could not be used at all. There has to be a spy!”

Hatred appeared on his face, “If not for there being a spy, we definitely wouldn’t be in this position, and even... Teacher Reynold wouldn’t...”

His fists were clenched tightly, to the point that a few drops of crimson blood flowed out through the bandages on his hands.

“I’ll definitely find you and avenge my teacher. I swear on it!”

A glint of resolution appeared in Wade’s eyes, and he then rubbed the slip of paper in his hands.

“The paper used is the most ordinary parchment paper. The words were designed to show after coming into contact with my body temperature, so the sender has to be someone I’m familiar with. If he was able to warn me, that means that he’s very clear on whatever’s happened here, but... who could it be?”

Face after face appeared in Wade’s mind, but he quickly pushed this thought down.

“It’s not the time to think about this. Danger? Does this mean someone is planning on attacking me? Within the headquarters?”

Wade didn't quite believe it.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

At this moment, explosions sounded in the air, and numerous black needles as fine as cow hair penetrated the air. They were sharp glints in the air, launching towards Wade like raindrops.

“Really?!”

A green shield of vines appeared, and the numerous thin needles struck the surface and produced sparks.

He then dropped to the ground and rolled!

Boom! A black dagger punctured the area that he had previously been, and the bench split apart like tofu. Even the air had been cut, producing two pure, white gusts of wind.

Tss tss! From the area where the chair had been sliced, the sound of an object corroding was heard, with much white smoke accompanying it. The bench that Wade had been sitting on was corroded in a few seconds, not even leaving behind any residue.

The person holding the dagger was a dwarf-like figure.

The dwarf was surrounded by a layer of black gauze, and his

movements were extremely agile. After seeing Wade avoid the attack, he pounced towards him like the wind. The black dagger was like the tooth of a poisonous snake, searching for Wade's weak points.

“Formation genie, activate the defense spell formation here, and inform the Lightning Corps!” Wade looked pitiful as he dodged a few attacks, and quickly swiped at a ring on his hand.

Boom! Green mist exploded at the scene, and with this chance, he began to yell.

“Order received! Activating defense at Zone B-7... Beep! Received a different command, cancelling out both. Your authority has temporarily been superseded!”

A robotic female voice sounded by Wade's ear, causing his heart to sink.

The formation genie had control over a large area, which practically included the entire headquarters of the Four Seasons Garden at the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. The moment he activated the power of the formation genie, he would definitely be able to break away from danger and arrest this killer.

But now, the enemy was even able to control the formation genie! Didn't this mean that the headquarters was now being controlled by the dark Magi?

A huge sense of fear suddenly made itself known. Despite the strong defense here, he could not feel any security and rather, felt like he was being caged in.

At this moment, the green mist in the room dispersed, and the dwarf-like killer's eyes had a cold glint within them. He seemed to transform into a black hurricane, which swept towards Wade.

Teng! Teng! Teng!

Outside the room, footsteps kept sounding. The guard Magi who were outside had heard noises inside and quickly rushed here.

The dwarf suddenly flung something, and the dagger in his hand turned into black lightning, streaking across the air and flying straight for Wade's heart!

"If I weren't seriously injured and cursed, this type of attack..." An unresigned expression appeared on Wade's face, and he quickly tried to avoid the attack.

Pu! The black dagger stabbed his shoulder, leaving behind just the handle exposed.

Large amounts of fresh blood spurted out, and Wade's face paled as he collapsed.

The dwarf quickly ran forward, preparing to deal the final blow!

“Protect the lord!” At this moment, the door to the room was forcibly kicked open and was turned into wood shavings. A few Magi wearing uniforms with lightning designs on them broke in.

Seeing Wade collapsed on the floor, they roared, and a few people produced blue and white electric currents.

The bolt of electricity arced across the air and arrived in front of Wade.

Pak! Pak!

The blue and white electric arcs struck the dwarf, causing green smoke and the smell of charred flesh to spread throughout the room.

The dwarf’s body trembled, before he glared hard at Wade as if staring at his prey, and suddenly threw two black balls to the ground!

Poof! A large amount of black gas billowed out and concealed the dwarf’s figure. After the gas had dissipated, the dwarf assassin had already disappeared.

“My lord, are you alright? Inform and warn Lord Caesar and Leylin about this!”

The Magi of the Lightning Corps supported Wade and then instructed.

Half an hour later, Wade had already moved to another room, his injuries having been treated. However, while he glanced at his surroundings, terror was beginning to engulf him.

The assassination attempt just now made him feel like something was wrong.

Within the headquarters, an assassin had actually managed to enter without obstruction and suppressed the activation of the formation genie! What did this mean?

“Who could be the thief who seized the authority to command the formation genie? Or is it Caesar? Leylin? Did they both join hands?”

Wade was expressionless as the gears turned in his mind.

“No! The headquarters are extremely dangerous, and there are too many hidden enemies that I don’t know of. If things really are like the what slip of paper said, where the dark Magi have infiltrated here, I’m in even more danger...”

Wade glanced around his surroundings. A few Magi were patrolling the area, walking back and forth. After the attack, Caesar had brought over guards, but all he could feel were bad intentions in their gazes, causing him to sweat profusely.

“This isn’t going to work. I need to leave here as quickly as

possible; it'll be best to meet with the academy's investigation team!"

Wade's eyes showed his staunch resolve.

"What? Wade's missing?"

Leylin glanced at Caesar, shocked.

"How did this happen? You couldn't even carry out such a simple task! He must be suspecting us now!" In front of Leylin was the three-eyed Magus, Caesar, who did not look to be in a good mood.

"Even if he's an idiot, he'll definitely know there's something up with both of us after his authority in using the formation genie was suspended. If he were to report this to the investigation team..."

"That's impossible!" Leylin shook his head.

"The entrance to the secret plane is in our hands. I've checked all the recent records of people entering and exiting; there are no problems. Communication between the secret plane and the external world is very unstable, and the few communication towers we have don't work unless we use a spell formation exclusively for communication. Unfortunately, with our access to the formation genie, we can seal this entire area and turn him into a caged bird!"

"So the only thing he can do is to escape to other light Magi

regions!” Caesar added.

“Exactly! A very daring decision!” Leylin nodded.

The area of the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane was enormous, and the distance between each entrance was vast. One even needed to pass through a few extremely dangerous zones.

The difficulty would be too much for Wade while he was in his best condition, much less while he was cursed.

“This is your problem. You solve it!” Caesar answered in annoyance.

“Alright! This situation is actually what we wanted, though, isn’t it?”

Leylin got up while he continued speaking. “Desmund has been transferred away, and nobody knows whether Wade is dead or alive... In these next few days, he won’t have the chance to communicate with any Magus from the external world. Hence, the entire headquarters of the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane now belongs to us...”

Chapter 254: Query

After having spoken, Leylin made a show of flinging his robes, with the intention to leave.

“What are you doing?”

“To take care of the mess that was left behind, and arrange for the dark Magi to receive access to the information about our defenses and resources...” Leylin’s figure eventually disappeared into the distance, leaving behind the echo of his voice.

Leylin went straight to his room, opened a secret door and revealed a basement.

“My Lord!” A dwarf in black clothing bowed towards Leylin.

“En!” Leylin nodded, and then pointed at the dwarf! A bright light was sent out from his fingertips and disappeared into the dwarf’s forehead.

The dwarf’s body swelled in an instant; green veins wriggling on his flesh like little snakes.

Ka-cha!

The dwarf’s body constantly expanded, and actually transformed from a little dwarf to an adult, burly male!

With the change in his body, his black clothes burst and revealed a manly and handsome figure. However, on what had once been a beautiful male body, all sorts of runic brands now covered it all over that formed a bizarre spell formation.

The man's body which was laden with brands trembled involuntarily as bead-sized sweat constantly dripping. From the looks of it, such a transformation was extremely uncomfortable, but the burly man gritted his teeth and did not make a sound.

“You did well, Number 2!” Leylin glanced at the burly man and praised him.

“It's my honour to be able to serve Master!” This burly man was actually one of the Branded Swordsmen that served Leylin!

With his strength as a Branded Swordsman, the only way for Number 2 to fail in killing Wade, who was already injured and weakened, was according to Leylin's special instructions.

Even the slip of paper that warned Wade was arranged by Leylin.

“I've already helped you. Everything that happens next depends on your luck!”

Leylin lightly sighed, his pupils seemed to penetrate the void and see Wade, who was already fleeing.

He had gone out of the way to do all this.

After all, he was on somewhat good terms with Wade and allowed him to enter Four Seasons Garden. He did somewhat owe Wade.

Though Reynold had bad intentions towards Leylin, and Leylin had struck back mercilessly and indirectly caused Reynold's death, this had nothing to do with Wade. ?

Hence, Leylin did not mind letting him off when it was convenient.

To take it further, Wade right now still had some talent in being a Magus and was not someone Leylin had in his sights. Even if Wade wanted to avenge his father or anything like that, he could just kill Wade.

After this act, Leylin believed he had repaid the debt he owed Wade. If he stupidly decided to provoke Leylin, Wade would immediately be killed. There would be no hesitation.

In Leylin's mind, there was a very clear line.

Wade was now a tiny bit helpful to Leylin, and they were on somewhat good terms, so he could let him off. If they were even closer, Leylin might even arrange for Number 2 and Number 3 to escort him out, rather than letting him fend for himself.

Of course, before all that, the prerequisite was that none of this

would harm Leylin's interests. If not, favours and things of that nature were not even worth considering.

"I won't chase after him anymore, but to make sure everything goes well, Caesar will definitely mobilize dark Magi from Thousand Meddling Hands to kill him. Good luck to you!"

Leylin estimated that the chances of Wade's survival in the external world were no more than 40%. This was in a situation where his own luck was factored in.

However, this was much better than staying behind in the headquarters, where he was sure to die. Hence, Leylin sighed a little and quickly pushed this matter to the back of his mind, and ordered Number 2 and Number 3 to conceal themselves in order to be his trump cards. Without telling anyone, Leylin came to the region where the core of the formation genie was.

Whatever Caesar had ordered him to do, had naturally been disregarded. Did Caesar dare to fall out with him just over such a trivial matter?

The core of the formation genie was now situated at the heart of the headquarters of Four Seasons Gardens, not far from what had been Reynold's office.

Here, with every step he took, he could see many light Magi who appeared quite solemn as they went about their tasks. Amongst these Magi, not only were there Magi from Four Seasons Garden, there were also a few Magi from the Lightning Corps.

In Leylin's eyes, the core of the formation genie was just like a generator room essential for the upkeep of the defense spell formation. The defense spell formation that guarded Four Seasons Garden was extremely important, and with the previous attack, the status and need for such defensive mechanisms was elevated by several times.

However, it was but a decoration in Leylin's eyes. He was one of the two most important people in Four Seasons Garden now, and not only did these Magi not question his being here, but they bowed to him.

After sending away the Magi outside, Leylin entered the room in which the spirit genie was located.

This room was very empty, and wisps of cool air floated about, which caused the temperature to drop.

In the centre of the room, the metal pillars within what was the main body of the formation genie that Leylin had seen the previous time were standing tall.

Usually, this sort of formation genie was a being that had no consciousness and only carried out procedures. It could not compare to Leylin's A.I. Chip, but to be able to construct this thing with magic was something that astounded Leylin to no end.

This was the product formed by a rank 1 and rank 2 Magus. Did that mean that rank 3 or 4 Magi could use magic and produce

artificial intelligence, and even generate life?

There was a level of excitement in Leylin's heart, as well as some vigilance. Though he had the A.I. Chip and had a much better start than the other Magi, the developed brains of highly ranked Magi were comparable to regular computers. His advantage was becoming less obvious, and would eventually be rendered obsolete.

However, he was still very confident!

Even if there was a day where the advantages the A.I. Chip granted him were evened out, or even surpassed by other Magi, he was confident he would accumulate enough power before that happened and would not fear any challenges!

With a grin on his face, Leylin pressed the palm of his hand to the surface of the metal pillar.

“Welcome, Magus Leylin Farlier, an authority of seven stars! Please choose the function you require!”

The formation genie's voice sounded in Leylin's mind, instantly separating a few fundamental modules, which included: the monitoring of the spell formation, checking information, alteration of basic runes and so on.

Leylin's spiritual force touched the module that allowed him to check for information. Immediately afterwards, a large amount of information appeared in his mind.

This formation genie was, in actuality, a massive central computer, with large amounts of information about the Magi of Four Seasons Garden, recorded in its database.

What he had right now was access to everything except a few absolutely secret documents.

“Map to the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane! Distribution of resources! The best missions! Inventory of each warehouse! Backup of academic knowledge!”

A subdirectory dazzled Leylin as it streamed past his eyes. This was just a newly-formed formation genie, and if it were a high-level formation genie that had recorded over a thousand years of history in Four Seasons Garden, all the information within would cause Leylin’s brain to explode.

[A platform to control data entry has been discovered! Proceed with remote control?] At this moment, the A.I. Chip’s voice sounded by Leylin’s ear.

“Yes!” Leylin nodded.

Next, a streak of spiritual force covered the metal pillar.

“A.I. Chip! Make a copy of the information stored in the formation genie, and establish a catalogue for browsing!] Leylin ordered.

[Beep! Mission established! Beginning copy of information! Progress: 1%...34%... 100%!]

The A.I. Chip's efficiency was extremely shocking, and the amount it could store far exceeded Leylin's expectations. All the information stored in the formation genie only required a few seconds to be duplicated, and it had not taken up that much space either.

"It looks like after transmigrating, not only did the A.I. Chip fuse with my spirit, its storage space has also been increased. Even if I were to copy information from a high-level formation genie like the one in Four Seasons Garden that has over a thousand years' worth of information stored within, there wouldn't be any problems..."

Glee flashed by Leylin's face, and he then commanded, "Search! Rare items column!"

Instantly after, a picture was sent to the A.I. Chip to be compared with. It was a bizarre honeycomb coal briquette, with many pearls that looked like eyeballs, was dazzling and demonic!

This was what Leylin had found after sweeping through the main warehouse of the headquarters of Four Seasons Garden. It was definitely a top-grade item found within the secret plane.

Though Leylin had no idea what it was, and there was no record of it in the A.I. Chip's database, the rank 2 Magus Reynold was sure to recognise it. If not, he would not have treated it so precious and protected it well.

With this image, there was sure to be a record of it in the formation genie.

As expected, after adding the database from the formation genie, the A.I. Chip quickly produced an answer.

[The fossil of the flesh from a Thousand Eyes Starfish! Degree of rarity: Level 5S. Place of discovery: Liema Channel in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. Note Taker: Reynold.]

“Thousand Eyes Starfish! It seems to be an ancient creature!” Leylin rubbed his chin and looked through the introduction to its uses.

“The flesh of the Thousand Eyes Starfish contains extremely rich life energy, and can instantly regenerate a broken limb, and even give Magi at the brink of death a chance to live. It is also very effective in the strengthening of organs. With just a gram of the flesh of the Thousand Eyes Starfish, it can increase the rate of the organ's adaptability by two levels!”

Leylin had a crazed look of excitement in his eyes as he read up to this point.

“Adaptability of the organ? Doesn't that mean it's useful in the remodelling of my heart?” The progress of the remodelling of his heart had been stuck at 69%.

After all, reforming the body was a very dangerous process, especially as Leylin intended to transform his heart such that it was similar to that of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent.

Chapter 255: Contribution Token

Even in Leylin's previous life, during the process of transplanting organs, there would always be the possibility of the body rejecting the new organ.

It was like this for transplanting between human bodies, and especially so for an exceptionally powerful organ such as the heart of an ancient being that was to be stuck into the body of an ordinary Magus.

Even with the help of magic, Leylin had to spend large amounts of time to increase the compatibility of his body and the heart.

The progress of the remodelling of his heart had slowed considerably.

Now, however, the flesh of the Thousand Eyes Starfish was actually able to suppress the body's antibodies and increase the rate at which organs adapted to the host body. How could this not get Leylin excited?

After knowing the uses of the flesh of the Thousand Eyes Starfish that he now possessed, Leylin left the room in a better mood. Soon after, a message came for him.

"What? Does someone want to see me? And is holding a rank 1 contribution token?" Leylin rubbed his chin and asked, "Who is it?"

The person who came forward to notify him was a young female Magus, who reverently gazed at Leylin. Well, after being transformed by his bloodline, his appearance would be lauded as 'handsome' no matter where he went. Also, for him to have reached the level of rank 1 Magus at such a young age showed that he was frighteningly strong! This caused a reasonably large commotion, which resulted in admiration and adoration from many female Magi.

"It's an old, and very... haughty lady!"

The female Magus ducked her head and thought for a moment, and then chose these words.

"An old, haughty lady?" Leylin was stunned, and then a slight smile appeared on his lips. He had already guessed who it was, "Bring her to conference room 3. I'll meet her there!"

The female Magus bowed and quickly retreated.

Leylin was left behind, looking as if he was deep in thought. From the curse he had planted on Manla and Jenna's body, he could somewhat tell what was happening around them.

After seeing the curses on Manla's body detonate, Leylin had a feeling that the family behind Jenna would try to compromise with him. From the looks of the current situation, this had come true.

Come to think of it, the time for the curse to take full effect was nearing. They must have tried all the methods they had access to, and only after having no other way did they choose to compromise with him.

“What should I ask for this time?” Leylin scratched his chin. He did not have any good feelings towards this family that considered themselves above others and was preparing to make them pay a high price and watch them fall to rock bottom.

“However, to be so arrogant on my territory...” A cold glint flashed in Leylin’s eyes.

Three hours later, in conference room 3, the piercing screech of an old woman’s voice could be heard, “I don’t care what he’s doing, but I’ve already been waiting here for over three hours. No matter what you do, I want to see him now. Immediately! If not, I’ll use my contribution token and fire you! I swear on it!”

Crash! Next, the sound of glass breaking could be heard.

The female Magus who had notified Leylin ran out, her expression unhappy, “That darned old lady. Is she commanding just because she has a contribution token? One day...”

The female Magus cursed under her breath. All of a sudden, a shadow loomed over her, revealing the figure of a Magus.

“Lord-Lord Leylin! There’s a guest who wants to see you!” She was shocked and immediately bowed, her cheeks rosy red.

“I understand!” Leylin restrained his laughter with great difficulty, and the female Magus walked into the room looking a little dazed.

He had purposefully taken a longer period of time to come over here so that she would calm her anger. However, for people like her, whose spirit had affected her neurotic characteristic, time was not going to change anything.

“Didn’t I say to call Leylin over...”

Conference room 3 was very large, with a few long leather sofas and a few tables in the middle. This was where guests could comfortably sit, have a drink and chat.

Now, however, one of the tables had been flipped over, and there were the shattered remains of a few cups and plates on the ground. An old woman who had on the clothes of the upper class had her face covered with gauze. She wore black gloves and held onto a small bag, her temper foul.

Upon seeing Leylin, she was at first stunned, and then hatred shot out of her eyes.

The old woman’s chest constantly heaved up and down, as if trying to suppress the fury in her heart. Then, with a haughty

accent, she spoke, “Leylin, is it? You actually dare to offend our noble Botelli family! This is an absolute sin! However, the mother of power and peace is benevolent and merciful. Now, confess to your wrongdoings and cure Jenna! I can even consider lightening your sentence.”

While she spoke, she acted as if she was being noble to him by allowing him to repent, as if he had committed a huge sin that required her forgiveness.

“Hold on!” Such a pitying gaze made Leylin extremely annoyed, and he rudely interrupted her.

“What? Are you preparing to confess?” The old woman held her head high.

“No! I just wanted to ask you, are you crazy?” Leylin did not beat around the bush.

“What did you say?” The old woman’s expression showed her shock. She could not believe that someone dared to speak to her in such a manner.

“If you didn’t hear it clearly, I’ll say it again. “ Leylin’s voice rose a couple of notches. “Are. You. Crazy?”

“You-You actually dare...” The old woman pointed at Leylin, the joints in her fingers turning white and trembling in her anger.

“You actually dare to speak to me, the current wielder of power in the Botelli family, in such a manner! You even dare tarnish my family’s reputation! Hell forbid! I’d even been so kind as to hope that I could pardon you... Oh, powerful and merciful mother of peace, please forgive my stupidity...”

“Stop!” Leylin did not wish to listen to this any longer. He was now clear of the situation. Jenna’s family, which was the Botelli family, must have a family illness of craziness!

“I’m just going to say one thing. Only I am able to undo the curse on Jenna’s body, and she is very important to you. After trying all available methods, you had no choice but to come here and ask me for help. Since you’re here to ask for a favour, you must first have a good attitude!”

Leylin raised a finger. “If not, you can only watch as Jenna dies!”

Such an unrestrained way of speech seemed to pierce through the old lady’s pretense of being honourable, the redness on her face quickly dying away, and leaving her looking pale.

“I knew it! There’s no use in bargaining with sinners like you because you’ll just try to make use of us. The only thing awaiting you is eternal death...”

The old woman incessantly muttered.

“You...” The anger in his heart stirred.

However, immediately after, his facial expression slightly changed and he calmed down.

At this moment, the old lady took out a gold token that was the size of her palm, swaying it in front of Leylin and grinning proudly. “See this? This is a rank 1 contribution token my ancestors received from the Four Seasons Garden. It makes me a noble here, and if I choose to use it, the Four Seasons Garden has to fulfil one of my requests! I wonder if I want them to expel you, what would happen?”

“So the reason why you were this unrestrained was because you have a token!”

Leylin suddenly felt the urge to laugh. Not even counting the fact that he was planning to leave the Four Seasons Garden, he did not view them very highly in the first place. However, this old woman seemed to be banking her hopes on the Four Seasons Garden, and used it as a method to threaten him.

“Whatever it is, you now have two choices. The first is to obediently admit to your wrongdoings and come back with me to cure Jenna. The second is to be banished from the Four Seasons Garden, and eventually, be chased down and killed!”

A victorious smile emerged on her face.

“...” Leylin was speechless as he glanced at this old woman, suddenly finding her a little pitiful.

The Four Seasons did have such a rule, and the rank 1 contribution token in her hands was also authentic. Unfortunately, she was a few days late!

If she had arrived here a few days earlier, she might have been able to use the power of this token, and, with the Four Seasons Garden to suppress him.

But now? Leylin looked at the token in her hands.

“That’s right! She probably still doesn’t know about us being attacked, Reynold’s death, and me taking over...”

The attack had been classified as top secret, and the Four Seasons Garden entrance to the secret plane had even been sealed for a period of time. It was impossible for regular Magi to know about this.

As a result of a time difference and various other factors, this old woman was obviously still not aware that this branch of the Four Seasons Garden had already changed owners, what with her charging in so loudly and brazenly.

“What’s wrong? Can’t make a choice? Do you want me to help you?”

Leylin’s long silence gave her the impression that he was afraid. Hence, the expression on her face was more arrogant, and she

loudly bellowed, “Guards! Guards!”

“What is the matter?”

Minutes later, a few Magi in white robes charged in.

“In the name of the Four Seasons Garden, I command you to arrest Leylin!” The old woman raised the gold token in her hands, which flashed and glinted to form a four-coloured ring. An energy wave with a very recognizable frequency was emitted.

“It’s a rank 1 contribution token! It can’t be fake!” The guard Magi glanced at it bowed to greet the old woman.

She nodded, still exuding arrogance.

“Capture him!” She pointed at Leylin.

“Him?” A few guard Magi looked at the old woman, then at Leylin, finding this situation difficult to handle.

“What’s wrong?” Her voice was piercing, to the point that one wanted to close their ears, “Do you wish to go against an age-old agreement?”

Chapter 256: Threats

“I guess I should let you know!”

Seeing this old lady acting like this, Leylin suddenly found her quite pitiful and lost the urge to play with her any further.

He waved at the few guards. “You may return first.”

“Yes, my lord!” The guards gave Leylin a deep bow, appearing as if a heavy weight had been lifted off their shoulders, and quickly dashed out of the room.

“Wait! What did they call you? My lord? Aren’t you just a regular Magus from the Potioneering Team? Aren’t you also ostracised?”

The old woman spoke agitatedly. She could feel that things were beyond her control as if a stone had lodged deep in her heart.

“It seems like you’ve investigated me quite thoroughly! Unfortunately, I’ve climbed up the ranks a little faster than that...”

Leylin spread his hands, a mischievous grin on his face.

Was he merely fast in climbing to this position? He had practically flown here! First, by killing large numbers of dark Magi, he had obtained the position of the vice team leader of the hunting team. With his battle achievement of killing Marb, he had

been named the patrolling inspector of the headquarters. In theory, he was just as powerful as Caesar, the leader of the hunting team.

After the attack of the dark Magi and Reynold's death, he had seized a third of the power within this branch of Four Seasons Garden. But wait, there's more! After chasing Wade out, the authority he possessed had increased to two-thirds!

His position was infinitely nearing the chairman with this much power! This old woman only had a rank 1 contribution token, which was useless against a team leader, much less Leylin.

Next, the smirk on his face vanished, and his expression turned solemn.

“Formation genie, record this down! This... Ahem! This person who holds the power in the Botelli family overstepped her authority and ordered for my arrest, with a rank 1 contribution token. I hereby announce that she be stripped of the authority and the contribution token in her hands!”

Weng! Magical light brightened in the middle of the room, and the walls were filled with a ring of wandering illuminated runes.

“Recorded! Verifying! Verification complete. Removing authority from rank 1 contribution token!”

A robotic female voice was heard, and the rays of light from

magic suddenly flashed outwards.

The old lady seemed to be scared silly by such a strong energy wave. If all the spell formations around them exploded in one go, her body would simply vanish.

The colourful magic rays did not attack her, but transformed into a hand the size of an adult, grabbing the rank 1 contribution token in her possession!

Then, the fingers exerted force!

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The sound of an object breaking sounded. A web of cracks spread across the surface of the entire token, and under the hopeless gaze of the old woman, it turned into little bits of dust.

Tss tss! The magical light receded after destroying the token. Even the spell formation on the wall vanished.

The old woman was now like a duck grasped at the neck, unable to utter a word.

She naturally knew the amount of authority needed to be able to order the formation genie to destroy a rank 1 contribution token! That was something only the chairman was able to do! Could it be that this young man had already advanced to become a rank 2 Magus, and had become the chairman of the Four Seasons Garden?

This world was just too crazy. The old woman supported her head, feeling as if she was dreaming!

“How is it? Do you have any other trump cards? You can try using them!” Leylin crossed his arms, staring icily at this old woman.

Her heart fell. Her family was now not in a very good position. This token, which was something their ancestors had left behind, was the last resort, but had been rendered useless without properly being made use of! She herself would even be in trouble upon returning!

“What do you want?”

Her voice was hoarse as if she had aged by ten years. She bent her back, and then released the pride from her tone, completely defeated.

“What do you want?” Leylin sounded innocent.

“Your granddaughter came up to me, saying I’m the main cause of a war and wanted to purify me. I was forced to strike back and gave them a lifeline when I could have simply just killed them. I’m already being very kind, and now you even want to threaten me!”

Leylin was indeed the victim in this affair, except for the fact that he had retaliated with just a little too much strength.

“Jenna is the seer of our generation. Her predictions can’t be wrong!” The old woman persisted.

“You...” Leylin was exasperated but calmed his heart. There was no point in arguing over a trivial matter such as this.

“Alright, now it’s time for me to name my conditions! My requirements are simple. I’m interested in that divination ability of Jenna’s. Impart me this technique, and I’ll release the curse on her!”

“Oh, Mother of Peace! Not only does a sinner like you want to control us, you even dare to covet our family’s meditation technique!”

She clutched her chest as if she was on the verge of going crazy.

“Is it a meditation technique? Or even a high-grade meditation technique?” Leylin was suddenly very interested.

“Don’t even think about it, you monster! Devil! Don’t even think about trying to obtain our Botelli Family’s meditation technique!” The old woman resolutely rejected him, a cold glint that could not be concealed flashing past her eyes.

“Hehe... You may not know this, but the curse on Jenna’s body can only be released by me. Otherwise, you could try finding a Morning Star Magus, or else you’ll just be waiting for a dead body.”

“I’ll give you one day! Think it through!”

Leylin clapped his hands and two guards immediately entered.

“Send this lady away to get some rest. Do not be negligent!” Leylin’s tone was slightly different, and the two Magi who knew what he was implying quickly came before the old woman, ready to take care of her.

Leylin nodded and left.

Though the old woman had concealed it well, the coldness in her eyes was still apparent to Leylin. All that she was thinking had long since been discovered by Leylin.

“Trying to swindle me with a fake meditation technique? No! Magi are intelligent people! If you give me a fake one, I’ll definitely know. If I can’t tell, I can just find a few acolytes and perform tests on them... Unless... If she really gives me a high-grade meditation technique, but it has a very obvious flaw! Only with these conditions will Magi who lack high-grade meditation techniques be tempted to use it...”

“What a pity!” Leylin cracked a smile.

If he was a Magus without a high-grade meditation technique, he would definitely be unable to resist the temptation, and would end up training in it. After all, it represented an increased chance of

advancing, as well as insuring a better future.

Unfortunately, he already had a high-grade meditation technique of his own—Kemoyin’s Pupil! No matter how amazing the Botelli family’s meditation technique was, he would only use it as a reference, and wouldn’t do something so stupid as to switch meditation techniques.

With a smile on his lips, Leylin went inside a secret room.

The four walls of this secret room were made of thick stone, with numerous runes that could isolate energy placed all over.

In the middle was a rather strangely shaped, little stone counter. Three pillars supported a triangular section, large amounts of green vines crawled along it.

“Formation genie, activate the communication spell formation!” Leylin spoke.

“Authority verified! Activating communication spell formation!” As the formation genie spoke, a dusky splendour shot out from the little stone counter, and all the runes in the room began to glimmer.

Leylin nodded upon seeing this. Communication between the secret plane and the external world was all but impossible, and could only work through a particular communication spell formation.

This was a specially constructed communication spell formation that could penetrate the isolation effect of the secret plane and was considerably expensive. The Four Seasons Garden only had this one formation in the entire Eternal River Plains' secret plane.

Before, Wade's authority to communicate with the outside world was sealed through the combined efforts of Leylin and Caesar. Hence, in a situation where he could not contact anyone, Wade had no choice but to flee.

Leylin took out his own secret imprint book and flipped through to the most recent page. At the end was a blue imprint that looked like a beacon.

Leylin lightly tapped it.

Boom! The blue beacon suddenly became bigger, and the runes in the room unceasingly lit up.

A red line shot out of the stone counter, connecting to the surface of the blue beacon secret imprint.

"Is this Sir Hyder? How have you been feeling recently?" Leylin asked, full of smiles.

"It's... you! Quick! Give me the cure!"

From within the blue secret imprint, a haggard voice came on and off, as if the owner had been severely injured or was being tortured by some illness.

The owner of this voice was Hyder, the Magus who was on good terms with the Botelli Family, who had been invited by the old woman to treat Jenna!

Previously, he had failed in his treatment methods. Not only had he been infected by a poison that Leylin had made himself, but the poison had also come with a communication imprint.

Hence, Leylin was able to know a lot about the Botelli Family.

The grin on Leylin's face widened. "Sir Hyder, I want to tell you something quite unfortunate! The wielder of power in the Botelli family has already approached me. She implored me to remove Jenna's curse, but never said anything about you..."

Upon hearing his words, the imprint became quiet, and then came the sound of something breaking. "That whore, that lunatic! To think I worked so hard for her... Cough cough..."

After just two sentences, Hyder began to cough violently.

Leylin's smile was even brighter. "Sir Hyder! How's the effect of my 'Shadow Corrosion'? I spent a lot of effort on it! You're also a very outstanding healing Magus. I would like to know your evaluation of it!"

After a long time, Leylin once again heard Hyder's voice from the secret imprint. "You've won. The composition of the poison is much too complicated, and they're intricately linked together. I really have no way to remove it... Give me the cure, and not just medication to suppress it, and I'll tell you everything I know!"

"Fine! I want to know everything, especially your knowledge regarding the contents of the meditation technique."

Chapter 257: Thousand Eyed Starfish

A day later, Leylin met the old woman from the Botelli Family once more.

This time, however, she looked to be pale and in a bad state, as if she had not rested well.

At the sight of Leylin, her eyes seemed to come to life and she spoke in a low voice, “I can give you information regarding the secret high-grade meditation technique that belongs to our family. However, I want to make this clear first. This technique is incomplete, and there are stringent limits and restrictions applied to those who train in it. If you were to forcefully train in it, there are sure to be residual effects.”

“That’s my problem. Just give me the meditation technique, and I’ll give you the solution to releasing the curse. It’s as easy as that!” Leaning against the comfy back of his reclining chair, Leylin’s fingers were crossed as he calmly spoke.

“Fine! But we will first need to make a contract with the presence of the Trial’s Eye!” The old woman straightened her back.

“Of course! I don’t trust you either.” Leylin nodded. “Let’s start...”

A moment later, the old woman took what she wanted and left. Leylin was left on his chair, fiddling with a light golden crystal ball, and looking to be deep in thought.

“What an interesting meditation technique!”

He had briefly looked through the contents of the meditation technique the old woman had given him. Due to the contract under the watch of the Trial’s Eye, she did not dare cheat him, though Leylin had found out she had pulled a few tricks as well.

For instance, she had either exaggerated or understated a few facts.

Based on what Hyder had said, male Magi in the Botelli family who had forcefully trained in this high-grade meditation technique had all died after going mad. However, all that was written here was that there would be aftereffects that would affect one’s mind.

The old woman had also exaggerated the effects of training in this meditation technique, distorting the fact that one could catch glimpses of some vague fragments of the future into one being able to see the future.

Upon seeing the frightening effects of a high-grade meditation technique that could aid one in seeing the future, most Magi would not hesitate to train in it. They would then fall into the old woman’s trap!

“How clever, but that’s it!” Leylin assessed as he played with the crystal ball that had information about the meditation technique recorded within it.

As the meditation technique the old woman had given him was real, it complied with the Trial's Eye contract. There were only a couple of small changes that she made to the results and side effects, which would not cause the Trial's Eye to retaliate against her.

However, in Leylin's eyes, whatever she did was just a joke!

“However, the fact that there is an ability to predict the future is quite alarming. Through the spiritual force from the supernatural world, one can sense fragments of what's to happen in the future...”

Leylin rubbed his chin. He had briefly looked through the technique, through which, with training, Magi could practice and form a unique type of spiritual force. With the extension of this spiritual force, one could then gain information and see images relating to the future.

In general, the results were astounding, but unfortunately, the technique was incomplete.

“A.I. Chip, how's the scanning and recording process going?”

Leylin asked inwardly.

[Beep! Information on “Sacred Flame”, a high-grade meditation technique, has been recorded! Inputted into database, “Meditation

techniques” Classified information as five stars]

The A.I. Chip intoned.

[After scanning through, the percentage of incompleteness of the meditation technique is at least 79.52%. If this technique is trained in, it will result in mental issues. Chances of developing bipolarism is at 98%!]

“98%!? Then there’s definitely going to be a problem!” Leylin sighed and then asked, “A.I. Chip, is it possible to complete this meditation technique?”

He suspected that the strict limitations of one’s body and bloodline, as well as the horrifying aftereffects, were all issues borne from the incomplete state of the technique. If the rest of it could be filled in, most of the problems would be solved.

[Beep! Due to a lack of information regarding high-grade meditation techniques, this technique cannot be completed.]

Unsurprisingly, this was the A.I. chip’s answer.

There was nothing he could do. High-grade meditation techniques were connected to the life or death of a Magi organisation or family. Even with his power now, he could only get ahold of two high-grade meditation techniques. One was his own Kemoyin’s Pupil, and the other was the incomplete Sacred Flame!

Based on his guess, the A.I. Chip would need a large number of samples to analyse and compare. Only after that would it be able to analyse and complete the Sacred Flame technique.

The samples required would be around ten high-grade meditation techniques! They also would have to be completed.

Ten high-grade meditation techniques? Leylin gave a long sigh. Even in the entire south coast, it was uncertain if there were that many high-grade meditation techniques. With his current power, it would be impossible for him to obtain them.

“No matter what it is, this is still a high-grade meditation technique. It’s priceless!”

Leylin caressed the golden crystal ball in his hands. All of a sudden, black mist appeared within his hands. Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Cracks appeared on the surface of the crystal ball, and the ball turned into dust in front of Leylin’s eyes.

All the information about Sacred Flame had already been recorded in the A.I. Chip’s database, and he would not be able to lose it. There was no point in keeping this crystal ball, and Leylin was naturally a little suspicious of anything the old woman left behind, and he found it best to destroy it.

.....

Within Leylin’s room, in a laboratory.

As one of the two current leaders of the Four Seasons Garden’s branch in the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, arranging a better

room and a laboratory for himself was nothing difficult.

This laboratory had once been provided to Magi who were team leaders. The equipment here was the best and newest technology brought in from the external world; no laboratory that Leylin had worked in in his previous world could compare to this.

Leylin was currently in front of a large, silver experiment table. On the surface of the metallic table, there was a black honeycomb-like coal briquette that silently lay there. There were many depressions on the surface of it, in the middles of which were dark green pearls that emitted dazzlingly bright lights.

This was one of the three most precious ingredients found in the main warehouse of Four Seasons Garden—the fossil of the Thousand Eyed Starfish!

After receiving the information regarding its name and uses from the formation genie, Leylin quickly found himself a laboratory, and prepared himself to make good use of it.

“The flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish has already turned into a fossil. It’s going to be troublesome to extract and use the useful portions of it; I’m going to need many potions to do that. Thankfully, I have this...”

Leylin laughed, retrieving a mysterious test tube from his pouch.

After obtaining the spatial high-grade magic artifact made from

the skin of the Void White-eyed snake, Leylin had placed all his belongings into it. As all of his baggage was gone, Leylin now looked much slimmer.

The entire test tube was made from glass, and the liquid contained within had a very strange colour. The top half was an olive colour, while the bottom half was a greyish-black. There was a clear line of separation between these two.

“A high-grade Reactive Potion! Even in ancient times, this was one of the most precious potions used to awaken the life energy hidden deep within an item!”

The formula for making this ancient potion had been found within the database of the formation genie. As a few of the ingredients required to brew it had already gone extinct, this formula was not made confidential. For Reynold, this was probably something of little interest.

But Leylin was different! The resources he possessed through looting and extortion were plentiful, and he was easily able to gather the required ingredients.

As for the ingredients that were extinct? Fortunately, Leylin had them!

While he was still a level 3 acolyte exploring the Dylan Gardens, not only had he gained the high-grade meditation technique and the Book of Giant Serpents, he had even obtained a few extremely precious plants!

These ingredients were much too precious, so Leylin could not bear to use them. He kept all of them after going through some procedures to keep them fresh.

Now, however, after obtaining the formula to make the high-grade active potion, he suddenly came to the realisation that the few ingredients that were known to be extinct were, in fact, plants that he possessed!

This was simply too lucky for him! Now that he had gathered all the ingredients, coupled with the fact that Leylin himself was a highly-accomplished Potion Master, brewing the potion was a very simple task.

Along with Leylin's chants, the test tube opened up like a flower, and a putrid stench spread around the room.

Drip by drip, Leylin carefully positioned each droplet onto the green pearls of the Thousand Eyed Starfish.

Leylin's movements were extremely careful, smearing the amount evenly on every pearl.

By the time the last of the olive-coloured potion was used up, the fossil suddenly began to squirm.

"Awaken!" His eyes flashing with excitement, Leylin's lips moved as he softly murmured.

He had used the ancient Byron language, which seemed to draw power from the supernatural world.

Weng weng!

Invisible strength wrapped the Thousand Eyed Starfish within, and the potion evaporated and emitted black and white gases.

The black and white gases merged in the air, forming the multiple black and white eyes.

Whoosh...

With what sounded like a big wave, the flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish constantly trembled, layers of rock falling off of it.

Tss tss!

Green eyes blinked open; those olive pearls in the depressions were actually the eyes of the Thousand Eyed Starfish!

“Begin deep heating! Preset temperature at 1548 degrees!”

Complying with Leylin’s voice, two large, mechanical arms suddenly rose from under the table. They were extremely shiny and seemed to be made of metal, but at the joints, there were traces of the slight movements that were reminiscent of real flesh.

The large arms scooped up the Thousand Eyed Starfish and placed it into what looked like a furnace.

Chapter 258: Accomplishment

“Prepare the centrifuge! Beginning cooperation...”

Leylin shut his eyes, and black threads shot out from between his brows, connecting to the various apparatus in the laboratory.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The light flickered, and the apparatus in the laboratory were activated. Any instrument that had a measuring function began to show numbers and pointers on gauges moved.

With the threads of spiritual force, Leylin worked on purifying his spiritual force and began the complicated separation process.

Two hours later, Leylin looked at the half-finished product on the table and nodded.

On the surface of the table was a piece of pink flesh.

This had been the fossil of the Thousand Eyed Starfish. Leylin had fully expended the life force within it and had gotten rid of all the olive-coloured eyes.

There was a very troublesome poison held within the eyes of the Thousand Eyed Starfish, and as such, they needed to be removed.

The Thousand Eyed Starfish currently seemed to have returned to its original state, the tender flesh having a gleaming luster, as if it had only just been dug out, and was still covered in a layer of liquid.

“Yes! The separation operation was very successful! All that’s left is the last step.”

Leylin took out the grey-black, high-grade Reactive Potion, of which only half remained. He poured all of it onto the pink flesh.

Tss tss!

The moment the grey-black potion was poured onto the flesh, large amounts of steam were produced. Through it, one could see the pink flesh decreasing in size at a rate that could be seen with the human eye. The flesh seemed to shrivel up and turn black.

Leylin expressionlessly used up all the liquid, and then chanted some ancient incantations.

“Wu wu wu...” These incantations were ancient, with a very boundless aura. It sounded like countless conch shells being blown at the same time. Blue waves of energy were like sweeping tides, wrapping around the flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish...

After the blue light dissipated, all that was left was an object the size of a longan.

The object was grey in colour and even had lines that characterized muscle. It looked like salt-cured meat that had not been properly preserved.

The salty meat began to emit the smell of something burning.

Rumble!

Upon smelling this, Leylin actually couldn't help but swallow his saliva, a distinct look of longing appearing from the depths of his heart.

“Eat it! Eat it!”

“Hungry! Hungry! Hungry!”

This thirst seemed to come from every cell in his body. It was extremely difficult to resist, and this feeling was the strongest at his chest, where his heart was.

Leylin could feel every blood vessel in his body pumping in excitement, urging him to swallow that piece of flesh on the table!

“Ah... haha... Primal desires? How can a mere thing like it control me?”

Leylin's eyes turned a little red, and even his hands began to tremble.

However, he did not choose to consume the flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish right away. He first used the A.I. Chip to analyse its composition and nature in detail.

During this whole time, the meat in his hand was a huge temptation for him. However, even though every cell in his body shook with excitement, his expression stayed the same, as if he was unaffected—as cool and grim as a glacier that had existed for thousands of years.

In his previous life, he had already developed an extremely staunch willpower. No matter how fierce and deadly the temptation, he could still control and stabilise his inner desires.

[Recorded composition of this object! Saved in folder: Material type-Ancient Creature-Thousand Eyed Starfish!] The A.I. Chip replied.

Only after the stream of data finished working did Leylin gobble down longan sized meat.

Boom!

Like a bomb that had exploded, his entire body was paralysed by lightning, like a drunkard who had abstained for years and once more had fine liquor, or like a traveler who was on the verge of death from his thirst and had finally savoured the sweet taste of spring water!

Leylin felt as if his body was floating, lying on the peak of white clouds. There was joy coming from every cell in his body.

An exceptionally sweet and refreshing feeling spread from his mouth and down his throat.

The flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish first went to his stomach. Gastric fluid rushed forward, and in just a few seconds, digested it completely.

Streams of water like from a hot spring spread throughout Leylin's body, and especially his heart was like a person dying of thirst, greedily absorbing this warm flow.

Leylin closed his eyes. He felt as if he was naked, flowing along a warm and comfortable large river.

A droplet of something moist suddenly rolled down his face. It was exceptionally sweet, exciting his taste buds to the extreme to the point that he unconsciously began to tear up.

For him, who had a physique that far exceeded that of a regular person, it was basically impossible for him to react in such a way, but the flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish was able to do it!

"I'm afraid such a taste might make one addicted!" Leylin exclaimed in satisfaction.

The process of consuming the Thousand Eyed Starfish was just

too comfortable and pleasurable. The stimulation of one's body and mind was definitely enough to make any regular human addicted!

However, Leylin was a Magus, and he was basically invulnerable in terms of his mind. His awareness of himself was as strong as steel, which was how he was able to keep ahold of himself and resist this temptation.

At this moment, the robotic voice of the A.I. Chip was heard.

[Beep! Detected that the essence from the flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish has entered Host's body. Determined to be useful to Host body! Beginning absorption...]

In that moment, Leylin retreated two steps. He could feel the rate at which he was absorbing the hot stream increase by another level. At the place where his heart was, it was practically a black hole which steadily absorbed the essence.

[Beep! Host body has absorbed flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish. Rate of modification of host body's heart has substantially increased.]

The A.I. Chip began to work hard, the screen in front of him changing rapidly. Immediately after, Leylin could see in the column that displayed his stats, the number that showed the progress of the modification of his heart flying up quickly.

[70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%!]

The number rose like a fiery arrow but faltered slightly at the 90% mark. What came next was an eruption of heat, and the

progress broke through 90% to reach 91%, and continued to rise!

[97%! 98%! 99%! 100%!!!]

When the modification of his heart reached 100%, Leylin suddenly felt faint, as if he had been pounded on the head with a large metal hammer.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

His heart, surrounded by purple-red light, seemed to stop for a while.

Next, his heart began to once again pump with a huge amount of force!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

This force was extremely powerful, to the point that people would be able to hear his heart beating from outside Leylin's body!

Blood that held hints of purplish red began to form at his heart. Through his arteries, they were transported all over his body.

The purplish-red blood, which had a slight chilling quality to it, formed a stark contrast with the heat from the flesh of the Thousand Eyed Starfish.

Leylin suddenly felt an overwhelming orgasmic feeling coursing

through his body. Minutes later, the heat dissipated, and what replaced it was an extremely comfortable, refreshing feeling.

[Beep! Modification of Host body's heart is complete. Detection of an increase in all body stats. Beginning recalculation of data!]

The sound of the A.I. Chip's voice was heard, and Leylin found the column with his stats being refreshed again!

[Beep! Leylin Farlier. Rank 1 Warlock, Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Strength: 21.1, Agility: 14.4, Vitality: 27.9, Spiritual Force: 85.6, Magic Power: 85 (Magic Power is in synchronisation with Spiritual Force). Elemental essence conversion: 99%]

In a moment, a feeling of extreme power spread and seeped into his limbs and bones.

“After modifying my heart, it means that I have achieved a fusion of the deepest level with the bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Now, it is replacing my blood! In the future, if I have children, they will automatically inherit this Warlock bloodline!”

Leylin seemed to sigh, and looked at his stats once again.

“Although my strength and agility did not increase by much, my vitality had increased by a large amount, which makes sense! The physical body is a carrier for the mind and spirit. With a rise in spiritual force, it would naturally require an even more sturdy body to support it!”

From Leylin's perspective, the body was like a glass, and the

spiritual force was like the water in it. The bigger the glass was, the more water and thus, spiritual force it could contain. Conversely, no matter how much water there was, it would be useless if the glass was not large enough to hold it. It might even cause the glass to break.

Hence, many official Magi would think up ways to strengthen their body to adjust and balance their powerful spiritual force.

However, what shocked Leylin the most was the rise in his spiritual force and elemental essence conversion.

“Spiritual force actually went up to 85.6, and elemental essence conversion is even more terrifying. It actually rose to 99%! I think even ancient elemental beings would just be at this level... With these results, I can try my hand at advancing to become a rank 2 Warlock!”

Leylin sighed in contentment.

The requirements for a Warlock to advance was largely similar to a Magus, with the only difference being requirements in the bloodline.

Leylin’s current bloodline was directly from the ancient creature, the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, so there was definitely no problem at all. The conditions to advance to become a rank 2 Magus was for one’s spiritual force to reach 80, and one’s elemental essence conversion to be above 80%!

These were the basic requirements to be promoted to be a rank 2 Magus.

In terms of spiritual force, many Magi were able to reach it. However, they were often stuck in terms of their elemental essence conversion and were hence unable to proceed further.

There were also ambitious people like Caesar and Decarte who had reached the requirements to advance but had not done so. They wanted to push their elemental essence conversion to above 90% to build a stronger foundation and pave the way for their future!

Not only had Leylin currently exceeded the basic requirements in spiritual force, but his elemental essence conversion had even reached the shocking number of 99%!

Besides ancient elemental beings that were made of elemental particles, there was nothing that could have a higher percentage than this.

Leylin was a being made of flesh and blood, rather than elemental particles. To be able to reach 99% was basically reaching the extremes of his limits.

He was extremely clear about this and did not look to increase it any further.

“With the bonus from my bloodline, all of my body’s stats far

exceed that of a regular Magus. Now, my elemental essence conversion has even reached 99%. Even in the entire south coast, I doubt that there's a rank 1 Magus who's stronger than me.”

Leylin was extremely clear of his ranking.

Chapter 259: Preparation

Compared to the regular Magi who did not have high-grade meditation techniques and were unsure of their futures, Leylin knew exactly what he was going to do.

Over a long period of time, regular Magi would need to search for or create a rank 2 spell that was compatible with the spell model they had chosen when they had become a rank 1 Magus and then try to solidify their sea of consciousness within it. This would, of course, all be done after their spiritual force and elemental essence conversion had achieved a certain level.

This was all a matter of luck. Even if one were able to succeed by chance, the two spell models could result in disharmony and wear and tear, having an adverse effect on the power of a rank 2 Magus.

But Leylin was different. He had a high-grade meditation technique! Every time he advanced, he would generate an innate spell that completely suited his body! What he needed to do now was raise the level of his meditation technique, and train till Kemoyin's Pupil went up to another level. Only then would he be able to be promoted to a rank 2 Warlock!

For Magi who trained in high-grade meditation techniques, as long as they reached a certain level, the technique would automatically push and help a Magus to advance at a rate far faster than regular Magi.

"I've already reached the basic requirements for Kemoyin's Pupil

to advance to the second level! Next, I'll have to gather spiritual force and produce immense energy to make a breakthrough in Kemoyin's Pupil."

Information regarding breaking through the second level of Kemoyin's Pupil flashed by Leylin's eyes.

"This is a process that requires constant accumulation! With my current condition, this would need around two or three years. However, with some special methods, such as burning up large amounts of spiritual force, for instance, the process can be quickened."

Leylin serenely closed his eyes, seeming to emit dangerous rays of light...

Time passed slowly, and it was soon night.

The sky was filled with clouds blocking the moon and they had no intentions of moving. In the Eternal River Plains' secret plane, it was immersed in darkness.

Magical lights began to light up, connecting together like pearls as they brought light to the Four Seasons Garden headquarters.

However, even if they used large amounts of light magic, in a huge area like that the headquarters occupied, there would still be much darkness and many shadows.

Beside a flower terrace, dark figures emerged from the shadows, one after another.

All of these figures were wearing black robes with traces of blood on them. The smell of blood on their bodies was so strong that it did not seem like it could dissipate, and their eyes showed no sense of human emotion; all there was a pure desire to kill and vent!

“How is this? It’s the Magi Army from the dark Magi’s headquarters. They’re not that different from the light Magi, are they?”

Leylin and Caesar stood aside. This time, they had used their authority to transfer the patrolling Magi away, personally removed the defense mechanism here, and welcomed these people.

Caesar grinned at Leylin.

“They’re not bad, and are perhaps a lot stronger...” Leylin sucked in a huge breath.

Due to the harsh environments they lived in, they had to have great battling prowess. In general, being able to live until now was only possible with their own two hands.

The army trained by the light Magi had also gone through arduous and bloody battles, but the only way in which they surpassed the dark Magi army was in their cooperation. In terms of individual battle power, they could not compare.

“It’s been already two days since the previous attack. We only have three more days before the investigation team from headquarters arrive! It’ll be troublesome when that happens...”

Caesar’s expression revealed his discontent. “How about Wade? Haven’t you taken care of him yet?”

“He’s concealed himself quite well. The people I sent to search for him haven’t discovered anything yet!” Leylin waved his arms, looking helpless.

“He won’t be able to flee out of the secret plane anyway, so he won’t leak any information. Two days later, it won’t matter even if he meets up with the investigation team!”

“Let’s hope so!” Caesar stared coldly at Leylin for a long while and then forced the words out of his mouth.

He had guessed that Leylin was not doing this work himself and had intentionally let Wade off. However, as long as Wade was not able to spread any information, it would only be a small matter. In terms of general benefits, as long as there were limitations from the contract with Trial’s Eye, Caesar believed Leylin wouldn’t do anything that harmed their interests.

After all, if this operation failed, it was impossible for Leylin to return to Four Seasons Garden. Instead, he’d become a fugitive!

“Isn’t it too conspicuous to bring over all these people? What’s going to happen if we get found out?”

Leylin looked at the line of dark Magi trailing behind Caesar and asked, a little worried.

The light Magi from headquarters were no fools. With the Lightning Corps around, every single action either he or Caesar took was susceptible to scrutiny, and if they were discovered to have dealings with dark Magi, they would immediately be stared closely at.

“There’s no other choice; we have no more time. In at most three days, or two days at best, we need to bring in enough people and transfer the authority to control the defense system to them!”

Caesar’s face was stern, “I can temporarily arrange for them to stay in a few abandoned laboratories and warehouses. They’re going to leave in a day or two anyway, so we don’t even need to prepare a lot of food or water...”

“Hide in the western warehouse! I’ve already minimized the patrolling officers and sentries there. Here’s the map of the changing of the guards and the warning systems.”

Caesar instructed the dark Magi behind him, and passed a piece of parchment paper to him.

The leader took it silently, and with a fling of his robes he turned

into black smoke and left with the dark Magi behind him.

The entire process was extremely quiet, displaying the results of the dark Magi's training.

Leylin was extremely aware that during the past few days, Caesar and himself had abused their own authority and brought several batches of dark Magi into the headquarters of Four Seasons Garden.

Due to the chaos after the attack, as well as he and Caesar helping to cover up this plan, not a single Magus had discovered that something was amiss.

By the time the authority to command the formation genie was transferred, the dark Magi would cooperate with those in the external world. Even if all the official Magi within the secret plane now, as well as the two large groups from the Lightning Corps were gathered, they would still be powerless!

Leylin sighed deeply and closed his eyes. He could already imagine the confusion and puzzlement on these Magi as they died.

“Tomorrow, you'll come with me to unseal the core body of consciousness of the secret plane! After the attack, Desmond added another seal and without enough authority, the formation genie will fight back!”

Caesar's face was grim.

In the contest to seize the gate, what was most important was obtaining the core body of consciousness belonging to the gate into the secret plane. As long as this was in their possession, they could control the platinum gate outside and prevent light Magi from the external world from entering.

It could be said that the key to seizing control of the secret plane was the core body of consciousness.

After Desmond had reinforced the sealing spell formation, just Leylin's or Caesar's authority was not enough to undo the spell formation and retrieve the body of consciousness. Only if they worked together would they have enough power to do so.

This was why Caesar was so tolerant of Leylin.

“Don't worry! This has already been stated clearly in the contract, so I can't go back on my word.”

Leylin turned to look at Caesar.

“What's more important is what I requested of you! How has the preparation for that been coming along?”

When he had made a contract with the rank 2 dark Magi that the Trial's Eye had bore witness to, Leylin was also able to gain some benefits.

He had requested for a large amount of resources that were only available to certain dark Magi regions, high-grade academic knowledge, research information and even a promise that allowed him to enter Lighthouse of the Night!

Lighthouse of the Night!

That was the holy land for dark Magi. It had a rank 3 dark Magus in charge, and its reputation was spread everywhere. The original leader had even used his own strength and defeated, with a single blow, the combined attack from the director of Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, Siley and a few other rank 2 Magi!

Leylin's request was a little difficult for the rank 2 dark Magus to handle at first.

Though he was a delegate from the Dark Magi Alliance, recommending someone so that they could enter Lighthouse of the Night also required him using a lot of resources and favours.

As for materials, knowledge and the like, it was another huge issue.

However, Leylin had absolutely insisted on this, and the dark Magus had no choice but to include this in the contract.

The moment he thought of this, Caesar's expression became dark and his chest heaved up and down fiercely. Even his breathing had become harsh.

“Don’t worry! The Black Blood Ores, Bone Flowers and other resources have already been sent to your room. As for the promise for you to enter the Lighthouse of the Night, you’ll get it after we succeed here.”

“Very well!” Leylin nodded, and then disappeared into the darkness.

Pak! Behind him, there was the sound of something shattering.

.....

Two days later, the day before the investigation team arrived.

It was noon, and the blazing heat shined hard upon the ground, resulting in a heatwave.

Four Seasons Garden’s headquarters in the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane had already regained its vitality. Many light Magi were entering and leaving the Merit Exchange Centre as they completed all sorts of tasks.

The Magi from the outside with neutral stances went out to gather all sorts of resources within the secret plane before coming to the exchange point set up by the Four Seasons Garden and traded them for magic crystals to purchase useful potions and high-grade information.

Everything seemed to be in order.

With Caesar and Leylin heading this work, the headquarters had already returned to its previous prosperity and stability. Of course, this was just on the surface.

Within the shadows, at least fifty dark Magi had been smuggled in, and a few important places with defense spell formations were taken over by dark Magi.

The busy light Magi had absolutely no idea that the headquarters of the secret plane here had already changed ownership.

“How is it? How does it feel to see the headquarters that you built up yourself be destroyed by your own hand?”

A voice travelled from behind Leylin.

Leylin expressionlessly turned, and answered Caesar who approached, “I feel nothing!”

Chapter 260: Another Round

After speaking, Leylin turned to gaze at the bustling market.

Life and death happened all the time, much like the way flowers bloomed and withered away. Everything was being transformed in front of his eyes.

“Nothing in the world can escape the decay of time! This is why I’m so set on seeking eternity, which is something I live by!”

Leylin sighed deeply in his heart.

The rebuilding of this market was not entirely without reason. At the very least, Leylin had gained quite of a bit of experience from managing it. In the future, if he ever needed to take charge of an area where Magi gathered, he knew he could do it much better than before.

Seeing Leylin expression, Caesar snickered inside without showing anything on his face, “Then let us begin as quickly as possible! Someone will move the core body of consciousness today!”

“Alright! Are we finally going to make a move?”

Anticipation flashed in Leylin’s eyes, as they walked side by side as they left.

.....

Caliste wore the robes unique to Magi from Four Seasons Garden, and ambled over to the region he was in charge of.

Along the way, acolytes stood by the road and bowed to him. He walked past them expressionlessly, and occasionally nodded aloofly.

“This is it! Respect! Reverence! This is what it feels like to be an official Magus...”

As someone who had just been promoted to be an official Magus, Caliste had yet to adjust to this situation.

Such treatment that was reserved for those who were more powerful than the regular human had him feel a little intoxicated.

However, all these thoughts vanished after seeing the large hole beside the fort.

At the outer layer of the headquarters of Four Seasons Garden, there was a huge hole.

This was the masterpiece done by the dark Magi in their previous attack. Leylin and Caesar had ordered for people to mend this, but it had yet to return to its original state.

As he looked at the light Magi and acolytes who were carrying out construction work, Caliste felt as if all the wounds had been re-opened as they sniggered at him.

This huge wound was a disgrace to all the Magi of Four Seasons Garden!

“Those darned dark Magi! One day, I, Caliste, shall...” Caliste’s complaints and curses suddenly stopped as he recalled the insane power the dark Magi had displayed.

For a Magus like him who had grown up in a safe environment, every movement from the dark Magi, which were filled with bloodthirstiness and violence, made him feel a little stifled.

In this condition, even those who were of the same rank might lose quite badly.

“If they attack once again, will I be able to do anything?” Caliste was filled with self-doubt. After all, it was his luck that had allowed him to survive while other, more powerful, light Magi had died in battle!

“Hah... I don’t care anymore! There’s still the Lightning Corps, large-scale defense, and amplification spell formations here, as well Lord Caesar and Lord Leylin! With this level of power, there’s definitely no problem for us to hang on for one or two more days. Besides, the people from the headquarters are going to arrive tomorrow!”

Caliste exhaled slowly.

Boom!

At this moment, green flames suddenly streaked across the sky like a meteor, a tail of light following behind it.

Xiu! Accompanying the flames was the piercing sound of friction with the air.

Pak! Green flames rumbled as they exploded in the middle of the sky, forming the image of a green skull!

“This is... the symbol of the dark Magi...” Caliste’s voice became hoarse, his expression displaying his disbelief.

“Enemy attack!”

The patrolling Magi bellowed, and layers of black magical beasts charged forth like a tide.

“The biochemical army of the dark Magi! This is an army made out of cannon fodder, formed due to the radiation and poisoning of beasts in the secret plane! The real enemy is still behind. Activate the defense formation and notify the two Lords!”

Atop the watchtower, a Magus who seemed to be the leader of a team icily roared immediately.

“Activate the Heavenly Fire spell formation! Magi on the ground are to prepare wind spells and fire rain scrolls!”

This little leader was obviously the commander of a zone, and he immediately began to seek permission from the formation genie with his spiritual force.

“Formation genie! Activate the energy amplification spell formation again! The targets are all Magi of Four Seasons Garden!”

The energy amplification spell formation was a large-scale spell formation that would cover the entire area of the headquarters at the secret plane. It could cause Magi who were semi-converted and below to have their power to increase by 10%.

“Received request, verifying authority!”

He could hear the emotionless voice of the formation genie in his mind.

“Verification failed! Spell formation will not be activated!” However, the formation genie’s next words seemed to throw him down into the abyss.

“What? It didn’t go through?”

The commander’s face changed and he fiercely smashed the

stone railing beside him. Pak! A huge chunk of green stone fell.

“It happened again! There’s a traitor!”

He turned his head, glancing in the direction of Reynold’s office.
“Is it Caesar? Leylin? Or both of them?”

Magi were not fools in general. The failure to activate the formation genie could be said to be a fluke the previous time, but it had happened again. The scope of people he suspected had been made smaller, and no amount of concealing would work.

Caesar and Leylin did not bother doing that either, as they were already prepared to leave Four Seasons Garden.

“Leader, what do we do?” The female Magus behind him asked anxiously.

“Let’s go!” This Magus looked at the beast horde that was going to arrive soon, and then the platinum gate of the secret plane a distance away. He gritted his teeth and made his choice.

“The situation now is extremely dangerous, and there are also traitors here! The casualties here will definitely be more than the previous time. If you want to survive, leave with me! Immediately! Now!” The leader quickly explained.

He was deemed to be very trustworthy in this team, and a few members chose to leave with him. The rest stayed behind.

At this point, those who chose to stay behind were completely loyal to Four Seasons Garden.

The expression on this commander's face changed, becoming icy as he led his team members and broke away from the beast wave.

Before leaving, he turned back to look at Four Seasons Garden's defensive line.

Though the ranged spell formation of the formation genie could not be activated, there were still a lot of defense Magi who chose to stay behind. Hailstones, storms, flashes of lightning and thunder, and fire raining from the sky could be seen on the defensive line.

"I'm sorry!" This leader apologised in his heart and immediately turned to leave.

Magi were a bunch of logical and practical people. The team leader was very clear that the enemies were very aggressive in their attacks, and they even had a highly-ranked spy to provide support. The Magi of Four Seasons Garden here would not end up well.

As the defense Magi battled with the army of magical beasts, immense energy waves swept through Four Seasons Garden.

In a second, Four Seasons Garden was in chaos once again.

Wandering Magi with no affiliation thought back to the previous time this happened and quickly chose to leave. Acolytes were as powerless as ants in this situation, and they could only wail in hopelessness.

On top of that, a few Magi also took the opportunity to conduct some illegal activities, and in a short period of time, the sound from quarrels, wails, and on top of that, the roars from magical beasts coupled with the aura of magic traveled throughout the region.

“How terrifying! Oh Four Seasons, did my nightmare reappear?”

“Too terrifying! It’s too terrifying!”

Caliste mumbled away. As a defense Magus of Four Seasons Garden, it was his duty to protect his homeland. However, his legs were becoming jelly and started to shift backwards.

Boom! At this moment, half a body, from which the other half had been ripped off by a beast, fell from the sky. As the corpse dropped, it sprayed a rain of blood that covered his entire face.

“Ah...” Caliste’s facial muscles twitched, and he no longer hesitated to run in the opposite direction.

While running, his lips moved slightly and a ring of green energy particles appeared, causing his weight to decrease by half.

A layer of dense earth armour also emerged on his body.

“I’m sorry...” While Caliste dashed off wildly, he apologised in his heart...

Boom!

Just when he passed by a building, the building suddenly began to shake violently, and then exploded in flames.

The wave of flames and heat spread out in all four directions, with sparks and rocks flying everywhere. A few acolytes who were nearby turned into ashes instantly in this explosion.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Caliste had his innate defensive spell formation, so he was physically alright. However, a few larger rocks had struck his chest, causing him to pale and fall backwards.

“What happened? How could the dark Magi enter so quickly?”

Confusion was apparent on his face, which would be the last expression that he would ever make.

Tss! A large crimson sword that was still burning with yellow flames pierced through this Magus’ innate defensive spell formation, sticking into the area where his heart was.

“So there was one more official Magus here! I almost let him escape!”

Behind the cold voice, a Magus in black robes appeared before Caliste’s corpse and pulled out the crimson sword!

He gazed at the ruins around him, unexpectedly producing a crazed look of enjoyment, “Kill! Cry! Only after feeling the deepest sense of hopelessness will my Weeping Skeleton Sword be able to exhibit its most formidable power!”

He glanced at the acolytes around him that were completely stunned, and the sword in his hand began to flame once more, charging into the crowd of Magi.

Corpses that piled as high as mountains, blood that flowed like the sea!

Caesar had brought in many elite dark Magi troops secretly using his authority, situating them at various core areas and had them unleash attacks together!

Immediately, Four Seasons Garden was turned into a sea of flames once more! Dozens of areas went up in green smoke. Dark Magi brazenly slashed and killed as they liked, venting their innermost desires...

In this situation where attacks were coming from both within

and outside, Four Seasons Garden was definitely not going to last long.

Chapter 261: Conflict

“How is it? This is the masterpiece we created together!”

In what had originally been Reynold’s office, Caesar used the formation genie’s observation spell formation to survey the situation in the headquarters of Four Seasons Garden within the secret plane. The sea of blood and flames gave rise to a morbid look of pleasure on his face.

“I don’t feel much! Every living being is born, grows, and dies. Such is the law of nature.”

Leylin answered expressionlessly like a preacher.

The reason why he and Caesar were here was naturally to do something of utmost importance—to move the secret plane’s gate’s core body of consciousness!

This process was extremely troublesome, and getting past the defense of the formation genie and sealing spell formation were trivial matters.

A consciousness core was a very delicate and fragile thing that could be obtained from a body. If there was the slightest attack from the external world, it would instantly die. Previously, Caesar had planned on destroying it and had not thought through the process but simply used the most violent methods.

However, it was different now. The person who would hand over the core body of consciousness to the dark Magi needed to ensure its safety. This was an extremely delicate job and there were immense benefits to it. As long as they possessed the core body of consciousness, that meant that they could control the entrance of the Eternal River Plain's secret plane!

Such a benefit would cause the light Magi association to lose their senses, much less the dark Magi!

“Who's going to take over? Can you tell me now?”

Leylin stared hard at Caesar.

Within the office were a huge crowd of dark Magi.

The group of commanders in charge of the core in the secret plane had been completely infiltrated and taken over by dark Magi! This was simply hilarious.

However, no light Magus inside could laugh at the situation because they had all become corpses in the corridor outside.

The dark Magi gave off the feeling of people who had gone through specialised military training, they were swift and decisive in their actions. The smell of blood was so dense on their bodies that it could not dissipate.

These were the elites of the dark Magi! Their battle power was

far from what an ordinary Magus could compare to. Even the troops from the Lightning Corps were a level lower than them!

Just standing there gave off a very intimidating pressure.

Compared to them, Leylin only had Number 2 and Number 3 beside him, looking rather pathetic in strength.

“You should be quite familiar with who it is...”

Caesar laughed, seeming to be rejoicing in Leylin’s misfortune.

“It’s me!” A hoarse voice sounded in the room.

Dark green flames spread in the air, eventually turning into a door.

A tall and slender Magus with green eyes in a black robe emerged from the door of flames.

Silver solidified spiritual force particles were hovering around his body. The waves from the spiritual force were like ocean waves spreading across the area.

“Lord Cabourn!” The surrounding Magi quickly bowed.

This rank 2 dark Magus was the one that Leylin had seen

previously. He was also the person that backed Thousand Meddling Hands; Caesar and Giant's biological father!

“Keke! We meet again young man!”

The dark green flames in Cabourn's eyes was extremely vigorous, and he was measuring Leylin up with what seemed to be bad intentions.

“So it's Lord Cabourn!” Leylin's expression did not change and he gave a small bow. Inside, however, he was beginning to get nervous, and worked even harder at using the spiritual force compression method from the old witch.

Fortunately, the rank 2 dark Magus fixed his attention on the core body of consciousness.

Cabourn approached the place where the seal had once been. The seal had already been mostly removed by Leylin and Caesar, and this rank 2 Magus would be able to easily dispel the rest.

Cabourn lightly tapped on the floorboard with his shoes. Two sides of the desk split open, revealing the sealing formation below.

At this point, the spell formation had mostly been destroyed and the runes of the spell were dim.

At the centre of the spell formation that had split open, a translucent depression emerged.

White gold flames the size of a pea were burning steadily.

“Is this the core body of consciousness of the platinum gate?” Though these white gold flames were tiny and looked ready to go out, Leylin was able to sense the immense energy and solidified spiritual force within.

This feeling was like lava that had yet to explode. It was like the sea during its tranquil stage, deep and enigmatic, enormous beyond belief!

“This is it! This is it!”

The rank 2 Magus, Cabourn, mumbled in a bewitched manner.

Next, he turned to the Magi present. “What happens next is that I’ll take over here until our people completely occupy this place!”

The core body of consciousness of the gate of the secret plane was basically like a key to the gate. It was extremely important. In order to prevent any accidents or unexpected situations, the rank 2 dark Magus was going to take the core far away or destroy it right away.

“Black Blood Corps! You are to guard the corridor that leads to this area. Unless I order you to do otherwise, do not let anyone enter!”

Cabourn immediately began to arrange defensive duties.

After giving the dark Magi in the room their orders, the rank 2 dark Magus switched his attention to Leylin, eyes unable to conceal his desire to toy around with him. It looked like he was eyeing a white mouse inside a laboratory.

“Magus Leylin! The Dark Magi Alliance has seen your efforts. I wonder if I can get you to do a little more?”

Caesar, who was standing behind Cabourn, began to snicker. From his point of view, Leylin now held no value, and anyone controlled by his father in this situation would not have a good ending.

“What is it?” Leylin’s face did not change.

“Please die!”

Cabourn grinned strangely, and suddenly made his move! Silver solidified spiritual force unhesitatingly swept through the office, books and bookshelves flying everywhere and turning into dust under the silver light.

The rank 2 Magus, Cabourn, was actually not at all afraid of the contract with the Trial’s Eye and had brazenly raised his hand against Leylin!

Silver solidified spiritual force transformed into strange, huge

bony claws, and bright red blood seemed to drip from the joints!

“You dare threaten me! A rank 1 Magus like you actually dared to threaten me, Cabourn! You even treated Caesar that way! I want to extract your spirit and roast it under White Bone flames for ten thousand years...”

Cabourn roared.

Shua!

Leylin’s expression was solemn as he faced a rank 2 Magus who was going all out against him and in peak condition.

A layer of dense black scales emerged on his body. At the same time, the defensive layer from the Fallen Star Pendant formed on his body, turning into a phantom set of armour. Leylin immediately entered his strongest defensive state.

Weng! Brownish-yellow gravitational spell formation appeared in front of his chest, instantly covering an area of over a hundred meters.

A gravitational power of more than 40 times stronger than normal descended.

As if affected by gravity, the strange white bone claws sunk down a little, their speed also slowing.

“Latent Fireball!” Leylin rapidly chanted incantations, and a huge black fireball emerged, constantly expanding in midair. Two blood-red eyeballs were formed, as well as a blazing tongue that emerged from its mouth.

A huge serpent blazing with black flames hissed as it went forward, mercilessly colliding with the strange white claws.

Rumble!

An immense explosion swept through the office.

“You...” Cabourn was alarmed and immediately swung his arms. A black defensive layer immediately protected the area where the core body of consciousness was.

Next, black and silver-white energy began to extend and wreak havoc in the surroundings.

First the floorboards, then the window ledges, roof...

A giant black mushroom cloud ascended at the place where the two spells had collided and constantly became larger, eventually turning into a large round shape that devoured everything.

The tremendous explosion even caused the battle going on not far away to be silenced. The dark Magi who were manipulating the

magical beasts and the light Magi who were defending to the death had all halted, fearfully glancing at the scene at the centre of the headquarters.

By the time everything quietened down, what had been Reynold's office had been levelled, and the buildings nearby had all disappeared.

Even a few layers of the ground had been shaved off.

The dark Magi who Cabourn had sent to stand guard had all been hit and they were lying around, fresh blood and broken limbs all over the place. If not for their immense power and formidable innate defensive spells, they would most likely be corpses instead of being heavily injured!

Caesar, who was behind Cabourn, was in an even worse state. He had been swept by the immense energy to over a hundred metres away, buried in a pile of ruins. It was unknown whether he was still alive or dead.

Leylin staggered backwards, paling.

Behind him, Number 2 and Number 3 had lost their robes, revealing their firm muscles and the runes branded onto their bodies.

“You...”

Cabourn raised a bony finger and pointed it at Leylin, his expression full of disbelief.

Though he had split his attention to taking care of the core body of consciousness, he had spent 70 – 80% of his power on the white bony claws, and Leylin had actually been able to take it on!

Compared to a few days ago, he was now able to exhibit his full strength! He had not held back at all!

To think that this level of attack had been taken on by Leylin. Had he reached the level of a rank 2 Magus?

Cabourn was speechless.

“Looks like my guess was right! You still have a way to evade the contract made with the Trial’s Eye!”

At one side, Leylin fell back and stared hard at Cabourn.

For him, there was only one Magus, Cabourn, who would be able to threaten him. Everyone else could be disregarded.

Though Leylin and Cabourn had signed the contract with the Trial’s Eye, how could he, who liked to engage in wordplay, actually believe in it?

Chapter 262: To Inform

It wasn't as if there was no way to undo the contract with the Trial's Eye. The last time, Thousand Meddling Hands had given Leylin the solution of the Nefarious Filthbird feathers which had destroyed one side of the contract.

What made Leylin more uneasy was that this liquid had come from the hands of Cabourn, this rank 2 Magus!

Though it was impossible to find another solution of the Nefarious Filthbird feathers, for Magi like them, they did have ways to achieve a similar effect.

After all, the people behind Thousand Meddling Hands was the Dark Magi Alliance, which had at least a rank 3 dark Magus in charge!

If Leylin actually believed in that contract, then he must be a fool!

Caesar in front of him was a very good example! He was a Magus of Four Seasons Garden that was highly regarded. The force of the contract on him must be even stricter, and yet he had been able to betray Four Seasons Garden without the slightest hesitation. He must have used some method to break away from the effect of the contract.

Hence, though they had stated in the contract that they would not attack each other, Leylin did not take this to heart.

Just as expected, the rank 2 Magus had outrageously attacked him after obtaining what he'd wanted, not caring about the effects of the contract. This meant that he had destroyed his side of the contract.

Fortunately, Leylin had been wary of this rank 2 Magus from the start and been able to improve his strength after modifying his heart. Only then was he able to take on the attack.

“How... How were you able to retaliate? How are you able to break away from the influence of the contract?”

Cabourn first disregarded his shock at Leylin's strength, and first asked this question.

The contract with the Trial's Eye was not something to be made light of, otherwise it would not be used so extensively.

Besides its mortal enemy the Nefarious Filthbird, there were few other ways to deal with this sort of contract.

Even he himself needed guidance and help from the rank 3 Magus in charge of the Dark Magi Alliance and paid a large price to eliminate the limitations of the contract on his end.

The meaning of 'eliminating the limitations of the contract on his end' was to remove the effect of the Trial's Eye on him, while Leylin would still be bound by the contract.

In other words, he could attack Leylin, but Leylin would not be able to strike back. The moment he did, the Trial's Eye would punish him!

It was because of this that he had been so fearless and brazen in wanting to eliminate this untrustworthy factor first!

However, the powerful effects of Trial's Eye did not work on Leylin. How could this not surprise him?

“Could it be that Leylin also trained in some magic that is similar to “Three Souls in a Body”?” Cabourn was beginning to realise that he could not fathom this young Magus.

His son, Caesar, had used the special effects of Three Souls in a Body that allowed Caesar to violate the contract with Four Seasons Garden. He had died once, and after the effects of Trial's Eye had completely disappeared, he had come back to life and thus evaded the power of the contract.

Cabourn did not think Leylin had any rank 3 Magus aiding him, and the only other way for this situation to happen was that he trained in some ancient techniques!

“Fools!”

Cabourn glanced around coldly, and then coldly hummed. Due to the immense explosion, they had exposed themselves entirely to

the light Magi. There were already a few wandering light Magi that wanted to investigate and find out what was happening.

Their surroundings had turned into barren land, and only the place sealing the core body of consciousness had a layer of black energy guarding it.

A few Magi wearing the uniform of the Lightning Corps had quickly made their way here. The leader was someone Leylin was extremely familiar with. It was the vice-leader that Desmond had left behind, who was a formidable peak rank 1 Magus.

“The Lightning Corps? What an eyesore!”

Cabourn let out a roar as if he had some animosity towards them, and he moved his arms forward, “Withering Breath!”

A ring of silver-gray stream was generated between his hands, and like a tornado violently revolved towards the Lightning Corps.

This stream seemed to have an immense corrosive effect and produced long, deep tracks on the ground. In an instant, it arrived before these Magi.

Tss tss!

The stream charged towards a Lightning Corps Magus. With a strange expression on his face, he suddenly began to wither.

In the blink of an eye, this powerful Magus had turned into a dried up corpse and collapsed to the ground.

“Keke!” Cabourn laughed in a way that sent shivers down one’s spine, and the silver-grey tornado killed the Magi one by one. It then pounced towards the face of the vice-leader, who was struck with hopelessness.

“The rank 2 Magus, Deathbringer Cabourn! Lightning’s Fury!”

The vice-leader of the Lightning Corps obviously recognised Cabourn and roared, raised his metal arm and struck towards the tornado!

With his movement, two large balls of lightning appeared in front of his fists.

The huge lightning fists brought with it thunder, flames, and inexhaustible fury, and hissed as it pounced towards the silver-gray tornado in the air.

Unexpectedly, the two lightning fists charged into the tornado and somehow completely disappeared without even having produced a sound.

“Pu!” The vice-leader paled and coughed out black-red blood that emitted some grey gas.

“Keke! Ever since I suffered a loss the previous time, did you think I wouldn’t research your lightning magic?”

Cabourn could not stop with his strange laughter, and the huge tornado continued to howl as it sucked this man in.

Woo woo...

The tornado constantly revolved where it was, and in a few seconds, dissipated, revealing the scene within.

Pak! A spotlessly white skeleton fell the moment the tornado disappeared, which cracked in many places before turning into powder.

What had been the vice team-leader had had his flesh and blood stripped from him. Even the life force in his bones had not been let off.

Cabourn was able to take care of the Lightning Corps in a single blow. Such fearsome power intimidated the light Magi nearby, and the Magi of Four Seasons Garden unhesitatingly turned to leave quickly.

Though they were loyal to Four Seasons Garden, they were no fools! A person able to kill a peak rank 1 Magus had to have reached the level of a rank 2 Magus! If they went up against this sort of Magus, then they were simply committing suicide!

Cabourn nodded in satisfaction and turned to look at Leylin.

“I’ve taken care of the hindrance. Now it’s time for us to start again...”

Leylin had been standing quietly while Cabourn had attacked and slaughtered the members of the Lightning Corps. Nobody had an idea of what he was thinking about.

“It’s time!” All of a sudden, Leylin exclaimed quietly.

“What time is it?” Cabourn suddenly felt cold, having a bad premonition.

Weng Weng...

The sound of something vibrating emerged, and the metal gate to the secret plane across the center of Four Seasons Garden began to buzz.

The Magi were no strangers to this situation. This had happened just once before, and this was when a rank 2 Magus had brought in a whole army of Magi through the gate of the secret plane!

Tssss!

Blue electric currents swept along the metallic gate. What had been a cloudless blue sky suddenly dimmed, and dark clouds

appeared.

A pair of large hands formed out of lightning charged in through the gate and swept through the dark Magi around.

In an instant, the dark Magi who had been brazenly plundering and looting turned into ash with shock still apparent on their faces.

What followed the large hands was a blonde, burly man with a lightning symbol on his forehead that gave off eye-catching rays.

“Desmund!” Cabourn gritted his teeth as he forced out this name.

Next, he gave Leylin a withering look, “Did you do this?”

Within the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, the only person who was so clear about their plan and was able to communicate with the external world was Leylin!

What Cabourn just could not understand was how this would benefit Leylin.

What he had done was enough for the Light Magi Alliance to kill him hundreds of times. Even if he disclosed this information, he would still not be let off lightly.

In addition, Leylin had offended both the dark and light Magi, so

there was no way he would be in a good situation.

However, Cabourn did not have any time to think about this. Desmond looked at the scene around them, shocked, and blue rays of light floated from the bodies of what had been the Lightning Corps, launching into the mark at Desmond's forehead.

This burly man was immediately overcome by fury.

“Cabourn, you despicable maggot! A cowardly fool that only knows to run! I'll definitely twist off your head and trample it for ten thousand years at my parliament hall!”

Desmond roared and covered himself in blue lightning.

Ka-cha!

A tremendous lightning bolt split open the heavens and, in a straight line, landed on Desmond's hand, turning it into a weapon that looked like a pike.

Xiu! Desmond's figure streaked across the sky and appeared before Cabourn.

“Repulsive!”

Cabourn's eyelids blinked rapidly, and two lines of silver-gray tornados shot out from his hands.

Large tornados thundered and combined into a larger tornado that wrapped him within.

Like a lightning god, Desmond charged into the midst of the tornado, and one could vaguely see two figures wandering within.

The violent tornado floundered around at will, and any Magus which came into contact with it instantly turned into a withered corpse or was burnt to ashes by stray lightning bolts.

“They’re finally gone!”

Leylin glanced at the two rank 2 Magi that were fighting and revealed a smile of relief.

Though he had already modified his heart and was indefinitely closer to the world of a rank 2 Magus and could be said to be the strongest rank 1 Magus in history, he was still a rank 1 Magus! There was still a huge divide behind him and a rank 2 Magus.

Though he had been able to take on an attack from Cabourn, but if they were to continue battling, he was only confident in his abilities to escape.

This was something that was simply unacceptable!

Chapter 263: Activation

“Though there were a few issues, everything is mostly going to plan!”

With a smile about his face, he walked towards the sealing spell formation that Cabourn was protecting.

“Leave this place!”

All of a sudden, a familiar voice travelled to his ears.

The instant he heard this voice, ten black figures appeared and surrounded Leylin.

Leylin was very familiar with the leader. It was Giant of the Thousand Meddling Hands! His legs had been regenerated, and the mist about him was denser than ever before.

Beside him, Caesar had been rescued and was full of dust. He looked to be in a sorry state, and stared hatefully at Leylin.

“Leylin, you dare betray us! You dare betray the honour of us dark Magi...”

“Stop!” Leylin was a little speechless as he interrupted Giant’s speech. “Aren’t dark Magi a group of creatures that only look up to benefits? Since when was there anything about honour?”

He glanced at Giant, who looked pale, “If you want to seek revenge, tell me! Don’t bother with the pretense!”

Giant paused, his face turning red.

“Yes, I want to seek revenge! What I have here are elite dark Magi whose elemental essence conversions are all over 70%! I admit that you’re strong, but as long as you’re not a rank 2 Magus, you definitely won’t be able to survive the attack of so many of us Magi.”

Giant pointed at the dark Magi around him. “You actually dared to kill Little Boy and treat me this way!” His facial muscles began to twitch.

Being defeated so thoroughly by Leylin was the worst kind of humiliation for him.

“Ah... I want to kill you, peel off your skin, and make it my carpet!” Giant roared.

“Your threat is absolutely... Lacking in creativity...”

Leylin heaved a tiny sigh. Even though he was encircled by so many dark Magi, he still had the mood to scan his eyes over the situation in the Four Seasons Garden.

Even Number 2 and Number 3 behind him seemed to be influenced by him, and were not the slightest bit worried.

With the addition of the Lightning Corps, the complete defeat of Four Seasons Garden's end seemed to less certain. The dark and light Magi had now broken into countless smaller groups and were battling.

In the heart of it all was the large tornado, within which Desmond and Cabourn were fighting.

The tyrannical tornado turned everything, whether it was Magi or buildings, into powder in an instant!

At the heart of the tornado, two figures could be seen rapidly exchanging blows.

Lightning currents were scattered everywhere, sometimes penetrating through the tornado and causing large numbers of casualties.

“It's really chaotic...”

Leylin sighed, seeming to pity Caesar and Giant while he looked at them, “Leave immediately, and I might even let you off!”

“Are you trying to humiliate me?” Caesar and Giant spoke at the same time.

Though they had seen how formidable Leylin was, they did not think that Leylin would be able to survive the joint attack of so many Magi. Naturally, they thought of Leylin's words as a bluff.

Giant was even more angered, and he waved his arm. "Attack!"

Immediately, all the dark Magi around him attacked. Corrosive curses, Exhausting Hand, Toxic Clouds, Acid Lightning, Ice Bolts, and all sorts of insidious spells turned into colourful rays of light that hurtled towards Leylin like a wave.

Every single attack was had an offensive power of at least 45 degrees!

This level of attack was something a peak rank 1 Magus would definitely be unable to handle. Without even being able to flee, they would be seriously injured and die under this joint attack.

However, Leylin was different. After the successful modification of his heart and the mixing of his bloodline with the bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, he was infinitely close to a rank 2 Magus, despite not yet reaching that point!

It could be said that he was the strongest peak rank 1 Magus in history!

"Shadow Domain!"

In the face of such an attack, Leylin loudly chanted an incantation and made a weird sign with his hands, and then pressed them to the ground.

Weng! A strange ring of black quickly extended everywhere with Leylin in the centre, instantly covering hundreds of meters.

This was a domain-type attack which Leylin had come up with by studying shadows. Though the effect could not compare to true domain-specific magic, its power was still rather similar!

In the Book of Giant Serpent, the great Magus Serholm had once mentioned that Magi of high ranking had a skill that could affect large areas. They were able to control a large territory and suppress the innate skills of any Magus with a lower ability than them, causing the power of lower-leveled Magi within the area to become weakened.

If a Magus was of a high enough ranking, they could even come up with their own laws within the domain!

It could be said that in one's own domain, a highly ranked Magus was basically a godly existence!

Leylin obviously had yet to reach that level. The "Shadow Domain" he had come up with was just an imitation that didn't even have the effect of suppressing the abilities of Magi within. All it did was amplify his own attacks, but this also represented his ambition!

[Shadow Domain! Rank 1 Area attack effects: Instantly produce a shadow domain of 100m x 100m, within which the host body's agility is increased by 30%, rate of recovery of spiritual force is increased by 10%, and resistance to elements is increased by 10%! Duration: 5 minutes. Consumption: 15 Spiritual force and 15 Magical power!]

In the blink of an eye, darkness consumed the dark Magi beside Leylin.

All types of magical attacks soundlessly vanished after the appearance of the shadow. Not a single wave of energy was produced.

Immediately after, like a fish in water, Leylin seemed to become the devil king of the night. He began to harvest the lives of the Magi within the domain.

The low and horrifying shrieks of exclamation was heard in the darkness.

In just ten or so seconds, the shadows in this area pulled back and returned to Leylin's feet.

The dark Magi who had surrounded him were in a state of shock, their emotions frozen on their faces.

Pu! A stream of air blew past, and a sound was heard.

A Magus in front of Leylin exploded into foam.

Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu!

As if causing some chain reaction, the dark Magi exploded one by one, turning into pulps of human flesh.

Bright red blood mist pervaded this area.

Within the blood mist, there were still two figures that were not dead.

They were the Caesar and Giant, who were parts of a single spirit that had been split into different bodies. They were now full of wounds that looked like they had been caused by metal slicing against their flesh, blood dying their clothes as they collapsed into an unconscious heap.

Leylin was still not a rank 2 Magus after all, and did not want to attract Cabourn's attention. If Cabourn ever decided on giving up on his current opponent, and decided to cause him trouble, it would be a huge headache for him. Hence, Leylin had chosen to leave them alive.

“Latent fireball!”

Seeing the dark Magi elites having been taken care of in an instant, whether it was the dark or light Magi, nobody dared to provoke Leylin, and they came to a tacit understanding, leaving the area right away. They left this place to Leylin.

Leylin came to the place where Cabourn had set up the black layer, and raised his hand, a black fireball the size of a fist appearing in his palm.

“Go!” Leylin made a tossing motion, and a black fireball streaked through the air, colliding against the layer and beginning to burn.

Drops of black liquid melted on the layer, and were quickly evaporated.

Leylin’s control over his spiritual force was now extremely refined. In his hands, the Latent Fireball was able to have an immense destructive force, and even attack while not making any sound and limiting its power.

Po!

The black layer kept vibrating and was eventually unable to endure the attack, cracking into little pieces, and revealing the sealing spell formation within.

Due to the special attention Cabourn, a rank 2 dark Magus had put into protecting it, the area in which the sealing spell formation was perfectly fine despite Leylin’s previous attack.

One could even see a circular trace on the floor as the boundaries of the layer broke off.

“The core body of consciousness of the gate to the secret plane!”

Leylin’s eyes saw nothing else. He concentrated on the white gold flames of the core within the sealing spell formation, eyes revealing his enchantment by it.

“Go according to the original plan!” He spoke to Number 2 and Number 3 behind him, and headed into the spell formation.

“Understood, Master!”

Number 2 and Number 3 glanced at each other. In their eyes, one could see a resolute expression and even preparation to die! As slaves bound spiritually to Leylin, even if Leylin wanted them to commit suicide, they would do so without any qualms.

Next, they each produced a crimson, diamond-shaped crystal.

“For the glory of Master!”

Number 2 and Number 3 roared, and shattered the crystals. A crimson screen emerged from the fragments of the crystal, and encased the area encompassed by the spell formation.

These two crimson crystals were actually single-use spell formations. Judging the defensive power of the crimson screen, it could be said that this was very valuable.

“Woo woo...”

Like the howls of a grieving spirit, or perhaps the laments of suffering, the wails of sorrow that came from the spirit sounded throughout the headquarters of the Four Seasons Garden.

Along with the sound, tiny black runes appeared on the buildings around them.

These runes twisted here and there like little tadpoles or stretched out snakes, seeing to be very mysterious and strange.

The runes assembled and eventually formed a large-scale spell formation.

The spell formation had quite a wide range and included basically the entire headquarters. Whether it was the defensive area at the frontlines or the entrance to the secret plane at the back, they were all covered in these black runes.

Streams of black light constantly combined, and due to the continuous battles, even a few layers of the earth were scraped off. However, these black streams arranged themselves and immediately filled in the craters!

This massive spell formation had been immediately activated!

Chapter 264: Spiritual Force Crystallisation

Woo woo.....

Along with the sound of wails, milky-white and dull red rays began to appear and shine all around the battlefield.

These spots of light were very bright, with some of them even illuminating a vague human face. The Magi nearby kept crying out in alarm because what they saw within were the faces of their family and friends!

“Spirits! This is a spell formation that specifically targets the spirits of those who died in battle!”

A Magus not far away immediately yelled, “Where have I seen something that can cover such a large area and not destroy anything before...”

These white and red spots seemed to be attracted by an immense force and shot towards the surface of the crimson light screen at the centre of the spell formation.

Tss tss!

The spirits dissolved into the crimson screen the moment they touched it.

The crimson screen did not refuse anything that approached it. Whether it was the spirit of an acolyte or a Magus, whether dark or light Magi, all of these spots of light which represented spirits were absorbed into it.

As the number of spirits that it absorbed increased, the reddish layer became darker until, in the end, it became a dark red large-scale defensive spell formation.

“It targets just spirits! This is magic that the Light Magi Alliance ordered to be made a forbidden technique! It even dares to gather the spirits of Magi! This is simply blasphemous!”

The eyes of a Magus with a snowy-white beard turned red. Just now, he had personally witnessed his lover’s spirit being absorbed by that sinister screen. Even without using his brain, it was obvious that Leylin did not have any good intentions in gathering these spirits.

“Destroy it quickly!”

This sinister black spell formation immediately caused the magicians present much fear. Whether dark or light Magi, neither wanted their spirits to be extracted and used by anyone else.

All sorts of magic such as frost arrows, fireballs, mysterious spirit spells and holy magic of the light element struck and exploded against the building that was filled with runes.

Rumble!

Under the joint attack of the Magi, the building was quickly reduced to ashes, but the black runes were like brands deeply etched into the air. Even the residual energy of the battle in the tornado between two rank 2 Magi was not enough to destroy these runes.

“I remember what this is! It’s the Large Formation of Ten Thousand Spirits: Hades’ Sacrificial Rites!” The Magus who had previously recognised the function of the spell formation yelled again.

“This is a forbidden technique that was considered taboo even in ancient times! It’s able to absorb all the spiritual energy from the spirits of the dead within its range. As it has a trace of protection from Hades, before the time limit is up, it will not disappear...”

“I’ve heard about this spell formation too! Hasn’t it been lost though?”

The Magi stopped their attacks and turned their attention to the dark red screen in the centre of Four Seasons Gardens, their eyes displaying their fear.

The huge black spell formation constantly thundered as it absorbed large numbers of spirits. Such a strange sight caused even the magical beings outside to feel a sense of dread.

The battlefield was silent. Whether it was the dark or light Magi or even the rank 2 Magi who were battling shifted their attention to find out what was happening with the crimson screen.

Within the crimson screen.

Leylin gazed at the white-gold flame in his hand and grinned.

“Power!” He spoke.

He had not had any intentions of abiding by the rules of the contract made with the Trial’s Eye. All that he did was for this thing that was now in his hands!

All that talk about a recommendation to enter Lighthouse of the Night was just a smokescreen. Compared to relying on another organisation, how could it be any better than the thrill of freedom?

As for the contract with the Trial’s Eye? That was just a joke in Leylin’s eyes!

Using the solution from the feathers of the nefarious filthy bird, he was easily able to remove traces of the contract from his body.

Though there was only one portion of the solution, Leylin still possessed many Void Hallucination Flowers!

This flower had a very unique property in that with some simple

methods it could imitate all sorts of complicated ingredients! It was for this reason that the Void Hallucination Flower was an essential ingredient in ancient potions!

Giant had delivered the solution of the feathers of the Nefarious Filthbird into Leylin's hands. Leylin had confirmed the authenticity of the item and did not consume it straight away, but had instead used the A.I. Chip to record the details concerning the composition of this solution!

Next, after many rounds of testing and a little help from the A.I. Chip at the atomic level, Leylin successfully made use of the Void Hallucination Flower and simulated the composition of the solution!

What happened next was obvious.

With his authority of seven stars for the formation genie, he had naturally secretly carved the runes for the Large Formation of Ten Thousand Spirits and prepared for today.

The runes and the setting up of the energy points was naturally information that he had gathered from the Book of Giant Serpent.

Based on records regarding Kemoyin's Pupils, Leylin needed to burn up large amounts of spiritual force and stimulate his high-grade meditation technique in order to spur on his own advancement to becoming a rank 2 Warlock.

Rather than accumulating slowly, he could use large amounts of ownerless spiritual force to replace what he required with this method!

Spiritual force was as precious as one's own blood. If one were to burn up large amounts of their own spiritual force, this would definitely result in very dire consequences. And even if one could advance, a long period of time would be needed to recover from the damage.

If he were to use spiritual force from the external world, this would not be a problem! If there was enough spiritual force and it was pure enough, it might even support the Magus and set up a strong foundation for them!

After being made aware of this fact, Leylin immediately fixed his attention on the core body of consciousness.

This core body of consciousness had formed after tens of thousands of years, and had a tremendous amount of spiritual force. However, its intelligence was very weak and was not even comparable to a three-year-old. It was for this reason that it was so easily caught and sealed by Magi.

The spiritual force that would stimulate the meditation technique to power up would require refinement and purification of his own foundations.

Hence, Leylin chose to use the Large Formation of Ten Thousand Spirits in the Book of Giant Serpent, which was a formidable

forbidden technique used specifically to accumulate spiritual power.

What this formation needed was a battlefield, and the deaths of many Magi who were extremely powerful in terms of their spiritual force. Leylin had therefore decided to activate it at this point of time.

In the external world, most of the light and dark Magi had already died. The spirits of these Magi and acolytes, and even magical beasts, had turned into fuel for Leylin's advancement!

“Let's not waste time. Let's begin!”

With a thought from Leylin, milky-white and dark red spiritual spots were like moths flying into flames, pouncing towards the white-gold light in the palm of his hand.

At this moment, Leylin seemed to feel the howls of a confined consciousness at the heart of the white-gold flame.

The spiritual spots were numerous but were heterogeneous. The core body of consciousness had a boundless spiritual force, but had a very weak consciousness.

As these two collided it was like boiling oil meeting water, they created a violent reaction.

With the interference from the Large Formation of Ten

Thousand Spirits: Hades' Sacrificial Rites, the script that Leylin had prepared was beginning to put on a good show.

The flames, which had only been the size of a bean, suddenly expanded and burned furiously. Just like that, the spirit spots were razed to ashes.

However, these spots seemed to be boundless. Even though the spots in front of them had been burnt to nothingness, they still did not hesitate to pounce towards the flames. This was especially so for the spiritual spots that belonged to official Magi. They could survive in the flame for a long time, almost extinguishing the white-gold flames.

Eventually, the consciousness of the white-gold flame became increasingly weak. All the impurities in the spiritual spots had disappeared, and the consciousness vanished, causing it to be extremely pure.

A clean, pure, ownerless spiritual force began to be produced from the heart of the flames.

.....

Sometime later, Leylin focused on the silver flames in front of him, his eyes revealed his joy.

This was the crystallised spiritual force that he had refined. It combined the spiritual force that the platinum gate had gathered

after many years, with the spiritual force essence from the Magi that had died in battle.

“The effects are even better than I expected! Total amount of spiritual force has increased by 22%.”

Leylin mumbled quietly, and then looked towards the silver flame. There, a white-gold ball of light like a ping pong ball hovered, emitting spiritual waves that Leylin almost did not notice.

However, the spiritual waves seemed to communicate with the silver flames, and there was even an urge to return to within the silver flames.

This was the consciousness that he had separated. After fights with other spirits, it had become very weak and would probably be destroyed with just a blow from Leylin.

However, as long as it was still not destroyed, the crystallised spiritual force flames in Leylin’s possession would never be able to be considered pure.

“My apologies!”

Leylin spoke to the ball of light, and then blew!

Pu! Like a bubble, it popped, and the ball completely broke open and it was on the verge of disappearing in the air.

With the destruction of the core body of consciousness, the crystallisation of the silver flames in Leylin's hands were transparent, like a totem of flames created using crystal. It produced a very pure feeling.

This was its form after removing its pure consciousness.

[Large amounts of crystallisation of spiritual force. Purity: 100%]
The A.I. Chip came up with a conclusion.

“100%?” Leylin shook his head.

He was clear that at this point, he would not be able to identify the impurities in the spiritual force, and it could not be said to be perfect.

The spirit was a wondrous thing. Even the A.I. Chip right now was unable to examine it properly. Though it might not be able to detect a few ingredients, this did not mean that rank 4 or 5 great Magi would not be able to find out.

In the Book of Giant Serpents, there was a warning from the great Magus Serholm. This spiritual force seemed to be very pure, but in actuality, there were still a few spiritual marks left behind and could not be absorbed! Otherwise, the road ahead would be difficult, and might even cause residual effects.

Chapter 265: Self-Destruct Runes

“However I don’t want to absorb it, but to use it as a single-use stimulant to level up the meditation technique!”

Leylin chuckled and reached for the crystal in the heart of the flames.

Weng!

The spiritual force crystal glistened as it turned into a large silvery flame that engulfed Leylin within.

Where the crimson light screen formation was.

The Magi outside would naturally not know what happened in here, but at this moment Leylin destroyed the secret plane’s core body of consciousness!

Weng! Weng! Weng!

The giant metal gate of the Four Seasons Garden headquarters creaked loudly as various runes on it dimmed! Right after, large cracks began to appear on the surface of the gate.

Ka-Cha! Ka-Cha!

The noise produced from the giant metal gate was akin to that of

ice cubes melting, as chunks of the gate began to melt like lava and rolled to the ground.

Under these circumstances, even the two rank 2 Magi inside the tornado stopped fighting and directed their gaze towards this scene.

Finally, with the faces of the dark and light Magi showing their disbelief, the gate collapsed and produced a large amount of grime and dust!

“The secret plane’s entrance has self-destructed! Damn it! That Leylin must have destroyed the core!”

Cabourn who was in the tornado charged at the crimson light screen formation.

As for Desmond, his eyes gleamed as he remained rooted to the spot, not planning to stop Cabourn.

At this moment, outside of the crimson light screen formation, Number 2 and Number 3 brandished their metal greatswords, which were even larger than they were. The brands on their body shone resplendently and surrounding them lay the bodies of countless magicians.

All these were magicians who had foolishly rushed forward earlier to stop Leylin from harvesting the spirits from both dark and light faction. However, under the two Branded Swordsmen’s

teamwork, they were all slain here.

Branded Swordsmen had always been one of the stronger classes in ancient times. This could clearly be seen from the mighty battle prowess stemming from Number 2 and 3.

Regular semi-converted Magi were not their match at all. Even if those Magi were a tad stronger, under the combination of the instantaneous spell casting innate to their bodies and their battle techniques, the Magi were still easily disposed of.

Formidable physical qualities with an expert fighting technique, combined with instantaneous spell casting abilities have granted Number 2 and Number 3 the title of meat grinders on the battlefield. It required at least a peak rank 1 Magus to finish both of them.

However, how rare was a peak rank 1 Magus?

Previously, Leylin had already swept the battlefield clean of the peak rank 1 Magi. Not to mention those dark Magi spies who were now dead, and even Caesar and Giant were severely injured and unconscious. At this moment, Number 2 and Number 3 were unstoppable!

However, no matter how powerful a Branded Swordsman was before they advanced, they weren't a match for rank 2 Magi

With the attack from Cabourn, Number 2 and Number 3 looked

at each other with undying loyalty written over their faces.

“For our Master!”

They grunted as the brand and runes on their bodies flashed ten times more powerful than before as they charged to receive Cabourn’s attack.

“You’re overestimating your abilities!” Cabourn smirked and released two black tornados from his hands.

Sssii!

The tornados which contained a corrosive effect hit the Branded Swordsmen bodies, but it only left several white marks. Their skin was even intact.

“En? What kind of modification is this?” This time, it was Cabourn who was astonished.

However, he no longer had any time. At this moment, Number 2 and Number 3 bodies began to bloat, like two over-inflated balloons, as they came to Cabourn’s side.

Boom! Boom!

Two huge explosions sounded.

As a Branded Swordsman, in front of an unbeatable foe, there was always a final move! This was to fully detonate all of the brands on their body to generate a powerful one-time attack!

In theory, this attack was to use the life force of the Branded Swordsman, the energy particles attracted by the runes and even the spirit that would be detonated all at once! A rank 1 Branded Swordsman's self-detonation, which could even be a threat to a rank 2 Magus!

When Leylin made modifications to the Branded Swordsman, he also increased the explosive effect of the detonation.

As this information of the Branded Swordsman's trump card was not known to many, even Cabourn as a rank 2 Magus had never heard of it before. Hence, he had received two such explosive attacks without any suspicions.

Two giant red mushroom clouds formed in the air, whistling through the skies as they engulfed Cabourn completely.

These flaming mushroom clouds even had scarlet flames at their edges. Anything that the flames touched, be it Magi or concrete, would be instantly dissolved.

“What kind of spell is this? The might is infinitely nearing that of a rank 2 spell!”

The eyes of the surroundings Magi twitched as they scrambled

away as if having seen a ghost.

Rumble! The splendour of the giant red mushroom cloud displayed its terrifying radiation and might. Several minutes later, the two clouds completely dissipated, revealing a black robed figure within.

“Cough Cough...” Cabourn’s appearance now was terribly miserable. His robes were all tattered and torn like a beggar’s. Especially noteworthy was his left hand which was in an unusual angle with evident traces of burns. It seemed like the effects of the self-detonation of Number 2 and Number 3 were substantial.

“Damn it!” Cabourn was now enraged. After advancing to a rank 2 Magus, when did he ever receive such a large loss like this? All the more so done by two unremarkable looking fellows, how could he be appeased?

Right now, Cabourn was in fits. If not for Number 2 and Number 3’s spirit being destroyed in that explosion, he would have definitely held their souls captive and let them feel the greatest pain and despair.

Bang! Bang!Bang!

At this moment there were some changes coming from the crimson light screen formation again.

The formation continuously shrunk and expanded like that of a

heart beating.

On the surface of the light screen, the Hades' Sacrificial Rites had black patterns inscribed on it, just like veins which bulged.

With the continuous beating of this red heart, an energy so immense and overpowering which made Cabourn feel apprehensive began to form and grew increasingly bigger.

This aura even caught the attention of Desmond who was merely spectating, as his expression turned solemn.

“A rank 2 aura... That Leylin is advancing into a rank 2 Magus!”

Cabourn's eyes opened wide, “How is this possible?”

However, he was extremely clear that no matter how Leylin reached this stage with the advancement requirements, he could not let him advance, no matter what it took.

Cabourn retrieved several items from his robes as he chanted an incantation.

Along with the incantation, layers after layers of energy waves emanated from Cabourn's body.

“It's a rank 2 spell!”

Several Magi who were looking on at a distance exclaimed in shock. At Cabourn's level, casting rank 1 spells was almost instantaneous and required no chanting. However, once he was to use ingredients to aid him in spell casting, there was only one possibility! He was going to use a mighty rank 2 spell!

In the south coast, a rank 1 spell model was extremely difficult to acquire. Regular level 3 acolytes had to at least amass contributions points for over 5 years before they could have enough to exchange for a spell model.

If rank 1 spell models were this difficult to acquire, one can only imagine how much rarer a rank 2 spell model was.

Even most rank 2 Magus did not own many rank 2 spell models. Each and every one of the spells were enough to obliterate a small village.

As for now, Cabourn was casting a spell which contained such a might.

As Cabourn chanted, he continuously fused the magic items which he took out and eventually it held the form of a giant lance used by knights. The lance seemed to be metallic with a green sheen on it.

At the same time, malevolent skulls began to emerge from the void and attached themselves to the lance.

“Wailing Lance?” Cabourn even used this rank 2 spell! It seems like he’s really agitated now!”

Desmund who was watching from the sidelines sniggered. He dispersed the golden blue lightning ball on his hands, “It seems like I don’t need to strike anymore!”

Although Cabourn was his enemy, Leylin, who had destroyed the secret plane’s core, was not a good person either. Right now, Leylin was about to be killed by Cabourn, so naturally, Desmond would not stop this.

Furthermore, if Cabourn were to fail, Desmond could then strike after and kill Leylin!

The skulls on the giant green lance wailed loudly, emitting a loud whistling sound as they struck the crimson light screen formation.

Sssii!!

The crimson light screen shuddered as the red and green merged and spread through the skies. The air in the surroundings contorted wildly as energy waves were violently released.

Rumble!

The green and red light began to shrink after stretching to their limits and a mighty explosion erupted as the flames lapped everything in the surroundings.

The surround buildings had previously gone through a large scaled battle and were already damaged. This time, the explosion shattered them to pieces and turned them into a rubble.

The rebuilding efforts that Leylin and Caesar had put in were now completely destroyed by this explosion.

Pu! Pu!

This Hades' Sacrificial Rites that was harvesting spirits finally succumbed to the pressure and completely shattered. What was left now was Leylin's final line of defense, the crimson light screen.

The crimson light shuddered and then black cracks began to appear on the surface.

Ka-Cha! Ka-Cha!

The light screen shuddered and finally shattered!

The green lance that contained a monstrous might pierced the centre of the light formation.

Under the dazzling light, a barely visible human figure was seen. This figure was wrapped in a silvery flame which very soon was extinguished.

“Crimson Palm!”

The human figure in the centre spoke softly. Immediately, his hands turned into a fresh blood-red colour.

Two burning holographic claws appeared and grabbed the green lance, which created a whistling noise.

As the red flames touched the green light, the green light was extinguished.

Chapter 266: Toxic

Although Wailing Lance was a rank 2 spell, after going through Hades' Sacrificial Rites and the crimson light screen defensive spell formation, it had been weakened, and eventually perished under Leylin's Crimson Palm.

The might of his Crimson Palm caused Cabourn, who was not far away, to turn pale and exclaim, "You've advanced to become a rank 2 Magus!"

Only a rank 2 Magus would be able to withstand his magic so easily.

"Whew..."

Leylin heaved a huge sigh, feeling the transformation completing in his body. And could not help but mumble, "Such formidable strength really makes one feel intoxicated!"

The A.I. Chip had also shown a few notifications.

[Beep! Detected the burning of large amounts of ownerless spiritual force. Kemoyin's Pupil in the process of advancing...]
[Host body's high-grade meditation technique, Kemoyin's Pupil, has risen to the second level! Driving the advancement in Host's rank! Host has advanced to become a rank 2 Warlock!] [Rank 2 innate spells have been generated! Modifying Host body's sea of consciousness.] [Beep! Host has advanced to become a rank 2 Warlock! Stats have been substantially increased. Recalculating

data...]

Next, the A.I. Chip refreshed and displayed his new stats.

[Beep! Leylin Farlier. Rank 2 Warlock, Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Strength: 21.1, Agility: 14.4, Vitality: 27.9, Spiritual force: 104.3, Magic power: 104 (Magic power is in synchronisation with spiritual force).]

Leylin took note of the large changes within his sea of consciousness.

His red sea of consciousness had now expanded by a huge amount, but the core essence in the middle had experienced the most changes.

Originally, there had been a prismatic crimson crystallisation of his spiritual force. This was Leylin's foundation as a warlock, and all sorts of complicated runes were carved onto it.

These runes were like little black snakes seemed to be formed from nature, and made up his two rank 1 innate spells!

Currently, within the crystal, another smaller prism-shaped crystal had been produced. It looked exactly like the outer prism except for the size; it looked as if a tinier version of the original crystal had been placed inside of itself.

The only difference was that the runes on the surface of the inner crystal were different from the runes for Leylin's innate spells on the outer crystal. These runes formed even more formidable innate

spells.

If one peered at the two crystals from the outside, they would observe that the runes on the outer and inner layer were integrated to create an image of a crimson symbol-looking rune.

This symbol was very mysterious, and seemed to contain some terrifying strength that could communicate with strange entities from the underworld. However, as it was not complete, it could not exhibit its strength.

This was the innate spell that completely suited Leylin, something that was only possible for those who had high-grade meditation techniques. As these spells perfectly complimented him, they would not have any negative effects.

If he were like a regular Magus, the runes and imprint would clash, and the two layers of the core essence would not be able to stabilise.

Even if one found a rank 2 spell that suited them well, it would still have a high consumption rate, and they would not be able to fully exhibit the strength of a rank 2 Magus.

However, Leylin did not have to worry about this!

Glancing at the rank 2 Magus, Cabourn—who was a distance away—Leylin sucked in a deep breath and looked at the rank 2 innate spell that Kemoyin's Pupil had generated.

“Toxic Bile!”

This was the name of the rank 2 spell that Kemoyin’s Pupil had formed. After sensing the information emitted from the crystal in his sea of consciousness, Leylin was left a little speechless.

“Looks like it’s another ability from the modification of the body! This probably has to do with awakening the poisonous nature of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent.”

Every time a high-grade meditation technique advanced by another level, it would generate an innate spell for the Magus. However, the Magus would have no choice in this method, and likewise, Leylin had no choice but to accept it. However, the innate spells produced by these high-grade meditation techniques were extremely powerful and would not leave Leylin disappointed.

At this point, the A.I. Chip had finished organising all the information regarding Toxic Bile, and displayed it in numerical form.

[Toxic Bile, rank 2 spell. The ancient Giant Kemoyin Serpent possessed terrifying toxic abilities, and its mature form could even corrode the void. Through modification of their bodies and bloodline, ancient Warlocks were able to transplant this ability into their own bodies. Prerequisites: Modification of heart to that of Giant Kemoyin Serpent to 100%. Effect: Through neurotoxins let out of any part of the body, carry out an area of effect attack that attacks all living beings! Consumption: 10 spiritual force, 10 magic

power.]

As a rank 2 Magus, the consumption of his spiritual force and magical power were simply both to a degree of 10. This was obviously because it was an innate spell. In addition, Leylin had needed to modify his heart, and had cultivated his body to be able to use this power, causing him to be even more expectant for the power of this rank 2 spell.

“I’ll use you as a guinea pig!”

Leylin glanced at Cabourn, who was not far away, and the spiritual force in his sea of consciousness rushed out, the twice-layered core essence flickering with dim light.

Leylin could feel from deep within that in his body, the purple-red blood of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent was congealing inside his gallbladder. Following the consumption of energy and spiritual force, a mysterious liquid was produced.

This liquid could disseminate to all parts of Leylin’s body and be secreted from any pore on his skin.

With a single thought, the poison from the Giant Kemoyin Serpent spread through the air.

Mysteriously enough, when his rank 2 innate spell, Toxic Bile, was used, there was no energy fluctuation, nor was there any special scent or colour. It concealed itself very well.

From the time Leylin broke through to rank 2, to when he used Crimson Palm and let out Toxic Bile, only a few seconds had passed, and even the Magi outside had not been able to react.

Opposite to him, Cabourn looked at Leylin, who had just emerged, the expression on his face complicated. First was regret, then pity, and then fear and the will to kill him!

“Leylin Farlier! To be able to advance to rank 2 before reaching the age of 30 means that you’re a genius found only once every thousand years in the south coast! But today, you destroyed the gate to the secret plane and have committed an unforgivable sin! We dark Magi shall judge and punish you!”

Cabourn spoke righteously, finding an excuse for him to kill Leylin.

The more potential Leylin had, the more danger he posed to Cabourn. Currently, Leylin had just advanced to rank 2, so other than his own innate skill, he would surely not have a rank 2 spell. This was the best opportunity to eliminate him!

Desmund, who had originally come to watch the show, now slowly walked behind Leylin upon finding out he had advanced to rank 2. Together with Cabourn, he surrounded Leylin.

After seeing the strange methods Leylin had used to advance, Desmond had become fearful of this newly advanced rank 2 Magus. He did not mind joining hands with Cabourn if it meant that he could take care of Leylin..

For a moment, the Magi of both factions were extremely coordinated. The two rank 2 Magi surrounded Leylin, while the other dark and light Magi encircled him as well.

“It seems like they aren’t afraid of death!”

Glancing at the official Magi who had encircled him, Leylin was expressionless, though he was sighing inside.

The degree of power of a rank 2 spell was at least 80! An attack of such a level was basically fatal to any rank 1 Magus!

The attack of Toxic Bile was invisible and did not differentiate between enemies and allies. The nearer people were to Leylin, the faster they would die.

Thump! The light Magus who was closest to him collapsed, a strange purplish-black colour appearing on his face.

Thump! Thump! Like a chain reaction, whether it was light or dark Magi, all who were around Leylin turned stiff, and collapsed to the ground.

“What’s happening?” “He...he’s poisoned! Be careful, it’s a toxic attack!” “Use a spell that stops you from breathing or a barrier!”

Tss tss! Large amounts of white gas emitted were emitted, and

the bodies of the Magi who had collapsed began to corrode. One could even see the white bones within!

The white bones eventually darkened, and then melted into a black liquid.

The Magi who saw this scene instantly paled, shrieks and yells sounding everywhere.

“Ah...” Yet another miserable shout was heard. A Magus with a thick barrier fell to the ground, his body beginning to rot.

The official Magi near Leylin instantly collapsed and turned into black liquid. There was no time for anyone to rescue or move them!

Such a terrifying effect intimidated the two rank 2 Magi.

“Even a protective layer is useless!”

Blinking rapidly, Cabourn and Desmond flew backwards. Desmond produced large amounts of lightning, cleansing his body over and over again, while Cabourn grew huge green warts that continuously absorbed something.

Hu Hu!

With the passing of time, the poisonous attack increased its

range. It started where Leylin was, and then spread to the entirety of the Four Seasons Garden. In the end, even the magical beings in the external world began to collapse in large groups and turn into black liquid, the tart smell of decay spreading everywhere.

Besides the Magi who had quickly retreated from the very beginning, there were no living beings apart from Leylin and the two rank 2 Magi!

This situation surprised even Leylin, who had caused this.

“This... Is akin to the biochemical attacks in my previous world!” For there not to be a single living being within the area of his attack shocked Leylin to no end.

In addition, he knew the method through which his poison was spread. The toxin from the Giant Kemoyin Serpent could penetrate through any protective layer made from energy, and enter a Magus' circulatory system through his skin. For spells that helped one hold their breath, that was even more useless.

This sort of poison not only corroded one's physical body but also did not let off one's spirit!

Chapter 267: Scorching Touch

The largest issue Leylin had with this was that the poison worked too quickly, and even he himself did not have any methods to save the poisoned ones.

The poison from the Giant Kemoyin Serpent was not simply a neurotoxin. Some ancient sinister thoughts and intentions had been mixed within, which made it difficult to dispel.

The reason that Leylin was not afraid was because after modifying his heart, he was now considered to be partially a Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Naturally, he would not be affected by his own poison, but it would be too difficult for him to save someone else.

Based on his estimations, even a rank 3 Magus would find it nearly impossible to deal with this poison. Perhaps only a rank 4 Morning Star Magus would have a solution to this.

“Looks like I can’t use this ability as I like! It can only act as a trump card.”

Leylin forced a smile.

The area of attack was much too vast, and it did not differentiate friend from foe. If he used this, it would definitely result in the loss of many innocent lives and give rise to public anger.

Though Leylin would not feel any guilt or shame, he did not want

to become hated by many due to a simple accident.

For instance, after seeing all their subordinates dead, the two rank 2 Magi, Cabourn and Desmond, were on the exploding with rage!

“You... You actually...”

Desmund howled, the lightning imprint on his forehead shining crazily, “You actually destroyed my Lightning Corps! I will kill you”

He had brought all the elites of his Lightning Corps here. On top of that, he had left two large armies here. In other words, Leylin’s Toxic Bile had utterly decimated his subordinates, which caused Desmond’s eyes to turn red. A violent aura undulated around his body.

Compared to Desmond, Cabourn was dealing with this situation much better. After all, he was a dark Magus, and was used to massacres. No matter how many of his underlings were killed, it wouldn’t affect him.

His mind was focused only on the strange spell that Leylin had displayed that intimidated him.

“What a terrifying ability! Is this his innate spell? A toxic area of effect attack that even a rank 1 Magi cannot withstand?”

As a veteran dark Magus, Cabourn immediately began to estimate Leylin's battle power. He could envision how terrifying such an ability would be in a war!

This was a battle power that had a destructive power that could rival a natural disaster.

"Crap!" Cabourn and Desmond paled at the same time, and their bodies, which were in midair, began to tremble.

A purplish-black gas rose in front of their faces. This was the poison of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent! Even a rank 2 Magus could not completely dispel it!

"Seal of Ten Thousand Poisons!" The lumps on Cabourn's shoulders exploded, and a red ring of flesh twisted into a circle rune, sealing the purplish-black gas within.

Only after the poison was sealed did he have the time to look at the state of his old rival.

Desmond was in worse shape than he was. Great amounts of lightning were in front of Desmond's face, and the lightning rune between his brows was moving around, forcing the black poison to coalesce into his right arm. With a resolute look, his left arm struck down as quick as lightning, and he chopped off his entire right arm!

Though Magi could use all sorts of methods to regenerate their

limbs, their battle power would be largely diminished if they had just lost an arm.

“Old fart, how are you?” Cabourn and Desmond were old rivals, and in front of Leylin, whose strength was scarily powerful, these two had joined hands to oppose this enemy.

“It’s...it’s nothing!” Desmond huffed. A ring of lightning flashed by his wounds and immediately stopped the bleeding. “It’s just that I can only use 70% of my peak strength. How about you?”

“A little better than that. I can exhibit 80% of my strength. Any more than that and my seal will lose effectiveness...” Cabourn forced a bitter smile, “Leylin actually dared to kill my kin! I will definitely kill him!”

Under Leylin’s all-encompassing toxic attack, Giant, and Caesar, peak rank 1 Magi who were seriously hurt and in a coma, were obviously not spared.

In addition, since the little boy who Leylin had previously killed did not come back to life. Caesar’s three spirits were all dead. In other words, he had really died!

Cabourn was Caesar’s father, and was not on good terms with Leylin. In this situation, he had another grudge, which was for the death of his son!

“It looks like we need to work together!” Desmond looked grim.

“En! I have no idea how that freak trains.” Cabourn and Desmond inched a little closer to each other.

“Sigh...”

Leylin sighed at this moment and approached Cabourn and Desmond.

“Kill!” Leylin initiated the first attack, and huge black fireballs filled the sky like large stars.

At this point, Leylin’s conflict with these two rank 2 Magi could no longer be resolved peacefully. This fight would only end when one side was completely eliminated.

After being promoted to a rank 2 Magus, the might of the rank 1 spells that Leylin used had also obtained a huge boost.

The Latent Fireball now held a power that was more than several levels stronger than when Leylin had used it while being a rank 1 warlock.

Huge waves of black fire streaked through the sky, almost evaporating the molecules in the air into nothingness.

“He’s only just advanced and has yet to record the spell model of his rank 2 spell. Beware of his poison innate spell!”

Cabourn and Desmond exchanged glances. One person produced tremendous amounts of lightning, while the other sent out greyish-black tornados that charged towards Leylin.

Lightning, tornados, and black flames mercilessly collided against each other.

Silver spiritual power split the air, giving rise to a huge spiritual force maelstrom!

Under the manipulation of solidified spiritual power, the rank 2 Magi exhibited magic that far exceeded the might in rank 1 Magi, reducing the Four Seasons Garden's headquarters into rubble.

Three large silver hands that were over ten metres long wrestled like giants from ancient times.

“Toxic Bile!”

This fight continued for over ten turns, and with a glint in Leylin's eye, a formless ripple of poison dashed towards the two opposite rank 2 Magi.

This time, even the air slightly rippled.

“Be careful of his poison attack!” Cabourn and Desmond retreated as if they had seen a poisonous snake.

Weng Weng!

Formless ripples smashed into the two Magi's innate defensive spell formations, producing sounds of corrosion.

A strange glint flashed through Leylin's eyes, and the formless ripples turned into transparent hands that grasped towards Cabourn.

Pak! The innate defensive spell formation in front of Cabourn could not withstand the attack from this transparent hand, and a large hole was made.

“Ah! Omni-Decay!”

Cabourn looked torn as he yelled the incantation.

Black tornados whirled in all directions, looking like a black flower bud that was blooming.

Rumble! The large transparent hand and black flower collided. Both attacks dissipated, and the stray energy spread outwards.

A transparent tear in the sky exploded, and black spatial cracks formed.

Leylin and Cabourn attacked in two different directions.

At this moment, a sinister smile flashed in Leylin's lips. With a wave of his hand, a large amount of red powder spread into the air like a red cloud of fire, "Scorching Touch!"

Two lines of fiery energy shot out, and in an instant, they streaked through the air and appeared before Cabourn.

The energy fluctuations from the attack caused Cabourn's face to change, "Rank 2 magic! How can this be? Hasn't he only just advanced?"

Pu! Pu!

The two fiery streaks drilled through Cabourn's lower abdomen and right shoulder, creating two large wounds that had been charred black.

The reason why Leylin had been in a tussle with these two rank 2 Magi was to stall for time, so that he could analyse the rank 2 spells in the Book of Giant Serpent!

After obtaining the Book of Giant Serpent, Leylin had received three rank 2 spell models. However, while he was still a rank 1 warlock, the A.I. Chip had been unable to make anything of them.

Only now, after his advancement, could the A.I. Chip finally analyse these spell models.

Leylin chose a fire elemental offensive spell and ordered the A.I. Chip to analyse it. With the powerful calculative abilities of the A.I. Chip, the spell model was finally analyzed, and the information was sent to Leylin's mind.

“Thunder Tempest!” Upon seeing his ally injured, Desmond immediately charged out to help.

A powerful storm of lightning surged up like a wave and swept towards Leylin.

“Kemoyin's Scales!” Leylin steeled his expression, and fine black scales appeared all over his body.

After advancing to a rank 2 warlock, the scales on Leylin's body emitted an even deeper black luster, and there were even incomplete patterns on the surface of the scales, which vaguely formed dark elemental rune barrier.

The barrier instantly shaped into a huge, solid black runic shield that situated itself in front of the tempest.

Leylin did not care for Desmond's attack from behind, and his eyes turned into amber vertical pupils that stared straight at Cabourn, who was quickly retreating while spitting out blood.

“Eyes of Petrification!” From Leylin's amber vertical pupils, two lines of petrification rays caught up to Cabourn, who was in the middle of retreating.

“Ah...” Cabourn let out blood-curdling screams and covered his eyes, from which a layer of ashen-white stone skin began to extend.

The power of a rank 2 warlock was even more powerful than a rank 1 Magus, and the two rank 1 innate spells Leylin originally had had received a huge boost. Even a rank 2 Magus was affected.

Leylin’s speed increased rapidly, and in an instant, he caught up to Cabourn, who was still fleeing.

There was no trace of emotion in his eyes. The fiery red Scorching Touch was casted again.

Three fiery streaks combined and became as thick as a person’s arm, and penetrated through Cabourn’s brain.

Bang!

Cabourn’s head exploded open like a watermelon, and red and white cerebrospinal fluids and blood dripped all over the ground.

Boom!

The large black shield shattered, and lightning leaked through the cracks and headed towards Leylin.

Tss tss!

Blue lightning exploded behind Leylin, and he turned pale.

Chapter 268: Obliteration

In a region called the Land of Eternal Light.

A castle-like building that was upside-down was somehow standing upright. The defensive runes on the surface of the building constantly flickered. This was where the Botelli Family, who were rumoured to hold divination abilities, resided. Though their power had declined in the past few hundred years, they still retained some of the power from when they were at their peak. Beside the gate to the castle were two strange stone guards.

In front of the gate were two statues with large swords plunged into the ground. These two statues were over ten metres tall and two to three metres wide. Whether it was their appearance or weapons, they gave off an intimidating aura.

Within the castle, in a basement filled with white chilly air.

It was filled with translucent blocks of ice. At the centre of the cold room was a transparent ice coffin. With a pair of hands placed on her lower abdomen, a girl of noble blood and an elegant temperament was quietly lying within.

Though Jenna was still in a coma, the curse on her body was already beginning to spread. Black lumps of flesh and veins constantly spread. On Jenna's face, black gas would not dissipate, and it looked something like little snakes constantly spiralling.

With these snakes attached to her, Jenna's eyelids kept moving

and she looked to be in immense pain.

It had been almost a month since Leylin had set up the curse, and it was already on the verge of completely exploding.

Without a cure, Jenna would likely end up like Manla, who had turned into a set of dried up bones!

Boom! The door to the ice room was pulled open, and the old woman who had met with Leylin walked in.

“Jenna, the guide of our generation! Based on the will of the mighty Mother of Peace, you shall continue to exist in this world!”

The old woman mumbled, and then placed a blood-red key on the freezer.

Weng weng! Red rays were emitted from the key and began to seep into the ice coffin. The red light covered Jenna’s body in an instant.

Under the illumination of the red light, the black gas on Jenna’s face began to vanish. The terrifying might of the curse waned at a rate that could be seen by the naked eye.

“The talisman to undo the curse provided by Leylin is effective, as expected!” The old woman looked at the freezer that was emitting red light, and her expression brightened.

After having traded to Leylin the incomplete high-grade meditation technique that was inherited generation to generation in exchange for the talisman, she was able to rush back before the curse completely exploded!

“Leylin Farlier, you sinner! You shall be punished and judged by the Mother of Peace!” The old woman made a few hand signs and prayed in a low voice.

Drip! Drip!

Droplets of blood-red liquid formed from the key and penetrated through the layer of ice, and dripped onto Jenna’s pale, snow-white neck.

Tss tss! White gas rose from the area on Jenna’s neck that was covered by the blood-red liquid as it began to recover at a visible rate.

Weng!

Jenna, who had been unconscious all this time, suddenly opened her eyes!

Boom! Boom! Boom! The ice coffin shattered into pieces, and strange undulations traveled throughout the ice room.

The old woman was extremely familiar with this energy fluctuation. This was a phenomenon that happened when their guide was making a prophecy!

“She’s going to start now?” A bewildered look appeared on her face.

“I see countless deaths! Demon king! A demon king with toxic abilities is approaching...”

Jenna’s eyes suddenly rolled back to show whiteness, and a low and gasping voice was heard.

“Toxic? Demon king? Could it be...” The old woman was startled and suddenly recalled the latest news.

Weng Weng!

The blood-red key from before suddenly hovered in the air, producing glaring rays of light.

“A tracking imprint? This is bad!” The old woman’s eyes widened!

At this moment, outside the upside-down castle, Leylin in black robes appeared.

“Is this the rumoured upside-down castle? It really is quite

strange!”

Leylin lifted his hood and sized up the building in front of him, sighing in admiration.

After killing two rank 2 Magi, he knew that he would be chased by both light and dark Magi factions. Hence, he had changed his clothes and escaped out of the secret plane via another exit.

Though there were strict testing methods at each entrance, these were all tests that picked out the aura of precious materials gathered from the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, preventing them from being smuggled out.

With Leylin’s abilities as a rank 2 Warlock, it was naturally effortless for him to escape.

As for the sensing of any items, Leylin had placed them in the spatial leather pouch. With the isolation from spatial runes, even the most refined detection spell formations would not discover any traces.

Leylin raised his right hand, and on his wrist, a red key-shaped imprint was pulsating with light.

“It’s here!”

Leylin grinned as he looked at the tracking imprint.

The place where Jenna's family was located was hard to find. It could be said that even Hyder needed the old woman's directions in order to enter. There was no real map.

In the trade with this old woman, Jenna's family's grandmother did not have good intentions and wanted Leylin to take this incomplete high-grade meditation technique and be taken over by it. Leylin, similarly, was not kind and added a tracking imprint into the talisman.

With the help of the imprint, he was finally able to locate the nest of Jenna's family.

"Though the high-grade meditation technique, Sacred Flame, is incomplete, it is still unique! Its nature is extremely troublesome, and only one person in the world is able to train in it at a time."

Leylin's lips curved as bloodlust overcame in. He did not have a good impression of this egocentric family. Since he'd found where they were, it was natural that he would want to get things over and done with.

"Halt!" The two statue guards at the gate came to life and their muscles rippled as they yelled in a low tone.

"Two magical beings? Together, their power is almost equivalent to a rank 1 Magus!" Leylin's eyes flashed, already pinpointing information about these guards.

“This level of defense for a Magus family is not half bad!”

Leylin waved his arm and two large black fireballs flew out, meeting the large statue guards that had whipped out their weapons.

Bang! Boom!

The fireballs smashed into the large stone swords, and like water engulfed the bodies of the guards. The two guards immediately turned into two huge, black torches that burned furiously.

Under the attack of Leylin’s Latent Fireball, the two statue guards that had been around for thousands of years instantly turned into a pile of black powder.

“Enemy attack!” “Who is it?”

Countless urgent voices sounded in the castle, and then the mournful, piercing sound of a copper bell. The runes on the surface of the castle began to move.

For the defense of such an ancient family, even a peak rank 1 Magus would not be able to penetrate through if it was completely activated.

“Hah...”

Leylin let out a long sigh, and streaks of silver spiritual force extended from his body. His body then mysteriously hovered in mid-air, forming a huge silver face.

“Toxic Bile!”

From the lips of the large silver face, a cold incantation was exclaimed.

The poison from the terrifying ancient creature, the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, soundlessly penetrated throughout the insides of the castle!

The runes outside were entirely useless towards poison attacks. Every single person inside, whether it was an acolyte, servant or even official Magi collapsed to the ground, their bodies beginning to rot.

Not only the castle but in a range of half a km away, all the plants were beginning to dry up and rot.

Silence! The eerie silence of death! It shrouded the area, with the castle at the centre of it all.

In this large area, no being was lucky enough to survive and sunk into the eternity of death.

Bang! The old grey gate that still was still full of patterns that had an ancient aura silently toppled.

Under the corrosion of the poison, not only the defensive formation, but even the building itself was affected by the destructive force.

In the granite that seemed to be extremely solid, there were hundreds of thousands of little holes that were the result of the corrosion. The entire building swayed and looked on the verge of falling. Leylin felt as if at a light push, the entire castle would fall with a huge rumble.

In the corridor that was filled with a putrid smell, rotting corpses were everywhere.

Leylin followed the tracking imprint and advanced further, finally reaching the ice room that was far into the castle.

He entered the ice room filled with chilly white gas and saw the two corpses.

The old woman had died extremely painfully, holding test tubes that held all types of antidotes. Of course, there did not seem to be any use in it and her flesh was still rotting.

As an official Magus, her resistance was obviously more powerful than a regular person. Even when dead, her body was still more difficult to destroy.

Chapter 269: Arrangement

The castle completely collapsed and turned into a pile of rubble. From hereon, the Botelli Family was no more...

Dense clouds covered the sky, thunder and lightning occasionally could be heard.

Moments later, black raindrops descended from the horizon.

At the Teljose volcano that was not far away, a great pillar of flames suddenly erupted towards the heavens. Large amounts of volcanic ash flew to the air, and along with some man-made structures, they turned into fertilizing raindrops and descended, which provided the Teljose Plains with great vitality!

The peasants who were farming quickly knelt by the roadside, singing praises to the Magi of Nightless City.

With the protection of the Magi they had plentiful harvests that were enough for them to live on without fear for lack of food or clothing, even after paying the large taxes and contributions to their lords.

A large black handsome horse streaked through the rain, and one could vaguely see the figure of a young man.

“Hawke... What a shame...”

While urging on his horse, he lamented inside.

In the Eternal River Plains' secret plane, the range of his Toxic Bile was too fast and powerful. Even Hawke, who had been kept at the edges of the headquarters, could not escape. In this attack that did not differentiate friend from foe, Leylin lost this very convenient mode of transportation.

Leylin had needed to deal with Caesar and set up the Ten Thousand Spirit spell formation. He even needed to secretly notify Desmond, and his mind had been whirling at high speeds. The Venom Wyvern Hawke was just a pet that was a means of transportation. Without taking it into account, it had died together with the Magi on the outer layers under Leylin's poisonous attack.

"However, due to the limitations of its kind, the Venom Wyvern can only become as strong as a rank 1 Magus! After I was promoted to a rank 2 Warlock, Hawke's usefulness will only decrease bit by bit. I was going to find an opportunity to set it free, but..."

Leylin sighed, taking a moment of silence for Hawke's unfortunate passing.

He then tossed this thought to the back of his mind, focusing his attention on the large Nightless City that was towering in the rain, a cold smile about his face.

He turned the horse's head, and it diverged from its original route and galloped towards a little town inhabited by regular humans.

Due to its huge popularity, there were tens of large towns near Nightless City where regular humans lived. Like satellites, they surrounded Nightless City.

Everyday regular humans from all walks of life, people having the desire to become a Magus, fugitives, or even people who were only here because of their youth and adventurous nature discovered the brutality of reality. These humans were chased out of Nightless City and could only dither around in this sort of town.

Leylin came to a town called Clint, found a bar and entered, ordered mead, and drank it silently.

“Master!”

Ten or so minutes later, a few people dressed in black clothes with hoods arrived, and an old man who was the leader exclaimed.

“En! Come with me!”

Leylin tossed out a silver coin and brought this group of people away from the bar.

Next, the old man brought Leylin to a villa on the outskirts of the town.

“Master! After receiving your message, we immediately tidied up

the supplies and left Nightless City. We rented this house and have been awaiting your return!”

After entering the villa, the leader removed the hood and revealed a silver-haired old man.

This was Damien, the level 3 acolyte slave Leylin had bought, who was also his butler. He was in charge of Leylin’s property in Nightless City.

Number 4 and Number 5, the two female Grand Knights were also around. Like guards, they were vigilant by the door.

The first time he had met the boy and accepted Thousand Meddling Hand’s mission to be a spy, Leylin had had a bad feeling about the whole situation and passed down the order for Damien and the rest to leave Nightless City as soon as possible.

Upon hindsight, his initial decision was the correct one. If not, Damien and the rest would have long since been taken captive by the light Magi.

“Damien! Number 4! Number 5! Can I trust you?”

Leylin looked grim.

“Master! Your wish is our command!” Hearing Leylin ask this so seriously, Damien and Number 4 and Number 5 immediately knelt on one knee, chanting the reply.

They were slaves spiritually bonded to Leylin. Like Number 2 and Number 3, they could not disobey even if Leylin wanted them to kill themselves!

“Good! Now, I want you to cross the Death Channel and return to my hometown, the Chernobyl Islands and protect my family!”

“Understood!” Damien and the other two immediately agreed.

“I want you to leave inheritances on Chernobyl Islands, and make an oath that your students will continue this mission, till the end of the world...” Leylin’s voice became hoarse.

“Understood, master!” The three spiritually branded slaves trembled and bowed their heads lower.

“Good!” Leylin nodded. With a wave of his hand, three black streaks flew from his hand and entered the foreheads of the three people.

Tss Tss! The spiritually branded slaves immediately grimaced, hands tightly grasping the ground. On their foreheads, Leylin’s own secret imprint emerged.

“This is my blessing! Within is a magic attack that is as powerful as an attack from me going all out! With some rituals, it can also be passed down...”

Leylin was now a rank 2 Warlock, and there were few who had this level of strength in the entire south coast! Just an attack would cause an official Magus to be seriously injured, or even die!

The secret imprint had even more uses. The south coast had a few Magi who were proficient in divination, such as by astrology and making prophecies. With this imprint, they would be mostly immune to these spells.

Just Leylin's current might as a rank 2 Warlock meant that ordinary divination methods were useless against him.

Magi were a source of terrifying radiation and pollution, and this was even more potent for a rank 2 Magus. Leylin could feel that he was like a constant energy furnace, constantly emitting frightful energy undulations that even caused the air to distort.

At a certain level of strength, even the external world would be affected! If there was anyone who wanted to make a prophecy about Leylin right now, an ordinary rank 2 Magus was far from enough. At least a rank 3 Magus who was proficient in divination would be able to do so.

With the protection from the imprint, the three of them could find a place to find and take care of the Farlier family.

Leylin did not bank on them being able to withstand the attacks from dark and light Magi. All he wished for was for them to safeguard and defend the Farlier family from dangers in the Chernobyl Islands.

Based on standard practice in the Magus world, before confirming that Leylin was dead, any dark and light Magi would not dare strike against the Farlier family. If not, they would be met with the crazy retaliation from a Magus who had already reached rank 2 and had a terrifying destructive might!

This level of attack was something that not even the Lighthouse of the Night, which had a rank 3 Magus, would be willing to go up against!

Hence, with the protection from these spiritually bound slaves, the Farlier family that was on the Chernobyl Islands were completely safe, and would also receive a huge boost to develop further!

“These three people and their successors should be able to protect the Farlier family for at least five hundred years! In that case, I do not have to feel anymore guilt towards them...”

Leylin huffed out a sigh. His body belonged to the original Leylin Farlier. No matter what kind of person he had been, he was still apologetic for having possessed someone's flesh and blood.

But if he had to return and acknowledge a bunch of strangers to be his relatives and even parents, then he was not going to do that.

In the end, not concerning himself with them was his best choice. If that did not work, it was still possible for him to wait a few hundred years and wait till everyone Leylin knew died, and

then give their family some advantages.

“And this!”

Leylin pondered for a moment, and then removed the dark red cross pendant from around his neck.

This was the middle-grade magic artifact he had carefully made—the Fallen Star Pendant!

After becoming a rank 2 Warlock, the help this magic artifact rendered him was insurmountable. Due to the limitations of the resources he had, it was difficult for the Fallen Star Pendant to be powered up any further.

“Bring this back too! If a successor of the Farlier family with potential to become a Magus appears, give it to him!”

Leylin handed the Fallen Star Pendant over, and at the same time, he felt as if a weight had been lifted off his shoulders.

Chapter 270: Returning To Town

The cold breeze swept past, leaving behind pieces of dried leaves swirling in the air, which danced like butterflies.

The crystal clear stream flowed silently, adding to the tranquility in this area.

A grey squirrel shook its fluffy tail and ascended the tree as fast as lightning, and rapidly gnawed on the acorn it held. From time to time, it would twist its little head to observe its surroundings.

Ka-Cha! A dried piece of wood was stepped on and broke. The squirrel was startled as it let go of the acorn it held and climbed even higher in the tree. It looked down in apprehension at the human figure who had broken the peace in the area.

“The last time I’ve been here was less than a year ago, wasn’t it? To think that it had actually changed this much...”

Leylin exclaimed as he glanced at his surroundings.

He had returned back to the small town where the Old Devil had brought him on an expedition to the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect.

Only this town had already been reduced to ruins.

A murky green vine crept around the town’s ruins, in which the

occasional figures of animals could be seen flitting past. However, there were no signs of human traces at all.

From the many visible indications, the inhabitants of this town had voluntarily chosen to forsake their homes soon after Leylin's expedition.

"This is the fear towards Magi!" Leylin shook his head and did not feel the slightest shock regarding this turn of events.

Although Leylin and the others came here covertly and did not slay any of the inhabitants, they still put the town's people in a deep slumber for three days. However, the residents would only associate these eerie methods with Magi!

It was known that Magi of the light Magi domain would be more friendly to regular humans on the surface.

However, who could have guaranteed that the residents would not see a dark Magus? Hence the flustered residents immediately chose to report it to the authorities.

However, during that time the Eternal Rivers secret plane had just been made public knowledge to all Magi. The strength of the light Magi had been concentrated there, so no one had the leisure to bother with a desolate little town who had suspected dark Magi activities. Furthermore, no deaths were reported!

Hence, the light Magi alliance only sent out several level 3 acolyte

to investigate the matter.

Naturally, these acolytes would not be able to see past the disguise set up by an official Magus. Hence, the entrance of the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect's secret plane was not discovered. After searching the area to no avail, the group of acolytes could only conclude and report that there were dark Magi who had long since left, apparently achieving their goals in the area.

This degree of danger would naturally not attract the attention of the light Magi alliance, and things had been dragged till this state.

Even if the light Magi did not treat it with importance, how could the residents who had been living in the town their whole lives not mind?

Afterall, under the influence of the light Magi, they had often heard of dark Magi eradicating kingdoms throughout their childhood and as they aged into adults. Although the investigators had already concluded that the dark Magi left, there was always the 'what ifs'.

Hence, without any further support, the residents chose to leave this town.

Afterwards, several supernatural incidents in the area had caused the few elderly folks in the town, who had chosen to stay back, to disappear without a trace. These incidents had caused the town to be fully abandoned by all.

Leylin indifferently thought back to the news he had received of the town. After instructing Damien and the rest to defend his family, he had journeyed to this area and prepared to look at the ancient teleporting spell formation once again.

For the sake of advancing into a rank 2 Warlock, he had destroyed one of the gates to the secret plane and even killed two rank 2 Magi!

This animosity that was created was unusually huge! Although Leylin had confidence in his own strength, he still had to be wary of the fact that the light and dark Magi had their trumps cards: Magi who had reached rank 3!

Right now, Leylin was admittedly not a match for opponents of that level, hence he had decided not to tarry after choosing his escape route.

The dark and white Magi had already infiltrated every corner of the south coast, hence it was not possible to hide here.

Many terrifying and dangerous regions were also located on the south coast. Even for official Magi, going there would mean a 90 percent chance of death. If Leylin were to wander in those areas without any detailed information, then he would be a fool!

Moreover, even if Leylin's luck was good and he successfully managed to traverse past those domains, he might arrive in a barren wasteland like the Chernobyl Islands. Leylin still wished to walk further down the path of a Magus, hence he would not be

willing to go to such an area.

However, the ancient teleporting spell formation was different! The distance of the teleportation was vast; it would at least span a distance several times that of the south coast. There was even a possibility that it would lead to another world!

Around the Magus World, there were several mighty worlds and planes. In ancient times, the ancient Magi conquered one world after another, and analysed the unique laws in those worlds to strengthen themselves!

This ancient teleporting spell formation was very likely linked to a world or domain that the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect had once dominated.

Moreover, the place that the teleportation would lead to was definitely a place abundant with resources, at the very least on par with the south coast. Otherwise, why would the ancient Magi have the leisure to create this teleporting spell formation? The cost of creating one was not a small figure, it was enough to cripple the finances of a faction like the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect. Leylin strongly believed that its creation was not merely for the sake of having a means to escape.

“Speaking of which, I wonder how that Gargamel, Old Devil, and Jaye are?”

Leylin stroked his chin.

Although he had already advanced into a rank 2 Warlock, he still had fear towards the Gargamel which had been borne through the fusion of countless vengeful spirits!

Afterall, it had been sealed for God knows how many years by the sect, and actually had the strength of a rank 2 Magus immediately upon its return!

One must know that the Black Horrall Snake back in the Dylan Gardens had regressed from a rank 3 Magus into an acolyte's level after such a long sealing period!

According to Leylin's estimation, the Gargamel inside the secret plane had at least reached the strength of a rank 4 Magus before it was sealed!

In ancient times, Magi of these levels had another term coined after them—Morning Star Magi!

According to the description of the Book of Giant Serpent by the Great Magus Serholm, after a Magus enters rank 3, their body will undergo a very long bottleneck period. For a rank 3 Magus to advance into a rank 4 Magus, the difficulty will surpass every prior advancement. It could even be likened to the fact that the difficulty of a regular human into a rank 3 Magus was far simpler than that of from a rank 3 Magus to a rank 4 Magus!

Even in ancient times, rank 4 Magi were rulers of their regions. As for their title, it was Morning Star!

What was a Morning Star? High above in the sky! Unparalleled! Eternal!

Magus who were able to advance in rank 4 were worthy of such a title! Moreover, their lifespan would be lengthened by a massive amount. Even living to a thousand years old was just child's play! To regular humans or even lowly ranked Magi, this was already reaching the realm of being immortal!

At this level, Magi would really be able to control the devastating powers of flipping mountains and burning seas! It was ineffective to use a sea of people to fight against such power! Just one of them would rival the existence of an army of lower leveled Magi!

It was a totally different idea from the Lightning Corps. Magus armies back in ancient times had at least tens of thousands of official Magi, including several tens of rank 2 Magi! As for captains and vice captains, rank 3 Magi were definitely the ones who held these posts!

If the Lightning Corps was of a standard like this, Leylin would have long since been dead.

However, a Morning Star Magus could obliterate the forces of the ancient Magus army!

The Gargamel which Leylin had seen before had already undergone a long sealing period. However, upon its return, it had the strength of a rank 2 Magus! The strength it had before must have at least been that of a Morning Star Magus!

To put it bluntly, such an existence could kill Leylin with just a finger.

If not for several sources of information which had confirmed the departure of the Gargamel from this area, Leylin would have never dared step foot in here again.

In an area close to the Nightless City, Leylin had given several of his spiritually bonded slaves missions before infiltrating the city.

With his methods now as a rank 2 Warlock, he could even avoid detection from a fellow rank 2 Magus, not to mention regular guards, by using the spiritual force compression technique.

After spending some of his magic crystals, he then easily obtained the information he needed.

All of the attention in the south coast was still on the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. As for the latest and hottest news, it was the birth of a newly advanced rank 2 Magus, Leylin!

As someone who had destroyed a gate to the secret plane and killed two rank 2 Magus, Leylin had already been put in the crosshairs of the dark and light Magi alliances. Even the danger level attributed to him was of the highest level!

In the south coast, a rank 2 Magus was already a force to be reckoned with like Chairman Siley of Abyssal Bone Forest

Academy. If Leylin was still in the academy, he could even participate in the turmoil for the Chairman's successor.

Although Leylin was listed as 'wanted' on the surface, many organisations had secretly offered him a position and even promised abundant benefits.

However, Leylin only chuckled at such ideas.

The resources he had pilfered were enough for him as a rank 2 Magus. Moreover, it was not easy to come out from this mess, he did not wish to be embroiled in such troublesome issues once again.

Apart from his information, the other news which had piqued his interest was the spirit plague in the western part of the south coast.

In several regular human kingdoms, there had been a very odd disease spreading!

People who had caught this disease would not suffer from any illness. Only that several tiny black spots would appear on their face and waist areas, where they would slowly be thinned down.

After seven days when the black spots became extremely huge, the diseased would then die without a sound.

After the light Magi's investigation, the spirits of the afflicted

had disappeared without a trace. As for such methods, they were very similar to the spirit plague released by the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect!

This disease had a high contamination rate, which had already amounted to a casualty number of over a hundred thousand regular humans.

Even the light Magi alliance, who had their sights set on the Eternal River Plains' secret plane, sent a rank 2 Magus as the investigation head for this matter.

The most useful piece of information they had acquired was that in areas where the contamination rate was the highest, they had discovered the traces of the devout from the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect. As for their leader, it was none other than the Gargamel!

Chapter 271: Materialisation

“Heh! It’s harvesting spirits to recover its strength huh?”

Leylin figured out the purpose behind this Gargamel’s actions.

This Gargamel, which had apparently regressed from the Morning Star Magus rank, would most likely be harvesting a massive amount of human spirits in order to regain its former strength.

As a collective body that was fused from countless vengeful spirits, the Gargamel did not have to increase its spiritual force through meditation like other Magi. What it needed to do was to absorb vengeful spirits. The more afraid and in anguish they were, the faster it could recover its strength!

And after it had collected all the spirits it needed, the Gargamel would regain the power it had once wielded.

For the south coast, this was a calamity!

To regain back its strength, the Gargamel had to absorb the spirits of at least 30 million regular humans. This number was equivalent to one-third of the total population in the south coast; the dark and light Magi would definitely not agree to it.

Moreover, no one could say for sure what the Gargamel would do after regaining its strength!

Leylin sneered. “But what has all this got to do with me? I’ll leave this headache to the respective chairmen of the dark and light Magi alliance!”

He was no saint, nor was he like that bunch of lunatics from the Botelli Family, who had assumed the role of the protector of the world.

With his memory, Leylin was extremely familiar with the route to the small town. He walked towards what had once been the town’s centre, to where the two storey wooden house was.

This location itself was rather remote, and cobwebs and dust were strewn in the entrance. This appearance made it look extremely unstable, as if a gentle breeze would blow the house down.

However, Leylin was not fooled by such an appearance. He raised his finger, on which a white glow of light converged.

Weng Weng!

Leylin’s finger seemed to have caused some sort of resonance, and covert runes began to crawl like ants to where Leylin’s foot was.

“The barrier to hide this area is actually still present?”

Leylin was somewhat astonished. Soon afterwards, he walked to the second level, to where there was an oil painting of an upper-class lady. This was the entrance to the secret plane that had long since been destroyed by Leylin.

“This secret plane was only a small-scale one, and the barrier of the space and isolation were not so strong. If they had strength comparable to the ones in the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, that Gargamel would most likely still be confined in here.”

Leylin reached out his right hand and touched the rough, black surface of the wall.

There was a thin layer of greyish black material, which had a granule-like feel to the touch.

Leylin’s expression was extremely solemn. On the wall, apart from him feeling that his fire energy particles were affected, there was an additional spiritual force!

This force was extremely subtle, and could not have been discovered if one was not being cautious enough. It gave Leylin a vaguely familiar feeling.

“This spiritual force is filled with evil intent! There’s no doubt about it—it’s the spirit residue from that Gargamel! It had already escaped...”

Although he could surmise the escape of the Gargamel from the

information that he had received, Leylin could only relax after confirming the evidence with his own eyes.

“However, it even laid an alert-type barrier, huh? It seems to have been set up for me...”

Leylin grinned. This Gargamel’s methods were extremely covert. However, it was only useful against regular Magi. The Leylin from before might already have noticed it using the A.I. Chip, not to mention now, when he had the strength of a rank 2 Warlock. This Gargamel’s tricks were ineffective against him.

Furthermore, Leylin’s strength had increased by leaps and bounds, and that Gargamel had only set this alert to match the strength it had witnessed when it had first seen Leylin. Hence, such a miscalculation could occur.

“A.I. Chip! Scan!” Leylin ordered.

Very soon, a layer of scanning ripple that only Leylin could see was on the field. After Leylin advanced into a rank 2 Magus, the A.I. Chip seemed to have received a very large improvement. The task of scanning was completed in an instant.

[A concealed type of spiritual force was discovered; determined to have been left behind by a rank 2 creature! The type is attributed to that of an ancient spirit’s barrier of the second form, analysing...] The A.I. Chip’s voice intoned.

In the database of the A.I. Chip, there was an immense collection of pictures and information. Furthermore, after Leylin had gained

control of the headquarters of the Four Seasons Garden in the secret plane, he had obtained all of the data that were available to him, and had saved it inside the A.I. Chip's database. Right now, Leylin could be said to be a true scholar— an existence that was extremely rare on the south coast.

A silver thread of spiritual force released a unique glow that was filled with a strong yet mysterious quality. It stretched out from between Leylin's brows and spiralled in midair, before writhing into the shape of a rune and imprinting itself onto the wall.

Ka-Cha! As if something had been shattered, the alert-type barrier that the Gargamel had left behind was completely destroyed.

With Leylin's current strength as a rank 2 Warlock, the act of breaking such a barrier was extremely easy, and would not raise the awareness of the other party.

“The might of the materialisation of spiritual force is definitely not ordinary!”

The corners of Leylin's lips curled up as he felt the firmness and power of his own spiritual force.

A rank 2 Magus had definitely reached a higher realm than a rank 1 Magus. Between the levels, not only did they have superb control over the modification of their own body and obtain various types of power, but they could then choose from the various paths and specialisations and walk further down the path of their own

specialisation.

However, there was one ability that all rank 2 Magus had to cultivate in. That was the materialisation of their spiritual force!

This process was to materialise a faintly discernable spiritual force from nothingness using energy particles.

This type of materialisation could only be performed after having their elemental essence conversion reach at least 80 percent. The materialisation of the spiritual force using energy particles far surpassed the might of regular spiritual force. It was also one of the criteria needed to advance into a rank 3 Magus!

Breaking through to a rank 3 Magus required a minimum amount of spiritual force, and also a certain threshold where a rank 2 Magus could materialise their spiritual force.

Right now, Leylin was only at the starting point for the materialisation of his spiritual force, but he had already discovered the benefits of using such materialised spiritual force.

Spiritual force was, in fact, a catalyst for spells. After increasing in power through the use of a spell model and conversion, it would draw from the energy particles in the surroundings?

Right now, the spiritual force, which was acting as the catalyst, had been strengthened. No matter which spell was cast, its might would be increased!

Hence, the power of a rank 1 spell from a rank 2 Magus would far surpass the one that a rank 1 Magus had cast.

“Fortunately I made preparations to overcome the isolation of the secret plane!”

After expelling the Gargamel’s spiritual force, Leylin looked at the already broken entrance, and sized up the surroundings, before withdrawing various items from his spatial pouch.

Through several past instances of extortion and plundering, Leylin had amassed a huge cache of resources that would even leave a rank 2 Magus gaping. The Insatiable Bottomless Pouch was almost filled with stocks of various ingredients. Hence, setting up a spell formation was not a problem.

Leylin’s movements were extremely quick as he withdrew many different coloured gems and other bizarre items from the pouch and placed them on the floor. He also used a silver powder to draw out a triangular magic symbol on the floor.

Shua Shua Shua!

Leylin’s right hand turned into claws. and several crucial spots in the spell formation were hollowed out to form the necessary shapes.

Soon after, he crushed the gems and energy jewels on the floor

with his left hand!

Kacha!

Resplendent layers of light slowly spread out from the energy nodes of the gems, and like water, they slowly filled up the boundaries of the formation.

The spell formation seemed to have come alive, and it began to tremble, emitting beams of light.

Large amounts of visible distortion began to appear in midair above the spell formation.

Tiny specks of red light seemed like fireflies as they flickered within these distortions.

“What’s next is the localisation of the secret plane’s position!”

Leylin shut both his eyes and recalled the memory of when he was last in the secret plane of the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect, searching for this familiar aura within the distortions in the air.

The various red specks of light, which were the weak spots of the void, flickered. If Leylin were to choose the wrong one, he would immediately be lost in the chaos of space and ripped into shreds by it!

At this moment, a darker coloured red glow appeared, and in it was an aura of spirits that Leylin was familiar with!

Leylin opened his eyes in solemnity, and a silver light flashed from his pupils!

“It’s in here!”

“Sword of Memphis!” Leylin raised his right hand and clenched his fist as he slashed downwards!”

In the twinkling of the silver light, a transparent longsword appeared in his hands.

The slim blade accurately slashed at the darker red glow of light.

Ka-Cha!

The slash was as fast as lightning, and very soon, the darker red glow exploded, turning into a pitch black tunnel.

Without the slightest hesitation, Leylin dashed into it.

Moments later, after travelling through the darkness, Leylin once again emerged in the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect’s secret plane.

“Wu!” Leylin rubbed his forehead, “Opening the isolation tunnel of space is, indeed, very troublesome. It’s very difficult to pinpoint it through the chaos of space...”

Very soon, he sized up his surroundings.

It was not very far away from the entrance that he had entered before, and Leylin still had some recollections of this place. However, what was different from before was that the surroundings here seemed to have been abused by a hurricane that was over magnitude ten. The surroundings were in shambles.

“Gargamel definitely threw a tantrum in here! I hope the teleporting spell formation is still alright!”

Leylin thought, before sitting cross-legged on the floor.

“Hissss!” A huge black mist spread from behind his body, turning into many tiny black snakes with red eyes.

“Go forth!” Leylin whispered.

With his command, the countless tiny black snakes began to roam around in the surroundings. As for Leylin, he closed his eyes and used his spiritual force to sense everything inside the secret plane.

As he had the map of the secret plane that he had previously recorded, the searching was much simpler this time around.

Chapter 272: Mending

Previously, on the peak of the mountain of white bones where the Gargamel was sealed, Leylin had made a map.

He later that found out that this was the main map of the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect, and it was essential in his escape from there.

What he now needed to do was to explore the area and make a comparison with the map that he possessed.

Time passed slowly, and the state of the secret plane was presented in front of Leylin.

The secret plane of the Spirit Slaying Sect was largely ruined. Not only had all sorts of mechanisms been completely destroyed, but Leylin could not even find a single complete building.

It seemed that the Gargamel that had been sealed here must have been full of grievances.

That huge mountain of white bones and all the materials in the laboratory were all gone. Even the cabinets full of information were all empty, and it was obvious that the Gargamel had ransacked the area.

The little black snake that Leylin controlled with his mind approached a silver passageway meant to be used as an emergency exit.

The metal was well preserved and seemed to emanate a strong power that could subdue spirits. However, there were a few large stones that had been thrown inside, which were now obstructing the way.

The black snake easily slipped through the gaps in between the rocks and came to the place where Leylin had initially found the secret room.

Rumble! After pressing the power switch, a side of the wall slowly opened to reveal a secret room.

This room was extremely small, with a black spell formation in the centre that was surrounded by four stone pillars. Beside one of the pillars was the remains of a Magus.

Sssii!

The little black snake circled the spell formation and suddenly began to hiss.

Black flames began to burn from the surface of its scales.

The flames became increasingly intense, gradually forming a doorway with abstruse spatial runes on its frame.

“It’s here!”

Leylin came out from the door of flames, and upon seeing that the spell formation had not been damaged, he looked satisfied.

“A.I. Chip! Scan the teleportation spell formation!” Leylin pressed his temples, and a blue light that only he could see began to sweep the spell formation.

[Beep! Scanning complete! Intactness of spell formation is 98.7%. Lack of energy present!]

The A.I. Chip quickly responded.

“Compared to 98.8% from the previous time, it has slightly been worn down. Looks like the area of destruction by that Gargamel was quite substantial, for even this place to have been affected.”

Leylin rubbed his chin and ordered, “Based on the information I received regarding teleportation, begin tests simulating the restoration of the formation.”

In his previous exploration, Leylin had obtained a diary from the skeleton here, which included information regarding the teleportation formation. With additional information that had he later gathered, he had learned the complete technique of the ancient teleportation spell formation; correcting this little imperfection would not be the least bit difficult.

Based on the calculations of the A.I. Chip, the formation only needed to be 97% completed to work, but it was still possible for there to be problems!

Leylin was not going to risk anything when it came to this long distance teleportation. Whether it was spatial distortions or the explosions of spatial elemental particles, anything could leave him dead without leaving any traces.

He did not want to die in some stupid accident.

[Beep! Scanned incomplete portion, beginning simulation of restoration process...]

As the A.I. Chip sounded, Leylin felt as if he had arrived right at the spell formation. His fingers slid like the most precise surgical scalpel as he mended the teleportation spell formation.

The runes carved onto the spell formation were extremely dense and complicated. They were more than ten times tinier than a strand of hair, and Leylin himself did not have the confidence that he could do this in one try and without errors. However, with the aid of the A.I. Chip, his every movement was filled with grace and fluidity. In less than an hour, he had already completed mending the few areas that were incomplete.

Weng! The blue light disappeared, and Leylin returned to normal. The feeling he had just experienced lingered in his mind.

In front of him, the black teleportation spell formation still retained its original state without any signs of change.

“The A.I. Chip’s simulated experiments are becoming

increasingly vivid!”

Leylin’s hands flashed as they moved, his fingers forming all sorts of symbols and hand gestures. These were techniques that he had used while mending the spell formation. All sorts of complicated and profound signs were flawlessly made with his hands, as if they had been practised countless times, “Such a unique feeling had already been put to muscle memory...”

Seeing the signs being made so fluently despite only being used once in the simulation, it looked as if Leylin had trained for a decade. A flash of awe appeared on his face.

Leylin immediately thought of other areas in which this would be useful. For instance, learning rank 2 spells! Though he had used the A.I. Chip to aid him in using magic spells through the use of spell models, the movements were stiff and robotic, just like Magi who were training in something for the first time.

But this situation was different. If he used the A.I. Chip’s simulation, his manipulation of his spells would reach a whole new level.

Though this was just a short simulation, Leylin now had a rather in-depth knowledge regarding the teleportation spell formation. Though he might not be able to set it up, simple maintenance was not a problem.

Leylin approached the side of the spell formation.

“Thank you for your teleportation spell formation, Lord Magus!” He first went to the skeletal remains of the Magus and bowed towards it. A large black hand then descended, countless tendrils extending and propping up the skeleton.

Boom! A huge pit was dug with the hand and the skeleton was placed within. Soil and stones fell, and this became a grave.

“The area is ugly, so this is the only way to give you a proper burial.”

Leylin sighed and then came to the front of the spell formation.

“Naz’s Hand, third formation!” Leylin made a spell pattern, and from the tip of his fingers, silver threads were sent out and entwined themselves along the surface of the spell formation...

Two hours later, the teleportation spell formation was now completely restored to its original state, as if it were brand new. Not only were a few damaged portions mended, even some of the original runes were improved using the A.I. Chip.

Leylin looked at the surface of this new spell formation, and his breathing became a little coarse.

“Next is the most important step, which is to test whether this spell formation is functional...”

The leather pouch at his waist automatically opened, and a black

crystal flew out and dropped into the energy groove in the teleportation spell formation.

Within this crystal was a pure darkness, with even some transparent, distorted flames burning within. This was the essence of the magic crystals he had purified! The consumed had totalled over a thousand magic crystal cards, which meant a value of over a ten million magic crystals!

Although the ancient teleportation spell formation could send a Magus far away, the energy required to do was also monstrous.

If not for Leylin's recent successes in plundering, it would be difficult to gather this amount of magic crystals.

Rumble! After the essence of the magic crystal was deposited into the groove, the spell formation began to rumble.

Mysterious magic runes began to light up, and bright rays lit up every corner of the spell formation

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Threads of pure energy from the magic crystal was extracted from the spell formation and poured into the ancient spell formation.

From the bottoms of the four stone pillars, rings of light emerged and spread to the tops of the pillars, until the top suddenly

exploded to reveal a hole.

Piercing light rushed out of the centre of the pillars and formed four differently coloured bundles of light, which hovered at the tops of the pillars.

Earthen brown, fiery red, heavenly green, and azure balls of light silently appeared in mid-air.

“Oh? This power!” Within these four balls of light, Leylin could feel the familiar air of energy particles.

“These are... Earth, fire, wind and water?” Leylin was dazed and immediately recognised the natures of these balls of light.

He touched his chin and pondered deeply.

In a few ancient schools of thought, there had once been a concept that earth, fire, wind, and water formed the foundations of the world!

From the looks of it, the Spirit Slaying Sect also held such a thought.

“Activate!” Leylin exclaimed loudly, using a language that he had never utilised, which was full of a cryptic and ancient aura.

This was the Turian language that the Spirit Slaying Sect used!

After recording information regarding this with the A.I. Chip, Leylin had effortlessly learnt this language.

Weng Weng!

Four energy balls constantly fluctuated, and different coloured rays extended from the balls, converging above the heart of the teleportation spell formation.

Ka-cha!

As if the fabric of space had been split in two, and as if lightning had descended, huge spatial distortions appeared in front of Leylin and became a depthless hole.

“Now the teleportation is working!” Leylin immediately came up with a backup plan. No matter whether or not he would need this teleportation spell formation, it would be an escape route if he ever required one.

“Should I go over?” A tempting thought appeared in his mind, but he mercilessly suppressed it.

Based on his conjectures and the A.I. Chip’s estimations regarding space, spell formations like these did not consume a lot of energy from the magic crystals, but the moment a real and living subject went through, the required energy would be enough to extract and consume all the power in the essence of the magic crystals!

Leylin was still not clear about the situation at the other end of the teleportation formation, and naturally could not take such a risky chance. In addition, the magic crystal consumption from the trip was bound to break Leylin's heart.

Without seeing the teleportation spell formation at the other end, Leylin was unable to tell if he could return safely. What if it is was a one-way trip?

“En! Spiritual force can't penetrate through, and detection spells are useless. There has to be another way...”

Chapter 273: Brambles Iron Door

After that, Leylin used a couple of different methods to try to investigate the situation at the other end of the tunnel, but none of them worked.

His spiritual force still wasn't able to see through space and every detection Magus' spell was connected directly to spiritual forces so all of his plans didn't work.

After taking one last deep look at the tunnel, Leylin was extremely reluctant as he deactivated the Magus' formation.

Ka Cha!

The magic stone crystal in the groove of the magic formation automatically flew to Leylin's hand and the various light rays emitted from it became slightly dimmer.

"Hmm? 10% of its power was consumed?" Leylin frowned a little when he felt the loss in power of the magic stone crystal.

It was similar to using one million magic stones in the span of a short moment!

Moreover, Leylin didn't send any living creature through it and just used his spiritual force to investigate it! Otherwise, the magic stone crystal would have been instantly depleted!

“In this case, I must use something like a puppet or spirit slave that can automatically move by itself so that it can head in to check it out before being summoned back!”

Leylin rubbed his lower jaw.

Following this thought, he did not hesitate any longer to leave the secret plane of the Spirit Slaying Sect. As he was leaving, he purposefully set a formation at the entrance to replicate the scene before he arrived as much as possible.

Even though he could observe from various signs that the Gargamel would not be able to break through to the interior emergency pathway, Leylin did not want to take the risk.

With the help of the A.I. Chip’s meticulous calculations, even if the Gargamel were to personally come here, it would not be able to discover anything. This meant that his personal safety had greatly increased.

After laying down the formation, Leylin left the place.

Brambles Iron Door, located in the western part of the south coast, was a large scaled Magus market.

The reason why this place had this name was due to an enormous iron door that was completely covered with thistles and thorns that was nearby. Behind it was a medium sized Magus’s secret plane!

In the south coast, the secret planes were mostly controlled by the various large Magi organizations, and this particular resource secret plane was being controlled by the wandering Magi alliance, Iron Crown.

Since the dark and light Magi had suppressed them both openly and secretly and, after having experienced countless suppressions, many wandering Magi who were sitting on the fence had finally chosen to rebel against the major alliances!

This Iron Crown was a power that had been formed from wandering Magi.

In this location, numerous wandering Magi grouped together, took charge of the nearby domains, and even controlled a middle-scaled secret plane!

Even though the middle-scaled secret plane could not be compared with the Four Seasons Garden's large scaled secret plane, it was still extremely rare and precious!

The existence of the Iron Crown was like a torch in the dark; it attracted the various wandering Magi and acolytes from the various lands of the south coast and constantly expanded.

However, it was to this point only.

Since it was a Magi alliance and controlled the management and

contract agreements, the Iron Crown had always been weaker than the powerful Magi alliances. When it dealt with the outside world, it always kept a neutral position. Moreover, it only recently had flourished to the point to being just slightly stronger than the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy.

Furthermore, the dark Magi organisation Abyssal Bone Forest was only ranked as a mid-tier power!

It was also unknown what the higher ups of the dark and light Magi organizations were thinking. Perhaps they couldn't be bothered to make a plot to share that piece of land and just allowed the Iron Crown to continue existing.

This place had also turned into an enormous bazaar for all Magi!

Since the wandering Magi kept a neutral position, it had become the south coast's irreplaceable free market. No matter if it was a dark Magus or a light Magus, non-affiliated Magus or one from an alliance, all Magi had free entry to this place. Since the Iron Crown watched over this area, the security could be said to be great as there were no terrible incidences that happened, which resulted the rapid creation of a good reputation.

Leylin climbed to the summit of the mountain and looked with an elated gaze at the unfortified gathering city within the flat plain not far from his position.

“Is that the Brambles Iron Door? Its scale is almost comparable to the Nightless City...”

He took advantage of his high altitude and surveyed the area. He could see flat summits and large infrastructure gathered together. It seemed to be like a spider web that was expanding outwards from the numerous pathways.

Moreover, what made him feel amazed the most was that the gathering city unexpectedly did not have fortified walls or guards. Leylin could casually see various Magi moving about in various transportation devices as they moved in the gathering city in all directions.

Leylin had not felt this kind of atmosphere when he was in the Nightless City.

“When the Iron Crown was first founded, it was born from blood and flames. Initially, the thirteen wandering Magi had their hands covered with the blood of the dark and light Magi in order to run this place and to enable a place for the wandering Magi to live.....”

Leylin sighed as he put on his hat before heading towards the Brambles Iron Door.

The specialty of the gathering city was that there were no obvious boundaries. After entering the perimeter of the Bramble Iron Door, Leylin saw various kinds and types of stalls on the road side.

Those stalls were set up by the wandering Magi. Leylin could also see acolytes, Magi, and even humans that were mending the stalls.

“It seems that this place isn’t inferior to the Nightless City! I wonder if I’ll be able to obtain the materials that I need here....”

Leylin thought to himself that his motives in coming here were to gather information, to replenish the ingredients he used most often, and to test his luck on whether he would be able to find any detection spell models. If it really was not possible to obtain them, then he would purchase a few puppets or spirit slaves to explore the plane.

“Hmm?”

Leylin walked without a destination in mind, but his gaze suddenly focused!

At the side of the main road, a group of Magi gathered and they appeared to be looking at some form of public notice.

Various images and words were shone onto an enormous black wall so that Magi from a few hundred meters away would still be able to see it.

The words were blood red with the words ‘wanted list’ written in large. Below the words, pictured of the Magi, their danger levels, and bounty rewards were mentioned.

Leylin had seen this before in Nightless City, but here, he was the top on the wanted list and was described to be incredibly

dangerous!

His valiant achievements in his life up until this point in time were recorded, including the fact that he killed two great rank 2 Magi.

What made Leylin astonished was that currently on the wanted list his picture had shifted a position as he was replaced by an unfamiliar Magus.

“It seems that during the period that I disappeared, the south coast has experienced some major events!”

Leylin was a little curious, so he walked forward to see the words that were being shown.

In the south coast, the majority of the wanted people were people that gathered souls, such as a black Magus that committed crimes including slaying cities and eliminating countries. Once a rank 2 Magus entered the board, it would definitely be enormous news.

A rank 2 Magus would be counted as a big shot that oversaw an area on the south coast. There was not any news about such a person being wanted within the past few hundred years.

The rank 2 Magi on the wanted list had always been those few and there wasn't any news that they made a blunder and were caught.

Moreover, in this few short months, there was unexpectedly two rank 2 Magi on the board, instantly attracting the gazes of numerous Magi.

That was right! The person that was positioned in front of Leylin was a rank 2 Magus!

Leylin squeezed to the front row to read up on that Magus.

“Alistair Faron, rank 2 Magus. Title: Solitary Wolf. Crimes: During an exploration, he had killed the tree protector Aleken from the same faction, resulting in three army squads of the Light Magi Alliance to be annihilated, and vast resources from the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane to be stolen! Risk level: Extremely high! If any Magus has any news regarding his locations and report it to a member of a nearby Light Magi Alliance, they will immediately be rewarded with a million magic stones as their reward! Killing the target will enable them to earn one billion magic stones or resources and rewards of equivalent value!”

In the image on the wall, Alistair had a mix of gold and white hair and was a youth which was smiling candidly. His eyes expressed the intelligence that he had accumulated from the passing of time. He had an extremely peculiar personal charm and a scholarly temperament.

After becoming an official Magus, Magi were able to undergo local surgery to change their appearance. Rank 2 Magi were able to undergo more extensive flesh and body alterations.

Since Alistair could kill two Level 2 Magi, he definitely would be at least at the rank 2 Magi's level. After all, he definitely would not be young since not everyone could be as perverted as Leylin, who could succeed in breaking through to being a rank 2 Magus level before he was forty.

As a matter of fact, when he broke through to the rank 2 Magus level, the entire Magi realm of the south had viewed him as an unprecedented genius.

According to what the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy had said, they were extremely regretful of their initial actions.

“However, there were three Level 2 Magi. They seemed to be the guards of the Magi of the light Magi's alliance at the Eternal River Plains' secret plane. It looks like something major has happened there again!”

Leylin rubbed his chin as he was extremely interested in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane.

It was vast and had everlasting resources. It wasn't something that ordinary ancient Magi organisations could establish.

According to Leylin's hypothesis, those who built it should be an alliance with a few Morning Star Magi.

Moreover, the secrets in the secret plane still had a lot of areas to be investigated.

It was to the point that it was unknown which Magi organisation had created this secret plane. Currently, the dark and light Magi were also unable to give an accurate answer.

“From the circumstances that made rank 2 Magi to fall out with one another and even kill each other, including the high rewards that were to be given out by the Light Magi Alliance, there should be a remarkable incident that happened in the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane...”

Leylin lips curled up into an interest filled smile. He wore his cap as he reentered the crowd.

After a short moment and spending sufficient magic stones. Leylin received a report that he had wanted.

Chapter 274: Information Gathering

“An important treasure? What is it?”

Leylin had now changed his appearance to that of a middle-aged man. As he stared hard at the human figure made entirely out of black fog, discontent appeared on his face.

“We don’t know either, but it’s definitely extremely valuable and has to be very tempting for rank 2 Magi. Upon seeing that treasure, Alistair betrayed the Light Magi Alliance without any qualms and plotted against Alex and Juna, and then snatched it away.”

The voice of the person in the black fog was very hoarse and its body seemed to be on the verge of disappearing at any moment.

“Alright. One last question—Where is he now?” Leylin heaved a long sigh and asked.

“I’m not sure. Somebody seemed to have found traces of him in Nightless City. We made a conjecture of where he’s going, and he’s probably fleeing towards the Endless Ocean...”

Upon hearing this answer, Leylin shook his head.

The Endless Ocean was on the east side of Nightless City, and was in the complete opposite direction from the Brambles Iron Door. Even if he were to chase after him right now, he would not make it in time.

Also, to dispatch a large number of people for a piece of news that he was still unsure whether it was genuine was simply not worth it!

There were definitely a lot of Magi after Alistair. There were even rumours of a rank 3 Magus around, and Leylin was not going to participate.

He himself was a significant fugitive as well!

“Do you have any more questions?” The figure in the fog asked.

“No!” Leylin got up to leave this room.

Clang! The large door rumbled as it closed shut, and the room sunk into darkness while the figure in the fog gradually dissipated..

“Dear customer, you have asked a total of two 4 A level and 3 B level questions. The total cost comes to...”

After Leylin walked out, a woman dressed in a revealing manner emerged, swinging her enchanting hips. She looked like the boss of a pub.

A pair of ample breasts were almost pressed onto Leylin’s chest.

“Alright, I understand!” Leylin seemed to be provoking her as he smiled, and a small black pouch with gold edges made a long arc in the air and accurately fell between the female boss’ ample breasts, causing her to pout playfully.

After rejecting her intentions and attempts to make him stay, Leylin quickly left.

Hualala! The bricks on both sides of the door shifted, revealing a secluded and dirty pathway. A distance away the sounds of Magi clamouring could be heard.

Leylin turned back, only to find that the door had already vanished without a trace.

There was only a regular wall there, and the place where he had first entered was completely different from where he was now.

These Magi organisations that sold information as a living usually had a perfect mastery over methods in concealing themselves. Leylin could guarantee that their entrance at the Brambles Iron Door was definitely one of many others, and it was impossible to find out where their headquarters were from these entrances.

Even this female boss was not easily dealt with! Leylin rubbed his fingers and left with a smile about his face.

After Leylin left, in the place where the trade had taken place, the

female boss' face changed and she collapsed onto a sofa, revealing her beautiful curves.

At the same time, the immense spiritual force that did not lose out to a peak rank 1 Magus was gradually exhibited.

This female boss was actually a peak rank 1 Magus! Even in the entire south coast, such strength could be enough to awe or intimidate anyone!

Now, however, cold sweat rolled down her face.

“How terrifying! This spiritual force...” The female boss patted her chest, fear still lingering in her heart, “He’s definitely a powerful rank 2 existence! Why is he here?”

She could sense Leylin’s probing at the beginning, and in actuality if not for Leylin holding back at the end, she would definitely be in a worse state.

The alluring female boss lay on her sofa for a while longer, thoughts rapidly running through her mind. All of a sudden, her expression changed.

“Could it be that he’s here because he received that information as well?”

Immediately, she paled and murmured in a low voice, “It’s getting harder and harder to do business here. This is not good! I

need to leave as soon as possible! These kind of things happens every two or three days. I can't take it any longer!"

.....

Leylin, who was elsewhere, was also recalling the whole matter.

Strictly speaking, this matter did have a connection to him.

After he had destroyed one of the gates into the secret plane, some mechanism seemed to have been triggered and resulted in the mysterious changes in the Eternal River Plains' secret plane.

A huge ruin had appeared at the heart of the secret plane.

Overjoyed at the unexpected good fortune, the dark and light Magi broke out in battle and, after much difficulty, settled on an agreement and developed this place.

The light and dark Magi had put in a lot of effort in their exploration!

These were the remnants left behind by the Magus who had created the secret plane! If there was a possibility of gaining some inheritance, then who wouldn't jump at the chance?

The light and dark Magi immediately dispatched their elites and teams that were headed by at least rank 2 Magi entered and

explored the ruins.

In this exploration, Alistair, Alex and Juna's three teams worked together and overcame a few difficulties. It seemed like they had obtained some incredible item.

This treasure seemed to be an amazing item effective for rank 2 Magi. Alistair had chosen to betray his teammates for this item, and after dealing with Alex and Juna on the sly, he had swept up the treasure and fled!

Upon receiving this news, dark Magi immediately attacked, and this had serious repercussions on the light Magi's end. Not only had two rank 2 Magi died, even the corps that were guarding the area outside the ruins were attacked. At least three corps had been systematically annihilated.

Ever since that matter, the dark and light Magi in the south coast were in a tense situation.

Though the light Magi had had the upper hand previously, it was not as if the dark Magi were completely powerless. The difference in their might was not very big.

Now, in the span of a few months, including Alistair, the Light Magi Alliance had lost a total of four rank 2 Magi!

This definitely had an effect on the ratio of the power between the two factions. Though there were no losses in terms of their

rank 3 Magi, which were the strongest they had, the dark Magi were starting to become restless.

Of course, this had nothing to do with Leylin. He was mostly attracted by that mysterious treasure.

“What could it be that would cause a rank 2 Magus to betray his faction and even plot against his companions?”

Traces of red appeared in Leylin’s eyes, and there seemed to be a voice inside shouting, “Snatch! Snatch it! Snatch the treasure!”

A desire that he could feel deep inside his bones invaded Leylin’s senses.

“Hm? That’s weird! When did I become so irrational?” Leylin’s expression changed and he grimly looked at the crystal at his wrist.

The crystal at his wrist was currently emitting a circle of red rays, looking about to drip fresh blood.

“The situation is getting worse!” An imposing look flashed by his eyes, and he opened a flask and drank from it.

Gulp! Gulp!

Large amounts of liquid that had a medicinal taste to it travelled down his throat, and Leylin’s expression seemed to calm down.

As time passed, the rays from the crystal dimmed, and it turned into a transparent, colourless crystal.

“It’s getting increasingly serious...”

Leylin kept the crystal and a solemn expression appeared on his face.

After drinking the potion he had brewed, Leylin could feel his spirit becoming tranquil, the impulse from before vanishing.

“The effects of being a warlock are really troublesome to deal with!”

Leylin furrowed his brows. After his heart had been modified such that he had completely fused with the bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, Leylin could feel that the intense emotions due to the bloodline, which he had suppressed with this potion of tranquility, were now beginning to stir restlessly.

After advancing to become a rank 2 Warlock, this situation had become increasingly serious.

Leylin now had no choice but to set up an early warning spell design on his wrist. This colourless crystal was a ward that Leylin had set up. The moment bloodline-induced emotions began to affect his rationality; the crystal would immediately emit blood-red rays.

The graver this issue was, the more piercing the red rays on the surface of the crystal would be.

Leylin now had no choice but to prepare potions of tranquility and keep it at hand, occasionally drinking some to prevent the emotions from affecting his mind.

After all, for him to be able to come so far, the A.I. Chip was an important factor, the other being a clear mind.

If he lost this factor, no matter how powerful he became, it would simply be a tragedy.

“These emotional issues of warlocks were definitely complications in ancient times. Though the great Magus Serholm had come up with this potion of tranquility, it can only treat the symptoms but not the root cause. I need to find a way that can permanently deal with it.”

Leylin looked grim.

“As for that Alistair, it’s not my place to think about that. Also, he’s so much further away...”

After regaining a clear mind, Leylin touched his chin.

“Of course, If he’s so blind as to offend me, then that’s a different

matter altogether.”

After thinking this through, Leylin wore his hood once more and left this deserted alley.

.....

A few hours later, Leylin emerged from a large building that had been built using gold and silver, a helpless look on his face.

Behind him, a Magus that seemed to be the owner was watching him leave, an apologetic expression on his face.

This was one of the top three commerce centres in the Brambles Iron Door, and Leylin had just purchased some items.

It was a pity that besides replenishing a few frequently used materials, there was no mention of the long distance detection spell that Leylin had been hoping to obtain.

As for a method to solve the warped emotions from his Warlock bloodline? Leylin didn't even bother asking about it.

Chapter 275: Trading Event

The inheritance of the Warlocks had been lost from the south coast for many years, so Leylin did not think that he would be so lucky as to be able to find a remedy so easily.

In addition, he did not want to reveal his trump card!

“I’m afraid I’ll have no choice but to rely on the Great Magus Serholm!”

Leylin scratched his chin, walking as he pondered over this.

As a rank 4 Warlock at the Morning Star level, the Great Magus Serholm must have had certain methods to withstand the emotional side effects that ailed them.

The potion of tranquility from before was evidence of that!

Leylin planned to find some vestiges or ruins that had been left behind by him, and hopefully discover something.

Leylin, who had already made up his mind, proceeded to the outer layer of the Brambles Iron Door.

He urgently needed some information or news regarding the Great Magus Serholm. From this, he would be able to find some methods to relieve himself of the side effects of his bloodline.

“Is our guest here planning to leave already?”

Just as Leylin was planning on leaving the Brambles Iron Door, he was suddenly stopped by a strange person who was wearing a hood.

“Who are you? I don’t know you!” Leylin, whose appearance was now that of a middle-aged man with a dangerous aura emanating from him.

The person he was facing could definitely sense this. He was currently like prey that had been marked by an ancient creature, and his two legs began to tremble involuntarily.

“Wait! Wait! My lord, I have no evil intentions!” The strange person began to wave his arms. To prove his identity, he even produced a metal disk and showed it to Leylin.

On the surface of the black disk, a symbol of the Iron Crown had been deeply engraved. There was no ornamentation on it, and the style in which it had been carved was with smooth, firm lines.

“Someone from the Iron Crown?” Leylin’s tone became less aggressive, and his aura also calmed down. He sized up the strange man, who was also an official Magus, “What do you want from me?”

“My lord! We from Iron Crown are extremely respectful and

humble towards the many powerful lord Magi. To be honest, the moment you entered the market, we had already noticed you...”

The strange person bowed towards Leylin, “Please come with me!”

Leylin scratched his chin and followed behind him. From this person’s actions, Leylin could assume that the Iron Crown had already discovered his true strength. Then again, as the ruler of this area, a rank 2 Magus like him could easily disrupt everyday life here if he was not monitored. Iron Crown must have developed some sort of probing methods.

“How did you find me?”

Leylin, who was behind the strange person, couldn’t help but ask this question.

After hearing this question, the hooded person in front proudly patted the pouch on his waist. Xiu! A black shadow instantly crawled up to his shoulder.

This was a high-energy being that was similar to a mole, with eyes that brightly shone like shining sapphires. As it looked at Leylin’s body, it couldn’t help but shiver, even wedging its tail in between its legs.

“Pardon me!” The hooded man patted the head of the mole-like being to comfort it. “This is my lifelong magical companion, a

Krone Mouse. Krone Mice have a heightened awareness for powerful spirits. Hence, I was able to take charge and become the leader of the defence team of the Iron Crown.”

Leylin glanced at the mole on this leader’s shoulder, a look of understanding in his eyes, “To be able to make this creature that has already gone extinct your pet, it seems like you have pretty good luck!”

A Magus’ magical pet or companion wasn’t just some mount. They needed to sign a strict spirit contract, and could only have one magical pet or companion in his or her entire lifetime.

Not only did many top grade magical pets have amazing battle power, they could also enhance a Magus’ magic or body. It was said that some legendary magical pets were able to help Magi break through bottlenecks.

Leylin had been looking for a magical pet that was completely compatible with him, but alas, such a thing was difficult to find. One could only depend on their luck, and as a result, Leylin still had yet to make a decision on his pet.

The Krone Mouse completely lacked the ability to fight, and did not have any special abilities that could increase the might of one’s magic or his resistance to spells. Its meagre ability to sense things was basically useless. This Magus had completely abandoned all these possibilities in favour of obtaining a powerful ability in detection, and it was hard to determine whether or not he had made the wrong choice.

Leylin followed the defense team leader into a private room that was opened up by other Magi.

It was extremely quiet, and there were even a few Magi. It seemed that the entrance was tightly guarded, and was only open to members.

“Alright. Can you tell me why you brought me here now? I’ll give you five minutes!”

Leylin was becoming a little annoyed. The leader, who had realised this, quickly launched into the main topic.

“If I’m not wrong, you must already have stepped into the realm of rank 2, right?”

The team leader seemed to be probing as he asked. Upon seeing Leylin admitting to this by staying silent, he straightened even more in his excitement and bowed once again.

In the south coast, rank 2 Magi were the absolute highest level, and were the leaders of large-scaled academies or the wielders of power in families! No matter where they went, they would enjoy treatment that was reserved for honoured guests.

“Oh revered Lord rank 2 Magus! We of the Iron Crown have recently been holding a small trading gathering between highly ranked Magi. Seeing that you did not look very satisfied, I was

hoping you would be able to obtain what you wanted there...”

The leader began to explain, and a look of understanding shone in Leylin’s eyes.

In general, though the resources on the south coast were quite plentiful, this was only so for acolytes and regular Magi. The moment one was promoted to become a peak rank 1 Magus or even a rank 2 Magus like Leylin had been, it would be difficult to find a market that could meet their needs.

Hence, trade meetings that were held by individuals, in which only Magi of a certain level were invited, became mainstream.

Many Magi resumed their habits of using material items to make trades after being promoted to a higher ranking, exchanging items for what they needed with Magi at the same level of strength as themselves.

Before, Leylin lacked power, and was not qualified to participate. Now, however, he had been especially sought out and invited.

“Is this a trading event organized by the Iron Crown? When is it? Where will it be?” Leylin questioned. He already had plans to take a look there. Meeting with other Magi at the same level of strength as him would be extremely helpful to him, and in this sort of setting, the appearance of amazing items was almost certain.

“We are extremely honoured to have you participate!” Seeing

that Leylin had agreed, a hint of joy appeared on his face.

With both hands, he then passed a black card to Leylin.

“The trading event will be held three days later, and the address is on the card. When the time comes, you’ll just need to bring the card and reach the place on time. In addition, the sages of the Iron Crown would like to have a long talk with all who are at least rank 2 Magi before the trade meeting. You’ll definitely not be disappointed.”

This leader provided more news, which seemed to be the most important part of this invitation.

“A meeting with them?” Leylin was surprised.

The sages of the Iron Crown were naturally not those who started the organisation, but they had the strength of at least peak rank 1 or even rank 2 Magi. Without this much strength, the Iron Crown would long since have been destroyed countless times over by Magi who harboured bad intentions towards them.

“May I know what it is about?”

Leylin fiddled with the black card in his hands. It was made out of some crystal and was cool to the touch. There were even rings engraved onto it that connected to form an intricate pattern that formed a large metal sword.

“I can’t really reveal the details, but I can tell you that it has to do with the incident at the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane.”

The leader of the defense team smiled, but Leylin began to get nervous.

“The incident at the Eternal River Plain’s secret plane? Was my identity revealed?”

Beneath his clothes, black scales protruded through Leylin’s skin. However, he quickly reacted, and asked without changing his expression, “Are you talking about Alistair?”

“Yes! He’s the lord who betrayed the Light Magi Alliance!” At the mention of Alistair, this leader’s tone was still one of reverence towards a rank 2 Magus, causing Leylin to nod inwardly.

Of course, this had to do with his neutral stance. If this leader was a light Magus, he would not call him a lord, or else he would be punished by the enforcement team!

“Interesting! Very interesting!”

After coming out of the private room, Leylin touched his chin, and a smile appeared on his lips. He quickly disappeared into the throngs of people.

After finishing up this business, this defence leader politely encouraged Leylin to partake in the services provided here, which

he did. It must be said that these places that were catered to service highly ranked Magi were truly different, whether it be in terms of food, liquor, women, or anything else. Whatever Leylin could think of, they could provide, and the quality was also first rate.

For large organisations like this, any rank 2 Magus was worth roping in. In addition, Leylin was extremely unfamiliar to them, which had piqued their curiosity.

The Iron Crown obviously did not dare look into his background, though some sorts of observations and investigations were definitely underway.

However, Leylin paid this no mind. This middle-aged man that he currently looked like was completely different, and there was absolutely no information regarding him. By the time the Iron Crown might have found anything out or linked him to anything, he would probably have been long gone.

“But Alistair?”

Leylin suddenly felt as if this was fate. He had already been prepared to let this man go, but somehow, he was nearby Leylin again.

“He’s thought to have fled towards the Endless Ocean, but in actuality, he escaped towards the west. He’s a little shrewd, but that’s it...”

The diversion made by a rank 2 Magus was not so easily seen through. From Leylin's guesses, there was probably a rank 3 Magus involved!

Chapter 276: Entry

After having lived in the south coast for so many years, Leylin now had a basic knowledge of the situation there.

Geographically speaking, though the south coast was said to be a coast, it was a huge continent that covered mountain ranges, marshes, plains, snowy areas, and all sorts of topography. There were even a few concealed, savage ruins that even official Magi did not dare explore.

The largest population on this continent consisted of the native people. There were around 100 million of these regular human, and were divided into hundreds of dukedoms in various sizes.

Behind these dukedoms were the dark and light Magi controlling them.

The nobility and lords who were in power were basically the descendants of many official Magi!

Every once in a while, large Magi organisations in the south coast would test the spirit and talent of these noble families and recruit them to become acolytes. They would provide them with knowledge for them to continue governing for generations.

Though these academies would also bring in peasant acolytes, the percentage was very low. Only those of exceptional talent would be considered, and most of the times, their lives could not be guaranteed.

Some light Magi academies would not even recruit peasant

acolytes, only the dark Magi were willing to do so!

Even with such a large population, the number of peasants with spiritual talent was simply too small.

Out of over ten thousand plebeians, only one would be lucky enough to be born with talent to become an acolyte and a Magus.

Even amongst them, their talent was nothing exceptional. If one talked about third or fourth-grade aptitudes, one really needed quite some luck.

Hence, a lot of academies and schools disappeared not due to enemy invasions, but from not being able to find a successor. This resulted in the gradual diminution of their power and their eventual demise.

The dark and light Magi both divided their powers well and forbid the recruitment of acolytes at certain boundaries. Due to their conflicting ideas about management, the population that was under dark Magi jurisdiction and their prosperity could not compare to the light Magi.

Hence, the method of recruiting acolytes from outside their region became another way for dark Magi organisations to gain more acolytes.

In Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, this was also the case. They eliminated so many acolytes every year and were not able to steal

people from the light Magi domain. This sometimes resulted in a lack of new students to recruit, and they had no choice but to try getting students from the Chernobyl Islands.

Though there were so many methods that could be employed, there were still few official Magi in the south coast.

In addition to this, the difficulty of the process of advancing to a new rank made this problem even worse.

Those acolytes with grade one or two aptitude would basically be unable to advance. Their limit would be becoming a level 3 acolyte.

Advancement to an official Magus was even more difficult, and the method to being promoted was controlled. Acolytes who were peasants had not even heard of a high-level meditation technique, and even if they were lucky enough to advance, they would be mediocre at best.

Rank 2 Magi were even more rare. In the entire south coast, there were only less than a hundred!

For this reason, the Light Magi Alliance's might was diminished after the loss of four rank 2 Magi, and caused the dark Magi to be stirred up.

If it was said that a rank 2 Magus was the highest level that could lord over rank 1, then rank 3 Magi were basically the real owners of the entire south coast!

Based on what Leylin knew, rank 4 Morning Star Magi had virtually vanished, and rank 3 Magi were truly the ones in control.

This was so much so that of all the rank 3 Magi who had had notable achievements, there were less than ten, and every one of them were leaders at the level of Magi from the Lighthouse of the Night.

From Kemoyin's Pupil and descriptions from the Book of Giant Serpent, after a Magus entered rank 3, one would awaken a lot of mysterious abilities. The difference between rank 3 and rank 2 was like that between heaven and earth.

If he was pursued by a rank 3 Magus, no matter what preparations Alistair had made, then all of them would come to naught.

"That Alistair is probably being pursued by a rank 3 Magus, and has been fleeing in this direction!"

Leylin felt like he had deduced the truth.

"That scamming inn actually dared to fool me with false news! If I ever see them again..."

When comparing the inn and Iron Crown, Leylin was naturally more inclined to believe that local tyrant.

In addition, he was quite interested in that exchange meeting.

“An exchange meeting held by the Iron Crown? I think I really should go take a look.”

Leylin pondered, and turned in a corner.

Next, a silver-haired old man walked out, quickly vanishing into the market.

.....

Three days later.

Not far away from the Brambles Iron Door., at an overhanging cliff.

The high black cliff seemed to cross the horizon. In the air, there was a little platform that was formed from a large protruding rock. On its surface was some soil, and weeds as well as vines and flowers that nobody knew the names of were growing.

Whoo whoo!

A black ray of light shot out from a distance away, arriving on the platform.

Rumble! A pit appeared in the soil, revealing a middle-aged, burly Magus.

“Based on the directions provided by the A.I. Chip, this should be the place!”

The burly man took out a black card and came beside the rock stratum. The simple methods used by regular Magi to conceal things were easily seen through, and the burly man laughed, sending out spiritual force waves towards a layer of rock wall.

Bo! Bo!

The rock walls were separated like waves, revealing two Magi in uniform, a metallic insignia on their chests.

At the sight of the man, they were extremely polite, “So it’s Lord Black Snake! We are the Black Iron Guards of the Iron Crown, and we’ve been here waiting for you!”

Upon seeing him tossing out a card, these two were even more respectful as they bowed, “Please come with us!”

They then entered a hallucinatory spell formation, and the burly man expressionlessly followed them.

Within the spell formation was a flight of stairs, and after walking hundreds of metres, the Magi respectfully guided the burly man into a luxuriously decorated room.

After sending away the servants, the burly man surveyed the area.

In front of him was a huge crystal glass, through which one could see a large dome of spectator's seats and raised platforms.

There were a few Magi already seated, and the energy waves on their bodies were concealed well. However, under the eyes of this burly man, nothing could be hidden. This might was that of a peak rank 1 Magus, on the verge of breaking through!

Recalling the many passageways and large number of Magi, the burly man could not help but sigh, "Iron Crown has really worked hard to open up a passageway for us rank 2 Magi!"

This burly man was naturally Leylin's disguise.

After receiving the invitation, Leylin lost his desire to look around Brambles Iron Door., and found a random cave. He spent the day training in his high-grade meditation technique, and quietly waited for the time of the exchange meeting to arrive.

For Magi, meditation was something that had to be done everyday, and this was even more so for Leylin.

Kemoyin's Pupil was a meditation technique that was extremely compatible with him. Everytime he meditated, he could feel his power increasing bit by bit, and this speed was basically astonishing!

Based on his estimations, his current speed was several times faster than those rank 2 Magi that also had high-grade meditation techniques.

The reason had already been analysed by the A.I. Chip, and it had to do with his bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent!

After his heart had been remodelled, Leylin thoroughly fused with this bloodline. The mysterious strength held within was beginning to be activated by Kemoyin's Pupil, thus increasing his strength.

Each high-grade meditation technique had a different nature. As a Magus trained more, this could even increase a Magus in a certain area, raising one's elemental resistance or even creating a mysterious ability!

In Leylin's eyes, a high-grade meditation technique like Kemoyin's Pupil allowed one to modify one's body and strengthen it through training. A Magus' body would draw closer to that of the ancient Giant Kemoyin Serpent.

As for that incomplete Sacred Flame, a Magus would train and produce a special spiritual force. It did not have any uses other than to extend into the extensive consciousness of the continent, and from the huge amount of historical information, pick out useful fragments and get some premonition.

However, this ability had a large amount of uncertainty, and

were sometimes ineffective. The technique was also incomplete, which Leylin found to be a pity.

Behind the crystal glass covering, there was a comfortable white sofa, as well as a communication device that was covered in runes beside it.

Leylin sat without a word, dull silver spiritual force instantly connecting with the communication device, and instantly understanding the way to use it.

This was a communication device, which was also used to send the quoted price to Magi. Magi could manipulate their spiritual force to proceed with all sorts of exchanges, and avoid being recognised by people they knew.

The south coast was not that big, and there were plenty of rank 2 Magi who held resentment against each other. If they were to flare up and fight, then Iron Crown would definitely be in a difficult position.

Hence, they did not dare hold this exchange meeting at the headquarters, but rather set up this place.

For rank 2 Magi, Iron Crown was even more eager to please. On the little table beside the sofa, all sorts of snacks and fruits were placed. Some of them even had the ability to increase spiritual force and the effects of meditation, and their value was something that would even cause regular official Magi to become green with envy. All these items were silently displayed here, letting Leylin

pick as he pleased.

“Metal-Leafed Fruit!” Leylin easily picked out an apple that was emitting a metallic lustre, and bit into it.

The Metal-Leafed Fruit was truly the specialty from the secret plane that the Iron Crown controlled. It had the ability to condense spiritual power and increase the effects of meditation, and was highly sought by some official Magi. However, Leylin almost could not feel any effects.

After advancing to become a rank 2 Warlock, most of these resources that were useful to rank 1 Magi had lost their effectiveness. For items like this, the Iron Crown’s special product, it was only a means for him to quench his thirst.

Chapter 277: First Glimmer Of Dawn

Ding ling ling!

Accompanied by ringing sounds, an old Magus suddenly appeared on the high platform.

His golden attire looked extremely formal. Beside him were two female servants, who were more attractive than him, holding silver plates. They displayed something that looked like a root and showed it to the Magi below. Surrounding them were multiple projections of enlarged images.

“The Devil’s Antenna is an object retrieved from the body of a beast that had the strength of an official Magus. It has been well preserved within a liquid, and its worth is from two hundred to five hundred thousand magic crystals. It’s a pity that it’s of no use to me anymore...”

Leylin merely scanned the item that appeared on the platform, and immediately lost interest.

“Before the trade meeting begins, is there a need for this auction? How pointless...”

Though Leylin found it boring, the item on the platform seemed to be extremely attractive to the rank 1 Magi below. The shouts of people haggling could be heard, and the auction was extremely lively.

The items on auction by Iron Crown could be said to be of good quality and quite inexpensive, making them highly sought after by the rank 1 Magi.

Magic artifacts, high-level slaves, precious materials, knowledge, and even potions that could increase one's spiritual force were displayed one after the next, allowing the Magi below to compete with them and choose.

These were obviously not attractive to the rank 2 Magi. Neither Leylin nor the other rank 2 Magi in the VIP rooms shouted out a price.

Leylin simply closed his eyes and rested, using the A.I. Chip to simulate the spell models of rank 2 spells.

Though the spell models of the three rank 2 spells in the Book of Giant Serpents were already in his head, he had realised the other uses of the simulation methods of the A.I. Chip while mending the teleportation spell formation.

Through the A.I. Chip's simulations, he could actually accelerate his own understanding of the activation and firing of these spells, allowing the once robotic movements to be more agile.

This was a function that the A.I. Chip did not have before and was something that had been created after his advancement.

With this function, Leylin's understanding and manipulation of rank 2 spells could almost surpass that of rank 2 Magi who had been accumulating knowledge over many years.

“However, the number of rank 2 spell models that I have is just too small...”

Leylin practised Scorching Touch once more and furrowed his eyebrows.

A rank 2 Magus would usually be backed by a powerful organisation that would have no lack of spell models as they would have been accumulated over time.

However, Leylin was different since he was now going solo. The difficulty of this path was exacerbated by the strict regulations for rank 1 Magi in the south coast which were even worse for rank 2 Magi.

Even when he was in Four Seasons Garden, Leylin didn't even have the qualifications to come into contact with rank 2 spell models.

From killing Cabourn and Desmond, he had gained some experience and realisations regarding the use of rank 2 spells. However, what he lacked was the most important thing— spell models! Leylin only had these experiences as a reference.

“It's not quite possible to buy this sort of thing using magic

crystals. Perhaps if I lie low for a period of time, I can try to use other methods...”

As the auction went on, some items that could attract rank 2 Magi began to appear, and some prices were shouted from several VIP rooms.

At this moment, the announcer’s voice from below attracted Leylin’s attention, “Middle-grade magic artifact— Sabre of the Dawn! This is a sabre found in an ancient ruin, and it is said that its previous owner was a mighty Branded Swordsman. Starting price: five million crystals, or any precious materials of the same value!”

Leylin opened his eyes, and through the transparent glass screen, focused on the platform below.

At this moment, there was a dull-gold metal long sword put on display by the servants behind the announcer.

This long sword was around 1.5 m long and two fingers wide. For Branded Swordsmen, such as Number 2 and Number 3 who used swords that were the size of regular humans, this was merely pocket-sized.

However, a hint of glee appeared on Leylin’s face. On the surface of the long sword of the Rays of Dawn, there were some strange runes which were quite similar to the runes he had branded onto the bodies of Number 2 and Number 3.

“Looks like it’s the real deal!”

He nodded, and a slither of spiritual force quoted a price through the communication device, “Five million magic crystals!”

A middle-grade magic artifact naturally was not so valuable, but this long sword was evidently worthy enough to do research on, which garnered the interest of the rank 2 Magi.

Quickly enough, a price was quoted from a VIP room not far from Leylin, “5.5 million!”

Leylin’s face darkened and he looked towards that VIP room. It was a pity that he could see naught but a blurry shadow.

The glass in the VIP rooms had naturally been processed. Guests could see outside through the glass, but people on the outside could not see anything inside the room.

“Six million!” Leylin immediately increased the price. Other than the magic crystals he possessed, he also had materials he had obtained from the secret plane and the wealth of two rank 2 Magi. This would obviously cause rank 2 Magi to be jealous, and it was natural that he could be so generous.

As if able to sense Leylin’s resolution and immense wealth, the rank 2 Magi nearby stopped raising the price and this long sword became Leylin’s.

“The guest at VIP room 7, please take note! Our staff is bringing

your auction item to do the exchange. Please prepare magic crystals or items that are of similar value...”

News travelled through the communication device, and after just five minutes, an expressionless man brought the servant who had been holding the silver plate to Leylin’s room.

“May I know where this long sword was created?” After the delivery, Leylin’s eyes flashed as he questioned them.

“My apologies! This belongs to the client and it is our duty to keep this a secret for him!”

Though they were speaking to a rank 2 Magus, the staff still rejected Leylin’s demands. This exhibited their manners and professionalism.

“Very well!” Leylin nodded and waved for these two people to take their leave.

Next, he picked up the long sword on the table, and gold rays shined in Leylin’s hand.

A regular middle-grade magic artifact could no longer satisfy the needs of a rank 2 Magus. What was more useful was a high-grade magic artifact or even a magic device!

However, Leylin had no desire to use it. He was merely interested in the runes on this long sword.

“A.I. Chip! Scan and record the runes, and then compare it with the runes of the Branded Swordsmen!” Leylin thought in his mind.

[Beep! Recorded runes, now comparing with the runes of the Branded Swordsmen...]

The A.I. Chip loyally intoned. Right after, Leylin received the results, [Similarity to fire elemental Branded Swordsmen runes recorded by Host body is 67.1%. Similarity to foundation metallic runes: 34.2%. Similarity to basic sharpness: 13.9%. Estimated to be the runes of the weapons of the Branded Swordsmen! Estimated time required to perfect and alter: 294 hours!]

“Like I thought!”

Glee appeared on Leylin’s face. The information he had on the Branded Swordsmen was extremely limited. Even with the A.I. Chip perfecting and supplementing information, he was still only able to gain the fire elemental runic spell formation suitable for males.

As for the runes for other elements and the weapons suitable for Branded Swordsmen, he had no clue at all.

Now, with the appearance of this long sword of the Rays of Dawn, Leylin could finally see some hope.

He also had another thought. The Fallen Star Pendant, which was a magic artifact that had accompanied him all these years, was beginning to be unable to meet his needs. He had hence sent it back to his family.

He now lacked an offensive-type magic artifact.

Perhaps, he could carve these branded runes on a magic artifact by imitating those on the long sword and create a weapon that was meant for him!

Leylin touched his chin and pondered over the feasibility of this plan.

While Leylin scanned and analysed the sword in his hands, a few Magi were quietly discussing in the VIP room that had been competing with him for this magic artifact.

“Torp, why aren’t you quoting another price? It’s just six million magic crystals. That’s nothing to you, right?”

A female in purple-gold Magus robes spoke to a red-bearded old man, a bewitching aura surrounding her.

“The magic crystals aren’t much, and I don’t actually want that magic artifact that much. I just want to analyse the runes on it, and I’m sure this kind of special magic artifact has very strict requirements for users. I’ve even come to suspect that those who aren’t Branded Swordsmen will be unable to use this long sword... The ancient Branded Swordsmen have already vanished from the south coast for thousands of years. It’s not worth it to spoil our plans for this item.”

The red-bearded Torp touched his beard.

“En! You are truly a Master Blacksmith! To be able to glean this much information from just a look...” The woman seemed to be in awe and then continued on worriedly, “I keep having this feeling that the plan is much too hurried. Will he really come...”

“Don’t worry! He’ll definitely be here!”

The red-bearded Torp spoke with conviction, “We’ve put out bait this time that is definitely irresistible to him. In order to use that item more effectively, he’ll definitely come!”

“That’s great!” The woman patted her chest, and then glanced at Leylin’s room with some conjectures in mind.

“Say, do you think he’s inside? Should I sound him out?”

“Don’t do it!” Torp immediately stopped her. “Don’t act rashly. If it really is him, would he dare be so bold as to compete with us? Besides, offending an unfamiliar rank 2 Magus would probably be unfavourable to us...”

“Hehe, I’m just joking. You actually took it seriously...”

The woman giggled coquettishly, and her figure disappeared into the darkness, leaving behind the old man who looked to be in a difficult position.

On the platform, the last item on the public auction was sent out. The announcer went on, “The auction has ended, and we will now enter the segment of the exchange meeting. Those who wish to leave may exit through the passages at both sides.”

Rumble! Along with his words, the large doors at two ends of the hall opened loudly.

Chapter 278: Bait

Many rank 1 Magi left the hall on the first floor through the two doors.

Though they did not know much, from the serious atmosphere that emanated through the hall after the announcer's words, they felt as if they were being pushed down by a mountain.

Hua la la!

The masses dispersed quickly and in an instant, only a few rank 1 Magi were left in their original seats.

On the second floor where the VIP rooms were, not one Magus left.

Boom! The doors closed, and the solemn atmosphere shot up to the extreme!

“Oh? Is it starting?”

With a smile about his lips, Leylin watched the centre and prepared for a good show.

“Alright! Let's start with me!”

From a VIP room on Leylin's far right, there travelled a very

robotic voice that was neither male nor female. It had obviously been heavily processed.

“I have one portion of the potion Sea of the Ocean. I wish to exchange it for the hearts of three Fire Scorpions, or the core of a Lava Tyrant! Is anyone willing to make this trade?”

Along with the words, a projection of the potion was sent over, and could clearly be seen by everyone in the hall.

“I have two Fire Scorpion hearts, and wish to replace the rest with magic crystals. How does six million sound?”

A hoarse old voice sounded.

“No, I only need fire elemental materials! However, I can buy those two hearts from you for whatever price you name...” It was a pity that this offer was rejected by that Magus. Next, these two Magi spoke through the communication device, their conversation now a secret to the Magi outside.

The MC on the platform was already just standing aside, leaving the area for the rank 2 Magi to use.

Leylin waited silently and watched as all kinds of precious items were traded. His expression was calm, like that of a cheetah waiting for its prey to rise up to the bait.

After discussions with Iron Crown and Leylin’s own judgement,

he could now confirm that this exchange meeting was a setting that Iron Crown or the light Magi faction were using to lure out Alistair.

All that they were putting out were items that Alistair could not resist.

At this moment, an item that made Leylin's eyes twinkle was exhibited in the hall.

“A high-levelled alchemy notebook, recording terrifying information from the abyss. Those who possess too little spiritual power will see illusions while flipping through it. The previous owner has already gone completely crazy and died, so the next buyer has to be careful.”

Along with this voice, a book that was black on the outside and had blood-red eyes projected in the middle of the notebook was displayed.

This notebook looked to be extremely torn, and even a few corners were damaged. However, the red eye in the middle was still extremely agile. Though it was just a projection, Leylin felt as if this eye was focusing its attention on himself, causing him to tremble inside.

In addition, Leylin also noticed something interesting on the surface of this black notebook.

Beside the red eye, there were countless veins and black runes. These runes were all twisted together, and actually seemed to resemble little black snakes.

“This...” Silver light flashed at Leylin’s palm, and the Book of Giant Serpent that had been kept in his spatial pouch appeared in his hands.

The runes on the surface of the Book of Giant Serpent were extremely similar to that on the notebook.

“The Great Magus Serholm! This is likely to be the notebook left behind by him...” Leylin mumbled to himself, eyes shooting out crimson rays.

At the same time, blood-red rays furiously exploded forth from the crystal on Leylin’s wrist.

“89”

[Warning! Warning! Too much adrenaline is being secreted, and there is an 89% chance that this will stimulate the nerves indefinitely, and result in a detrimental effect on the mind!]

The A.I. Chip sent out blue words before Leylin.

“How... How... How troublesome!” Leylin roared lowly, and then loosened a black water flask from his waist and gulped deeply.

The water that had the potion of tranquility mixed inside calmed the impulse that had risen in Leylin.

At this moment, the sounds of people quoting prices out there could be heard again and again. It was evident that this notebook that recorded information about the abyss had garnered the interest of many rank 2 Magi.

After advancing to become a rank 2 Magus, a lot of Magi who did not possess high-grade meditation techniques had lost their direction. Hence, they were extremely enthusiastic about researching information regarding the Ancient Era as well as other geographical locations, hoping to discover methods for them to advance.

The aura of the abyss on this notebook was extremely strong, to the point that Leylin's face paled slightly.

For this reason, this alchemic notebook had received the attention of numerous rank 2 Magi.

“I really like this notebook. What do you want?”

Leylin contacted the Magus selling this notebook through the communication device, speaking in a low voice.

“What do you have for me?”

Evidently, this notebook was extremely popular and the seller was waiting for something good before he would sell it.

“Three standard portions of an ancient spiritual force potion that can be said to be useful in helping a Magus break through. I can even add in 500g of Filthy Magic Dust! Since you have this notebook, you must have done some research on items in the abyss. This Filthy Magic Dust is a precious ingredient that came directly from the abyss!”

Leylin thought for a moment and immediately showed his bottom line.

The Tears of Mary potion was now of little use to him. In addition, after advancing to rank 2, they were now nothing in his eyes.

Also, he was now disguised and this person would not be able to investigate his background. Even if that happened, would anyone dare make things difficult for a rank 2 Magus?

Leylin now had the power to take care of himself on the south coast, and was not afraid of any challenges!

“Hss... Ancient spiritual power potion that’s useful in breaking out of a bottleneck? And Filthy Magic Dust from the abyss?”

It was evident that after Leylin quoted this price, the Magus was shocked into silence for a long while.

After a few minutes, Leylin received his reply.

“Show me the potion!”

“Fine!” Leylin pondered for a moment and then produced a test tube filled with the Tears of Mary. Some silver light bundled up a bit of the potion and disappeared into that Magus’ room.

“It really is an ancient potion! Alright! Let’s proceed with the trade!”

Though the Magus tried his best to suppress it, Leylin could still hear the impatience in his voice.

“Alright! However, I’m not getting the better end of the deal here, so you need to tell me about the origins of this alchemy notebook!”

Leylin, on the other hand, was extremely composed and hoped to gain more clues.

“... Alright, I’ll tell you everything I know...”

The voice was quiet for some time and then sent some information over to Leylin’s room.

Leylin carefully skimmed through the information and then nodded.

The trade between these two VIP rooms was extremely rapid.

Outside were the spiritual forces of many rank 2 Magi, seemingly extremely curious about the trade between these two people.

However, Leylin nor the Magus had any intentions to reveal anything.

A moment later, rank 2 Magi continued with the exchange and one after another, all sorts of precious and rare items were displayed.

“Next up is a treasure from the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane!”

A lazy voice sounded from the VIP room right smack in the middle.

In a split second, people seemed to even stop breathing, focusing on the VIP room from which this voice was produced.

The secret plane was now a hot topic and all the precious materials from there were sold at a very high price.

Upon hearing that the rank 2 Magus in the VIP room wanted to make a sale, even the few rank 1 Magi downstairs began to whisper amongst themselves after getting over the shock.

“Is it coming?” Kemoyin’s Scales surfaced on Leylin’s skin as he stared hard at the room.

From the information he had gathered, Leylin knew that the rank 2 Magus Alistair had only stolen a treasure from the ruins. What he did not know was that this treasure could display its might only when coupled with another item in the ruins. It could even help a rank 2 Magus to advance.

With his fervent desire to break through, Leylin could confirm that even if he knew this was a trap, there was a high chance that Alistair would still come charging in.

What appeared on the screen was a concentrated green liquid that formed a ball, floating in mid-air.

“This is the extract of a Wisdom Tree. Its purity is at 5, the highest level. The ancient Wisdom Trees have the intelligence of an enlightened Magus, and its extract has the effect of raising one’s spiritual force. When used with other treasures to break through, it is extremely effective!”

The hall broke out into a large commotion.

Even potions that could help acolytes or rank 1 Magi to increase their spiritual force would result in a mad scramble for them. A precious item like this that could help a rank 2 Magus break through to rank 3 was something that had not ever appeared in the entire south coast.

“Wisdom Tree?”

Understanding flashed in Leylin's eyes.

“Indeed, only the crystallisation of ancient wisdom like that in the legends has enough spiritual force to help a rank 2 Magus break through.”

In myths and legends, the Wisdom Tree was a very amiable old being, and many famed ancient Magi had received its teachings and enlightenment, and even its blessings and gifts, which helped them to accomplish much.

In the information in ancient texts, Leylin had seen how Magi had received gifts from the Wisdom Tree. After drinking the extract, the Magi were able to break through.

“For rank 2 Magi, just the effects of the extract are hardly enough. It needs to be stored for a period of time, and for this reason, the item in Alistair's hands is necessary.”

Leylin quickly discovered the entire story. “We'll just have to see if Alistair's coming!”

Chapter 279: Lone Wolf

Usually, the extract of the ancient Wisdom Tree would be stored securely in the light Magi headquarters, and there might even be a rank 3 Magus keeping watch over it. It would basically be impossible for Alistair to obtain it.

To lure him out, they had brought the real essence of the ancient tree! That rank 3 Magus had also temporarily left his post.

Magi were not idiots, and Alistair was no exception; before confirming that there was no rank 3 Magus around, he would definitely not appear.

“Alistair’s nickname is Lone Wolf. He’s definitely used to working alone, and has the strength to overpower groups of people. He must have a certain level of confidence and strength!”

To be able to heavily injure two rank 2 Magi in a single move, he himself must be rather difficult to deal with. Leylin was sure about this.

Even within rank 2 Magi, Alistair was definitely above the middle level and might even have reached the peak, and was just a step away from advancing to rank 3!

Once he verified there was no rank 3 Magus here, there was a large possibility that he would attack and attempt to rob this item!

“When that happens, it’s all up to us!”

Leylin surveyed the VIP rooms. How many of the ones inside were dark Magi, and how many were light Magi? How many were like him and harboured ulterior motives?

Evidently, the extract of the Wisdom Tree had attracted the attention of all the rank 2 Magi present.

One after another, spiritual force from multiple Magi, each carrying a strong desire to complete the trade, rushed into the room that Magus was in.

For regular Magi, rank 2 was usually the limit if they did not possess high-grade meditation techniques. When that happened, Magi’s innate spells would have already been finalized, and even if they were to switch to a high-grade meditation technique, it would be impossible to advance further.

To forcefully alter a crystallised core consciousness that had already taken shape required a method that did not exist in the south coast. There were rumours that it could be found in another world or in the central continent, but this was not something that Magi in the south coast would ever have the chance to come into contact with.

Hence, the essence of the Wisdom Tree that could provide enlightenment and help a rank 2 Magus raise their spiritual force was their only hope to being promoted to rank 3!

They were willing to pay any price for this!

While rank 2 Magi in the VIP rooms were fiercely communicating by way of their spiritual force, a voice broke the silence.

“100 million magic crystals, and fifty standard portions of the crystallisation of spirits!”

This voice used no spiritual force and was instead shouted from one’s throat. The place where this voice originated made Leylin even more surprised—it was actually from a rank 1 Magus on the lower level.

“Interesting! He’s just a rank 1 Magus, but he dares to stick his hand into this contest between rank 2 Magi!”

Leylin sized up the Magi who was shouting with interest.

There was a certain set of rules in private trade meetings like this. Rank 2 Magi formed their own circles, and it was impossible for rank 1 Magi to participate.

This rank 1 Magus actually dared to speak so loudly. If he didn’t have outstanding might, then it meant there was a huge organisation backing him!

Or could it be... that their target had appeared?

Leylin focused his attention on this rank 1 Magus. He was of average build and donned a black robe. His face wasn't able to be seen, but under the gazes of numerous rank 2 Magi, he was still able to maintain his composure, "This Lord Rank 2 Magus did not specify any materials, and only stated that the person who can give the most valuable materials will obtain it. I wonder, is what I'm offering of the highest value here?"

For lower ranked Magi, having the attention from rank 2 Magi was like being a weak, frail rabbit that had been dropped into a pride of lions. Most Magi would long since have been scared stupid, yet this rank 1 Magus was still very calm.

"How is it? Can you confirm that it's Alistair?"

In the room of the Magus that Leylin had vied with for the Rays of Dawn, the lady asked the old man, Torp.

"I can't tell for sure!" The old man, Torp, who had a red beard, stroked his chin. "His attire is extremely unfamiliar, and I don't feel the aura of anyone I know. Out of all the people who were invited here, we have the least information about him!"

"That means there's a high possibility that it's him!"

The woman extended a forked tongue and licked her lips.

"It's very possible. Prepare to attack!" Torp nodded, and concealed waves from a spirit imprint began to spread, "Target is

suspected to have appeared. Prepare to attack!”

“Alright!” “Understood!” “Clear!”

Different voices sounded in the surrounding VIP rooms.

“Alright!” The place became silent, and the voice of the rank 2 Magus who was selling the extract of the Wisdom Tree was heard from the VIP room.

As he spoke, golden yellow rays of light wrapped around the green extract that was filled with vitality, and it slowly floated out of the VIP room.

“Many thanks, my lord!” A glint of excitement appeared in the eyes of the rank 1 Magus who had bid, and he bowed slightly. A bunch of materials and crystals flew from his body.

The items that were to be traded met in mid-air.

Bang! All of a sudden, fierce red light shone from the green extract. The extremely dazzling red light looked intense, and was very similar to an alert signal!

“It’s him! It’s Alistair!” “Move!”

As if triggering some switch, the VIP rooms belonging to rank 2 Magi exploded. Each and every one of the Magi who had reached

rank 2 brazenly showed off their strength, and immense energy waves were constantly produced, causing an earthquake in the surroundings.

“Binding of Azora!” A streak of golden white light fiercely attacked the area where the rank 1 Magus was.

“Awoo!” At this moment, the Magus that was suspected to be Alistair suddenly ripped off the clothes on his chest, revealing fangs and a black tattoo of a huge wolf still dripping blood.

With his roars, a large black wolf leaped out of the Magus’ chest, its large and sharp claws reaching forward!

Bang! Golden yellow binding lights were smashed by the giant claws and were rendered to bits of gold light that quickly dispersed.

“The totem of the giant wolf! It can’t be wrong, this is Alistair!” More Magi charged out of the VIP rooms, streaking towards the rank 1 Magus like sharks that had found their prey.

An immense repressing force field suddenly appeared in the arena of the trade. The wandering rank 1 Magi that had been on the first level quickly retreated, looking pitiful as they left.

Some were even more unfortunate, the powerful spells of Rank 2 Magi having brushed passed them and causing serious injuries.

“Damn it! I shouldn’t have come here!”

A black figure had been caught by the intense red rays and could only dodge pitifully, their body charred over.

The figure’s hood was pushed back, revealing the face of the black figure. Surprisingly enough, it was the lady boss who Leylin had seen before, specializing in selling information.

“Damn it! Damn it! Are the leaders of the organisation stupid? Everyone here is a rank 2 Magus! They hid this information from the other Magi and wanted me, a puny rank 1 Magus to coordinate with their plans and go into the lion’s den? Did they want me dead?”

Bang! At this moment, the sparks from a huge green fireball brushed past and crashed into buildings behind her. There was even a corroded crater from the aftermath of the attack.

The female Magus was stunned for a second and then ran for the door without looking back. “Damn it, do whatever you want! I don’t care anymore!”

Compared to a rank 1 Magus, the spells of rank 2 Magi may not be as flashy, but the strength within were like mountains or seas. Just brushing against an object would cause it to turn to dust.

Ka-cha!

Numerous black figures that were like ancient savage beasts pounced out from the surroundings and sealed all the entrances from which Alistair could escape.

Amongst these Magi were white-haired elderly, grand and dignified ladies, as well haughty gentlemen in formal attire. The common trait between them was the symbol of the Light Magi Alliance on their chests.

“Alistair, you actually dare betray the glory that represents the light Magi! The Supreme Alliance will punish you!”

The red-bearded Torp yelled, and with a wave of his hand, immense flames and lava were produced from his hands, turning into a firey-red hammer.

“Lava Hammer!”

Lava kept boiling at the surface of the red hammer, emitting energy waves that belonged to rank 2 spells.

“Keke! I only temporarily entered the light Magi alliance. All that I have obtained are items I’ve gained through trade. How have I betrayed anyone?”

Alistair, who was in black robes, laughed in a strange manner that sounded like the howls of a wolf.

“This is definitely Alistair’s voice!”

“Go! What else is there to say to traitors who can’t even repent?”

The many rank 2 light Magi roared and colourful spells surrounded Alistair.

The black totem of a large wolf that Alistair had let out quickly turned to dust under the combined attacks of the rank 2 Magi.

Surprisingly, Alistair opened his arms and sneered at the rank 2 Magi that surrounded him.

“I have done no wrong! I need to advance to rank 3, and after that, darkness will eventually descend on this land!”

He chanted words that sounded like a prophecy, and his body began to crack under the continuous onslaught of spells.

Pak! Pak! Black fragments flew in all directions.

“This is... A dark Magus’ corporeal body puppet!”

Noticing that something was not right, Torp immediately yelled, “Beware! This is not Alistair’s real body, but a temporary flesh puppet!”

A ring of lava surrounded the puppet’s body.

Pak pak!

The black fragments from the flesh puppet melted into liquid in midair, forming large black nets that were similar to spiderwebs, which covered all the nearby rank 2 Magi .

Boom!

The roof of the exchange hall shattered, and a Magus that looked exactly the same as the flesh puppet from before emerged from the rubble and dust; he howled at the Magus who was selling the extract of the Wisdom Tree.

“Awoo!”

Faced with the wolf howl, that Magus’ eyes seemed to glaze over, and he seemed to have been temporarily stupified.

“The Howl of the Lone Wolf!”

“Alistair’s unique mental attack!”

The rank 2 Magi who were trapped let out expressions of immense hatred.

Chapter 280: Rank 3

However, it was too late.

With a sly grin on his face, Alistair suddenly transformed.

Muscles bulged, and thick, coarse fur that was characteristic of wolves covered his body. Fangs grew, and there was even fur on his face. Even his ears had turned into those of a wolf!

He threw himself forward, and in that moment, he turned into a werewolf!

Pak! Sharp wolf claws twisted in the air, and a rank 2 Magus' head was smashed into pieces. Red and white brain juices spilled all over the ground.

The large werewolf did not stop and fished out a vial of green liquid from the corpse. His eyes revealed craziness along with his elation, and he was prepared to jump and leave the area.

“Alistair!”

At this moment, the announcer, who had retreated to the sidelines, suddenly stood forward.

Under white rays of light, the announcer's body underwent a huge change.

His face became elongated, and a white beard dragged across the ground.

An overwhelming, tremendous, and unparalleled spiritual force descended onto the area.

“Giant Tree!” As the old man spoke, a huge plant suddenly grew from the center of the platform. The thick vines on the tree constantly extended, even crushing firm rocks into powder.

The huge tree blocked the entrance at the top, giving the werewolf no routes to escape.

“Awoo...” The werewolf that Alistair had transformed into howled at the old man.

“A rank 3 light Magus!” Leylin, who was in a VIP room, widened his eyes in surprise.

This was the first time that he had seen someone at the most powerful rank amongst the light Magi!

A rank 3 Magus was the absolute peak in the south coast! They were indomitable powers that controlled both the dark and light Magi.

The moment this light Magus attacked, magnificent and splendid

life spells ignited within the auction area.

The wooden tables and chairs seemed to grow lives of their own, spores growing on their surfaces and turning into vines and plants.

In that instant, the entire area turned into a green plant heaven, with the giant, ancient tree right in the centre. It reigned like an emperor, standing tall and unyielding.

“When plant-type spells reach this level, it’s already touching the surface of being a ‘domain’...” Leylin, who had the guidance of the Book of Giant Serpent, had foresight that far surpassed all the rank 2 Magi present. He was able to recognise how remarkable this rank 3 Magus was.

“But... plant-type? This somehow feels very familiar!”

Dark energy particles exploded in Leylin’s hands, and the green plants in the VIP room instantly turned to dust.

This rank 3 spell immediately made him think of Reynold, the rank 2 Magus from Four Seasons Garden. Whether in terms of spells or aura, they were much too similar.

“Could it be that this rank 3 Magus is Reynold’s mentor or relative?”

With this thought, all of Leylin’s plans to participate disappeared.

In the auction hall, there were very few Magi who had chosen to just observe without lifting a finger.

There were two or three Magi in VIP rooms that still maintained their silence, not planning to do anything.

Alistair had dared to utilise a flesh puppet to hinder the light Magi, even risking his life to steal the essence from the Wisdom Tree. Furthermore, he had almost succeeded.

Leylin could not help but be in awe at his decisiveness and patience.

It was a pity that with the suppression by a rank 3 Magus, any plans were all in vain.

No matter how well Alistair was able to deal with rank 2 Magi, he was definitely not a match for a rank 3 Magus.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Within the boundaries of the green plants, the large black nets of mucus were quickly broken through by the many vines from all sorts of plants. The rank 2 Magi that struggled free quickly assembled behind the rank 3 Magus and secretly dispersed, trapping Alistair, who had turned into a werewolf, in the middle.

The furry werewolf in the middle kept howling at the Magi, a cunning look glinting in his eyes.

“Hm, something’s wrong!”

Leylin suddenly found an issue. Alistair, who was being surrounded, was much too calm about his current situation.

“Grab him!” The rank 3 Magus whose beard reached the ground seemed to have noticed something. His brows furrowed, and he quickly commanded the Magi behind him.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Several streaks of translucent magic arrows cut through the skies and produced whistling sounds, causing several Magi’s heads to explode.

Bang! Bang! A few light Magi immediately collapsed.

“What’s going on?” The light Magi around quickly retreated, all sorts of innate defensive spells flashing and appearing on their bodies.

Unfortunately, this was all useless!

The translucent arrows seemed to possess some terrifying magical power, and even the defences that rank 2 Magi spent all

their energy on could not withstand them at all.

“Greta Abyssal Arrow? Fedlan, it’s you!”

The rank 3 light Magus roared in surprise, and green rays of light were produced from the foliage. Under the green rays, the green vines turned into large hands that seemed to break through space and appear in front of the translucent arrows, cancelling each other out.

The light Magi that had survived stuck close to the rank 3 light Magus, surveying their surroundings fearfully.

“You dark Magi actually dare betray the contract with the alliance. Aren’t you afraid of punishment?”

The rank 3 old light Magus seemed to know his opponent’s identity and immediately exclaimed.

“Hehe! Light Magi, the contract with the alliance—they’ve long since become things of the past! From hereon, darkness shall unify the continent!”

Along with the strange laughter, a dark green figure suddenly appeared within the auction hall.

After the figure appeared, green fluids and light rays began to take over half of the area, competing with the plant domain of the light Magi.

There were immense energy waves emitted from the body of the dark green figure that were on par with a rank 3 Magus.

“Hoduke, my old friend, isn’t it obvious? The continuous betrayal and fall of rank 2 Magi implies that there’s a large issue with your light Magi’s values. Only dark Magi are qualified to rule the south coast!”

The dark green figure seemed to be narrating some sort of insignificant issue, but the faces of the light Magus who heard this immediately underwent a violent change!

With the huge temptation of the Eternal River Plains’ secret plane, as well as the continuous damage dealt to the light Magi alliance, the dark Magi finally decided to break this fragile balance and bring war to the rest of the south coast!

“Come out!”

Shua shua! As the dark Magus spoke, a few figures suddenly appeared in the middle of the hall.

All these people had used black headcovers to cover their face, and there was an overpowering scent of blood on their bodies. On top of that, the energy waves they emitted were not lower than that of a rank 2 Magus!

Upon seeing this, the rank 3 light Magus’ expression worsened.

Rumble! Black mucus reached the heart of the giant tree, and covered by white gas, the tree shriveled up at a rate that could be seen by the naked eye. Eventually, it toppled and revealed a black rock with a hole in it.

“Let’s go! Don’t forget our agreement!” Fedlan spoke to Alistair, who was still in his werewolf form.

“Awoo!” The werewolf howled at Fedlan a few times as if in reply, jumped into the black hole that was a passageway and then vanished.

“The essence of the Wisdom Tree is extremely precious. They absolutely can’t gain possession of it!”

Hoduke, whose beard touched the ground, turned pale. Upon seeing that Alistair had fled, he quickly ordered the Magi behind him, “I’ll hold back the dark Magi. You need to get the essence back!”

As a rank 3 Magus, Hoduke was well read and knew that the dark Magi were not very prepared. Whilst they were at a huge disadvantage, they couldn’t just let Alistair leave.

If not, it wasn’t going to be just the problem of losing a few rank 2 light Magi. This was a matter of imbalance of power between rank 3 Magi!

A portion of the extract of the Wisdom Tree might not be enough to help a rank 2 Magus break through, but with the treasure in Alistair's hands, it was a real possibility.

Hoduke knew very well that the treasure in Alistair's hands would create a heaven-defying effect when paired with the essence of the Wisdom Tree.

“My old friend, we haven't exchanged blows in two hundred years. I wonder what kind of changes your Wailing Earth technique has undergone!”

Hoduke muttered, while the power from vegetation began to vibrate.

“Hehe! Twenty years ago, I finally succeeded in my experiments and refined three thousand pure blooded Quarks, and I blended their innate talents into Wailing Earth. I'm sure the result will not leave you disappointed.”

Fedlan laughed again. A huge phantom image filled with skulls and gravestones appeared, and it struck against the green mirage filled with plants.

“Is this the domain of rank 3 Magi?”

Leylin observed the two rank 3 Magi exchanging blows and commanded the A.I. Chip to record everything down carefully.

Battles between two rank 3 Magi were very rarely seen, so this was extremely precious information.

Leylin, who possessed Kemoyin's Pupil, the Book of Giant Serpent, as well as much information from the Four Seasons Garden, naturally knew that the power displayed by these two rank 3 Magi was still not a true "Domain".

A real domain was a terrifying might that only rank 4 Morning Star Magi would be able to produce.

In a domain, all Magi who were weaker than rank 4 would have their abilities suppressed by a few levels, perhaps even to the point that they became like regular humans.

These two rank 3 Magi were only able to grasp a hint of this concept, and lacked the terrifying ability to suppress a Magus' might!

However, now that he had been forced into these two rank 3 Magi's "Domains," Leylin couldn't help but emit a few large darkness elemental runes, as if wanting to have a standoff with the domains.

"The domains of these two rank 3 Magi are already beginning to affect the Magi around them. Though the effect is very slight, it still isn't weak enough to be ignored."

Leylin gave the two figures, who were now hard to differentiate,

a long look, and stood without any hesitation.

Chapter 281: Sage

“Shadow Stealth!”

After standing up, Leylin used the spell that had the most outstanding concealing abilities out of all of the the rank 1 dark elemental magic he knew.

With the added bonus from his solidified spiritual force as a rank 2 Magus, Shadow Stealth was now terrifyingly formidable.

Leylin’s figure disappeared from the VIP room in an instant, such that even the rank 2 Magi outside were not able to detect him.

“Alistair actually sided with the dark Magi. With him as the leading cause, this sets the background for the Third Magus War.”

Leylin was unmoved by this, his body like a mirage as he hurried along.

“He’s not my business anyway. I just need to know if he has anything I need in his possession!”

The essence from the Wisdom Tree must have some extraordinary effects for ancient Magi to view it so highly.

Though Leylin possessed a high-grade meditation technique, he wouldn’t mind some extra assurance for when he wanted to break

through.

Boom!

Alistair leapt, his powerful hind legs leaving behind two deep pits in the ground.

With much momentum, he fiercely jumped out of the hole and began to run wildly on the field.

“He’s over there!”

Following closely behind him was that group of rank 2 Magi from the light Magi alliance. Upon seeing the situation, the leader immediately waved his sleeve!

Weng weng!

A concentrated volley of countless bugs was produced from his sleeves, and immediately after, a huge grey cloud floated out from the large sleeves of his robes.

Upon closer inspection, this ‘cloud’ was actually comprised of many densely packed bugs.

These bugs had two compound eyes, and their mandibles were fierce and sharp. A pair of translucent wings flapped at a high frequency, producing waves of an ear-piercing sound that would

cause one to feel fidgety.

“Go!” This light Magus pointed at Alistair.

The bugs chirped in a way that shook the heavens, forming the image of a human face without eyes, and chased after Alistair, who was currently still in his werewolf form.

The huge human face streaked across the sky, looking like a black cloud of gas in the air. It quickly caught up to the werewolf who was fleeing, opened its mouth, and roared at him.

“Awoooo!” The werewolf faced the heavens and howled, gathering two large masses of wind-elemental energy particles that turned into wind blades, one horizontal and the other vertical. It turned into a huge cross shape, and chopped towards the human face in the air.

The wind blade trembled slightly as it streaked past the face. In that moment, the bugs scattered and then regrouped, completely unharmed by the attack.

“Chi chi...” Along with the cries from the numerous bugs, a great grey ‘flood’ was spat out from the human face, which engulfed the werewolf within.

Upon closer inspection, within the ‘flood’ were several worms that were even tinier than most insects, their sharp mouths glinting with light.

Chi chi!!!

The grey worms wrapped around the werewolf in an instant, and the horrifying sounds of something being gnawed into were heard.

“Woo woo...” From within the grey worms, the werewolf’s pitiful howls could be heard.

“Alright! Now that he’s been caught by the Death Insects, he can’t run!”

The light Magus who manipulated the worms grinned, “Go, get him! Steal the treasure and essence of the Wisdom Tree!”

“As expected from the ‘Death Bug Manipulator’, Jajone!” The rank 2 Magi following him exclaimed in admiration and hastened towards their target.

At this moment, a beautiful melody from a recorder travelled from some distance away.

The formless sound waves swept through the area, and swarms of grey bugs fell one after another.

Boom! The surface of the earth cracked open, and two rank 2 Magi donning the robes of the dark Magi rushed out, accompanied

by two huge white fireballs striking the human face in the air.

“Ah...” The human face emitted a sound similar to the shrieks of a female, and the face then began to distort.

In merely a couple of seconds, the face was shrouded with white flames, and large groups of Death Bugs dropped.

“It looks like you’ve long since sided with the dark Magi!”

The huge face formed out of bugs seemed to be connected to the spiritual force of the light Magus; after it had been burnt through, he visibly paled.

However, he cared not about his injuries, and instead focused his attention on Alistair, who had escaped from the attack of the worms.

The werewolf was now in a pitiful state. More than half of the pretty fur on his body had disappeared, revealing patches of pink skin and flesh.

On his body were some very large wounds, revealing muscle tissue that had been severely damaged. One could even see bone.

Chi chi! The blood vessels and muscles visible on the wounds constantly wriggled, and layers of flesh covered the injury and stopped the flow of fresh blood. At areas which were barren of fur, a fine layer of fur began to grow.

The abnormal healing ability of werewolf exhibited its strength here.

“Let’s go!” With a wave from a rank 2 dark Magus, countless white ribs and bone spurs appeared in front of the light Magi, forming a large wall.

The wall seemed to have a life of its own, cunningly moving and trapping the light Magi within.

Then, with Alistair in tow, the two dark Magi left.

Bang! Bang!

From within the white bone cage, the dull thuds of people ramming into the cage were heard. One after another, hemisphere-like shapes appeared all around the cage, and around these shapes were even some minute cracks.

These cracks increased in size, and eventually, the cage exploded open!

The white dust from the broken spurs dissipated, revealing the figures of a few light Magi.

“There are still rank 2 dark Magi reinforcements! The situation is getting more troublesome! Send out the signal!”

The Magus who was the leader of the light Magi roared.

A Magus nodded and swiped upwards, and a shooting star with alternating red and green colours streaked through the sky.

Xiu xiu xiu!

Minutes later, thirteen Magi in black robes with iron crowns on their heads arrived at the scene.

“Alistair has already sided with the dark Magi. There’s now a rank 3 Magus holding Lord Hoduke back, and there are also two dark Magi who took Alistair away!”

The light Magus looked to be in a difficult position.

“It’s the same situation that we are in! Don’t worry though. We’ve sprinkled large amounts of the pollen of the Nine Threaded Flower at the auction area. As long as he was there, he’ll definitely be unable to escape the pursuit of the Patchy Bees.”

A Magus whose crown was a lot larger than everyone else answered.

“We are extremely confident in the setup of the Great Sage.” The leader of the light Magi bowed, displaying his respect towards the sage.

These thirteen Magi were actually sages of Iron Crown, and were absolute existences in terms of their might!

Their neutral stance also caused the light Magus leader to have to do away with his haughty attitude.

“Now that the dark Magi are also involved, we may not be able to provide you with more help. You know that the very reason why we have been able to maintain our reputations as towering existences is our neutral stance!”

The Great Sage continued.

“Great Sage...” The leader of the light Magi’s face fell, and turned icy. “We signed a contract stating that you would pursue Alistair. What do you mean by those words, Great Sage?”

“But... what about the dark Magi?” The Great Sage looked to be in a difficult position. Meanwhile, the leader of the light Magi had a vile look on his face.

“Just attack. We will take on the pressure from the dark Magi. The conditions in the contract we agreed on can be altered, and I can even concede on some matters...”

The leader was silent for a moment and then chose to make a compromise.

Besides, they did not have much time left.

After hearing this, the Great Sage of Iron Crown smiled, looking as if a weight had been lifted off his shoulders.

He produced a transparent glass bottle from within his robes, a creature with numerous compound eyes at the centre within the bottle. This creature looked like a bee with an image of a black eye on its yellow wings, and was quietly resting within the glass bottle. Traces of intelligence and quick-wittedness flashed through its eyes.

The Great Sage opened the neck of the bottle, and after flying in circles a few times, the little creature, the Patchy Bee, began to fly in a certain direction.

“It has found them!” the Great Sage exclaimed, dense metal plating appearing on his body and forming the armour that Knights usually wore into battle.

Bang!

The white skeleton of a large horse rose from the ground, green spiritual flames burning in its eye sockets and being snorted from its nostrils.

“My old buddy, I’ll have to use you again!” The sage in armour stroked an old and tattered pair of reins and sighed with regret.

He fiercely rode the skeletal horse, and roared from deep within his throat. “Iron Crown!”

“Glory for life! Advance for our responsibilities!” The sages present answered in a loud voice.

The skeletal warhorse neighed, and black liquid metal covered the entire body of the horse. In an instant, the skeletal warhorse turned into a giant metallic beast with sharp barbs protruding from the surface of its body.

Lu Lu!

One after another, metallic warhorses struggled out of the ground and carried the other sages. Some of the sages wore dazzling magic robes, while others donned metallic armour. Powerful spells were sent out in a constant stream.

In an instant the thirteen sages with iron crowns turned into Steel Knights possessing immense power!

“Chase after them!”

Following the orders of the Great Sage, the thirteen warhorses charged forward, leaving behind traces of burning hoofprints.

“The inheritance from ancient Magi! This is definitely a branch of the ancient Magi!”

The light Magi's eyelids twitched as they uttered these words in their hearts.

In the south coast, there was a rumour floating around about the Magi organisation with a neutral stance, Iron Crown. These thirteen sages of Iron Crown had received the power of the inheritance from some ancient ruins, and were henceforth able to set up and establish Iron Crown!

Chapter 282: Obstruction

“A full body armour, and a spirit animal with formidable attack power as a mount!”

The light Magus mumbled to himself.

“This must be the inheritance from the ancient Steel Knights!”
Beside him, another light Magus sighed in admiration.

“In ancient times, Magi were able to obtain very abundant resources. Even high-grade meditation techniques weren’t anything special, and mere official Magi were able to obtain them as well! Many Magi discarded all prejudices they had towards factions and sects, learning and improving together. They even formed a huge alliance, conquering one world after another! That was the golden era of the Magi!”

He repeated, eyes burning with fervent passion.

“But for some reason, the ancient Magi received some huge blow, and historians made a conjecture that there was a world that was especially strong, and our Magus World’s attack on them was thwarted.”

“In order to prevent the war from spreading to our world, the ancient Magi made the painful decision to close the channel that connected them to this world, and sealed the other channels that were connected to other worlds. Even then, the ancient Magi who had suffered greatly lost their ability to pass on their abilities, and

eventually declined.”

The leader of the light Magi sighed ruefully and then narrated this history like it was some ancient poem.

“Even if Magi were able to receive the inheritance from ancient Magi, they still lacked some of the required materials from other worlds, which made it impossible for them to progress!”

“Hence, the Magi of today now use meditation techniques to progress, because this is the best route, and many could use the experiences of their seniors to advance. The ancient Magi who had acquired the inheritances were extremely pitiful. If they were lucky, they were able to find resources that were compatible with their bodies and improve, but most of them were stuck at rank 1 for their whole life.”

The Leader said.

“The ancient Steel Knights are said to be from a world close to us. It’s a specific profession unique to the Steel Lava world. After conquering that world, the ancient Magi altered our bodies with some methods, which resulted in the special state of evolution that the Steel Knights can achieve. Without an enormous amount of luck, their strength will stay at this point forever, so you don’t have to envy them.”

“What should we do now? Should we proceed at a faster pace?”

A Magus with an inverted crimson cross in his eyes asked.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

While travelling, the rank 2 Magi used their minds to continue their conversation.

With the help of their solidified spiritual force, their thoughts were processed at a rate many times faster than that of a rank 1 Magus. With just a wave of spiritual force, large amounts of images and words could be contained within.

“No! We’re going to slow down!”

With a cold glint in his eyes, the leader of the light Magi slowed.

“Just let those Iron Crown Steel Knights charge at the frontlines!”

“A portion of the essence of the Wisdom Tree and that treasure should be enough to motivate them to go all out! We’ll follow behind them.”

The leader exclaimed coldly.

This was actually a ploy. The Steel Knights were well aware that the light Magi might take advantage of them by following them

behind, but under the temptation of the treasures, they still chose to pursue their targets.

As for the contract with the light Magi? If they really managed to obtain treasure, the light Magi would pay a large amount for it anyway.

These Steel Knights were very confident in their abilities, they were sure that they would be able to end the battle before the light Magi arrived!

Alistair and the dark Magi who were fleeing at the front also stopped at this point.

In front of them, a figure suddenly appeared out of thin air and blocked their path.

This man looked to be extremely plain, and if he were ever to be in a crowd, he would be difficult to be picked out. However, he had the unique energy waves that belonged to rank 2 Magi, causing the three's faces to change.

“Hand over the essence of the Wisdom Tree and the treasure you possess!”

The middle-aged man sounded extremely haughty, taking a large gulp from the flask at his side and looking unperturbed.

“You...” The two dark Magi behind Alistair became extremely

annoyed. So what if this middle-aged man was a rank 2 Magus? They had three Magi who had reached rank 2!

“Awoo!” Alistair’s answer was extremely simple, howling at Leylin. His face, which had already turned into that of a half-wolf, produced an angry expression as he pounced towards Leylin.

Pu pu! While running, he opened his mouth and two balls of giant wind-elemental energy particles flew towards Leylin like explosives.

Meanwhile, the werewolf seemed to transform into wind and hid in the intense draft, approaching Leylin like a hurricane, his sharp claws filled with an iciness and bloodlust.

“The second stage of beast transformation!” Leylin focused on the werewolf who was nearing him, blue lights occasionally flashing in his eyes.

With a sweep of his right arm, red powder spread in the air.

“Scorching Touch!”

Two streaks that brought about intense heat penetrated the wind elemental energy balls and shot towards the werewolf!

“Awoo!” Alistair howled repeatedly, his body constantly changing directions.

However, the two lines of Scorching Torch seemed to have a navigation system and turned a circle in the air, blocking the werewolf's path. Based on the drills from the simulations performed by the A.I. Chip, the way in which Leylin was using the Scorching Torch was similar in familiarity to one who had been analyzing it for decades. He had even researched and created a few tiny tricks that were uniquely his.

“Woo!” The werewolf tried his best to dodge the attack on his chest, but instead, his right arm was directly struck by the red ray of light.

Alistair howled, a furry arm with a claw on it flying away.

“Bind!”

Leylin stretched his arms forward, and slight shadows formed two black figures that twined around Alistair, who had now lost an arm.

“Come help!”

Bang! Under the pester of the shadows, Alistair was forced to undo his werewolf transformation and roared, producing the voice of a human.

The two dark Magi with him exchanged gazes, and suddenly made their move!

A bald Magus placed his hands on the ground, chanting a few mournful-sounding incantations that sounded like the howls of a spirit seeking vengeance.

Chi chi! A black thorny bone spur forest suddenly emerged from the surface of the ground.

Whether rocks or plants, they were all penetrated through by these black bone spurs.

The thorny bone spur forest increased in area, its blackness approaching Leylin.

Bo! Bo! The two black figures were pierced by the bone spurs, but it did not hurt even a hair on Alistair's body.

“Hehe, Siley, you did well!”

Another dark Magus laughed, and the black rod in his arms extended.

“Spirits laying silent in the Weeping Abyss, come back to life,!”

A green fireball suddenly formed in front of the black rod and exploded, turning into starry specks that shot into the bone spur forest.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The black bone spurs Siley had summoned forth levitated, forming thousands of large skeletal soldiers holding bone nail hammers and white giant hatchets, charging towards Leylin.

“A combination spell!”

Leylin cried out involuntarily. Within rank 2 spells, if the spells displayed by two Magi were similar in terms of their effects, there could be a combo effect if they utilized secret methods that allowed them to combine attacks. This type of magic would then be called a combination spell, and its power far exceeded that of regular rank 2 spells!

However, there were few rank 2 Magi whose body and spiritual force were at a similar level. The conditions for releasing this type of magic were very harsh, and there was only a small number of Magi who fit the requirements. Leylin never imagined that he would get to see this.

Bang!

The large white nail hammer slammed down, bringing with it the ear-piercing sounds of an explosion. The air nearby seemed to have its pressure sucked away by the strong wind, and Leylin momentarily felt suffocated.

[Estimated might of target's purely physical attack: 90 degrees!]

The A.I. Chip provided in time.

Leylin dodged the hammer, and a red layer appeared on the surface of his body. “Purely physical attack? Does that mean there’s still a magical attack?”

“Ga ga!” At this moment, a large skeletal soldier that saw Leylin escaping opened its mouth.

Multiple white bone spurs flew powerfully like white raindrops, covering all the areas that Leylin was planning on retreating to.

Rumble! The white bone spurs slammed into the layer on Leylin’s body and then exploded.

The immense energy waves wreaked havoc on the red layer, and the rays flickered inconsistently, illustrating its difficulty in withstanding this attack.

“Ga ga!”

Behind that skeletal soldier, large groups of soldiers began to shoot out spurs as well.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

Under their attacks, the red protective layer on the surface of Leylin’s skin shattered loudly.

Bang! Bang!

Large amounts of black, densely-packed scales appeared as his body was thrown a long distance away by the undulations from the explosion.

Yellow rays flashed as the shape-shifting effects were destroyed, revealing Leylin's true appearance.

“Latent Fireball!” “Scorching Touch!”

Red and white flames extended, and the bone spurs that filled the skies were burnt to ashes.

“Black flames? You-You're Leylin!”

The bald Magus who produced the black bone spurs couldn't help but exclaim, stunned.

“Long time no see, Director Siley!”

Leylin grinned as he greeted Siley.

“Siley! Is this the student that betrayed the academy? He's actually advanced to rank 2!”

The rank 2 Magus who cooperated with Siley gained interest as

he looked Leylin up and down, “He’s quite talented!”

Chapter 283: Goodbye

“Leylin, do you also wish to obtain the extract from the Wisdom Tree?”

Siley looked at what could be said to be the most outstanding student in the history of the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, a complicated expression on his face.

On one hand, there was no need to prove Leylin’s talent as a Magus. To be able to advance to rank 2 at such an age and at such a speed was something rarely seen in recent years of Magus history.

Siley believed if Leylin could maintain this rate, it was definitely possible for him to become a rank 3 Magus before he turned a hundred, and advance to the most powerful ranking in the entire south coast! If he was still in the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy, the school would definitely be in its golden age.

On the other hand, Leylin had already betrayed the academy, and his fierce strike back had resulted in the death of Marb, the elder of the Lilytell family, one of the three large families in the academy. He had even killed off a large number of rank 1 Magi, causing the Lilytell family’s power to decline by a large amount and almost have their name removed from the Magus World!

Hence, Siley had many thoughts regarding Leylin’s appearance.

“Yes, director!”

Since his shapeshifting spell had already been removed, Leylin no longer had anything to hide.

“I hope you don’t interfere, as the essence of the Wisdom Tree and the treasure Alistair obtained are items that I need!” Leylin bowed slightly.

Looking back on things, the Abyssal Bone Forest Academy had treated him quite well, not taking into account the actions of the Lilytell Family. They had abided by the basic principle of trading using equal values, allowing Leylin to be enlightened as a Magus and walk the path of the strong.

Hence, unless there were some special circumstances, he did not wish to exchange blows with Siley.

“How arrogant! You’re just a newly advanced rank 2 Magus, and yet, you actually dare...”

Before Siley had the chance to react, the dark Magus with him had already furiously lashed out.

In his eyes, no matter how much of a genius Leylin was, he had only just advanced. Though he had the terrifying battle achievement of killing two rank 2 Magi, who knew if he had taken advantage of the situation and killed them while they were seriously injured?

Hence, his attitude towards Leylin was a little too much.

“Young man, let a senior like me teach you how you should act in the circle of rank 2 Magi.”

Two masses of black rays were produced from this rank 2 Magus' hands, forming a skull.

“What pointless preachings! How bothersome!”

Leylin muttered to himself, the red in his eyes becoming increasingly intense. On his wrist, the transparent crystal had begun to emit a dim red colour.

“What did you say?” The rank 2 Magi who was speaking was startled.

“I said you should do something about your habit of preaching. Otherwise, I don't think you'll live to see the sun tomorrow!”

Leylin suddenly raised his head, smiling brilliantly.

Tss tss!

Large amounts of white smoke poured out of the body of one of the large skeletal soldiers from before. Suddenly, the frame of the soldier scattered, turning into a pile of bones on the ground. The fragmented bones were corroded again, and ended up as a pile of

black powder.

From a circle of charred earth, corrosion began to spread in all directions with Leylin at the centre of it all, the grass rotting in an instant and turning into something similar to mud.

Numerous bugs fell to the ground, and a mole flipped over, body stiff as it lay upside down, rotting.

As if the Grim Reaper had arrived, the entire region sank into deathly stillness.

Slam! Thud!

One after another, the large skeletal soldiers fell, their frames falling apart as they turned into powder.

“You used a poison attack that affects a large area!” Alistair was already injured from before, and under the powerful attack of Leylin’s Toxic Bile, his right arm began to fester.

Alistair looked miserable as he gritted his teeth, producing a test tube and pouring it on the wound on his right arm.

Rumble! A tongue of flames covered the area down from his right shoulder, and the smell of flesh burning was produced.

Alistair grimaced. After the flames disappeared, blood was no longer flowing freely from the wound on his shoulder, and the

festering from before had disappeared.

“Go! I’ll stay behind and teach him a lesson!”

The dark Magus exclaimed coldly, with a hint of bloodlust.

“Alright! Be careful of the light Magi, I suspect that they have made some agreement with Iron Crown.”

Alistair quickly replied, moving to ride a magnificent flying carpet that appeared from his body.

All of a sudden, his eyes glazed over and he fainted!

Bang! Alistair’s body hit the ground; there were mysterious black patterns that looked like snakes slithering on his face.

Even the flame potion from earlier was unable to deal with the toxins!

“What ferocious neurotoxins! It can lie dormant before it completely flares up! This is bad!”

The expression of the dark Magus who found Leylin a nuisance changed vastly.

Immediately after, a pitch black gas surrounded his body.

The toxins of the terrifying ancient beast, the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, began to corrode his body and spirit!

“I told you before. You can’t stop me!”

Like a Grim Reaper that had descended to Earth, the phantom image of a huge python appeared behind Leylin as he headed straight for Alistair, who was in a dead faint. After taking the essence of the Wisdom Tree from his lap, Leylin went through the pouch on Alistair’s waist, and dug out a crudely made wooden cup.

The surface of this cup was an aged dark yellow, with the unique lines of the ancient tree. It also produced the slightly sweet smell of vegetation.

Though the appearance was nothing spectacular, Leylin could feel a very ancient and aged aura.

Even if it was an inanimate object, the cup still gave off a feeling of intelligence.

“This is... a wooden cup made from the bark of the Wisdom Tree!”

Leylin touched his chin. The reason why he was so sure was that besides the A.I. Chip’s tests and his own conjectures, the essence of the Wisdom Tree he now possessed was beginning to emit a slight green lustre, which was a huge indicator.

Bo!

Leylin relaxed his right hand, and the green bundle of light disappeared into the wooden cup.

Like ice melting, the extract of the ancient tree and the wooden cup fused together. The cup was instantly covered by a layer of green light, and the inside of the cup was filled halfway with a transparent liquid. This liquid emanated an aura of vitality and intelligence.

Leylin sniffed the liquid for a moment and felt his mind clearing. The usual myriad of thoughts that went through his mind kept appearing, and the questions that he had been faced with while training began to be solved, causing him to feel more open-minded.

“Is this enlightenment?”

Joy appeared on Leylin’s face, and a layer of light from his hands sealed the cup.

“The ancient Wisdom Tree! It truly is the crystallization of ancient intelligence! Just breathing in a little resulted in such a dramatic effect. What will happen if I use it all?”

A fiery look appeared on Leylin’s expression, and with a flash of silver light from his hands, the wooden cup and the essence within

disappeared.

“Unexpectedly, the person who had been a student has already surpassed me!”

Siley was also surrounded by a layer of black gas. While glancing at Leylin, a bitter smile appeared.

With the corrosion from the toxins, neither he nor his partner was able to exhibit even 70% of their true strength. Even if they worked together, it would still be difficult to win against Leylin.

The dark Magus who did not like Leylin had long since fled, body flashing with the energy waves of spells used to dispel toxins.

Unfortunately, the black poison became denser, and did not seem to be able to be removed.

At the thought of what he had said, this dark Magus' face turned red. Thankfully, his face had been completely obscured by the black gas, so nobody could see what sort of expression he had.

Seeing Leylin holding the target of their mission, this dark Magus had all sorts of thoughts and his lips twitched, but in the end, he didn't say anything .

Leylin's might far exceeded his expectations. He was basically at the level of the elite within rank 2 Magi, and he or Siley were unable to handle him by themselves. Attempting to fight may

incur the hatred of their opponent, as well as cause more unnecessary deaths.

Dark Magi were very shrewd people. Even if he was able to hold onto the essence of the Wisdom Tree, there was no way he would have the chance to use it for himself. Why would any dark Magus risk their lives for it then?

Leylin naturally did not know about the complex thoughts running through their minds. Based on experience, however, he was largely able to guess their train of thought.

Hence, after nodding briefly towards Siley, he turned to leave.

Step! Step!

The sounds of the hoof steps of horses constantly sounded, and from the horizon a distance away, a team of Steel Knights appeared.

Though there were just thirteen people there, the knights were like a flood of steel that was charging towards them.

“It’s the thirteen sages of Iron Crown, who form the Steel Knight Squad!”

Siley gulped, “Since when did they work together with light Magi? Or was this just a simple dispatchment?”

At this point, he couldn't help but chance a glance at Leylin.

Their target could only be Leylin, who had stolen the essence.

Lu lu!

Thirteen giant steel beasts that spewed out flames and had green light in their eyes stopped before the group. They fanned out and surrounded the Magi.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha! The leader's helmet automatically opened, revealing the face of the Great Sage. "Who has the essence of the Wisdom Tree?"

He looked around with suspicion.

Their target, Alistair, was now collapsed on the floor, and nobody knew if he was alive or dead. There was a high possibility that the essence had been divided amongst the Magi here, or had been stolen. He naturally did not recognise Leylin, who had only just showed up.

What made him the most annoyed was that all of the Magi present were staring at him the way they would a dead man.

Chapter 284: Prowess

“What’s going on?”

The Great Sage was surprised, and all of a sudden, his body lost all its strength.

Boom! Multiple steel creatures fell to the ground; the spirit flames in their black eye sockets died out. In a few seconds, they turned into dried up bones once again.

“Old friend!” The Great Sage wailed sorrowfully. His connection with his steed had been completely severed. In other words, the spirit of his companion of many years had been destroyed and no longer existed in this world.

“Who is it?” His eyes turned red.

That dark Magus and Siley turned in the same direction to look at Leylin, who had a helpless look on his face.

“It’s you!” The Great Sage’s face began to twitch. “You wretched trash! You dare...”

“How pointless!” Solidified blood-red rays shot out of Leylin’s eyes, and the red light on his wrist was now extremely intense, to the point that it hit its limit. Bang! The early alert warning system crystal exploded, turning into sparkling powder.

“Shadow Domain!”

“Toxic Bile!”

Total blackness filled the entire region, and behind Leylin, a large number of shadows that looked like snakes forming the terrifying features of a Devil King.

The large shadow was like a beast that swallowed everything as it spread, the terrifying sounds of corrosion and the low huffs of those meeting the face of death sounding at the centre.

Bang!

A moment later, the black shadow disappeared, leaving the thirteen sages with no light in their eyes as they collapsed. Even the spirits in their bodies had been eaten through by the poison.

“Demonic Poison King! It’s Demonic Poison King Leylin!”

In an area not too far away, the few light Magi who were planning to take advantage of the decision turned pale in fear at the rotted corpses under the black mist.

Though they had heard of Leylin’s nickname as the Demonic Poison King before, they had never understood how terrifying he could be.

“Ley-Leylin, you...”

Not just that dark Magus, even Siley was a little stunned as he looked at Leylin, whose eyes were still shooting out blood-red rays.

The thirteen sages of the Iron Crown were a firm force that had been safeguarding this region. Every one of them had the strength of a peak rank 1 Magus, and their leader, the Great Sage, was even at rank 2!

Siley knew that if he were to be trapped by this group, things would very very troublesome. Even fleeing would be an issue. The terrifying vitality of the spirit beasts was something that Magi who developed their strengths based on spells were unable to contend against.

Now, however, this little group of Steel Knights that had been around for hundreds of years had died, just like that? And their killer was a newly-advanced rank 2 Magus, Leylin?

Siley scratched his bald head, wondering if he had been caught in some Rank 3 Magus' illusion.

“Who else is there?”

Leylin's expression was a little strange and he began to roar, the blood-red in his eyes more prominent as they swept in the direction where the light Magi were hidden.

“This is bad! He’s found us!”

The leader whispered softly, and the entire group rapidly withdrew a large distance. It couldn’t be helped! Leylin’s poisonous attack that could affect a large area had terrified them.

“Hah...”

Leylin’s current situation was not good. Not only were there a few small wounds left behind by the retaliation of the Steel Knights, his expression was also crazed. White streams of air exited from his orifices.

[Liveliness of blood cells in host’s body has exceeded threshold! Beginning procedure to forcefully control situation!]

All of a sudden, a flash of bright blue rays covered Leylin’s body, and his body temperature lowered. The white mist condensed into fragments of ice inside and scattered all over Leylin’s body.

“Damn it, I got emotional again!”

Under the control of the A.I. Chip and the stimulus from the biting cold, Leylin was finally able to regain his senses, eyes flashing with intelligence.

“I can’t fight anymore, or else I’ll descend into a crazed state and

go on a killing rampage till I die...”

Leylin surveyed the area, keeping the sight of the battlefield in his mind.

Though walking the path of a warlock with a bloodline allowed him to possess an incredible might, to the point that he could use his innate talents from his bloodline to achieve victory against experienced rank 2 Magi or even kill them and gain a reputation for himself, this branch of ancient Magi, the Warlock, had quite a few flaws.

The issue of becoming overly emotional was one of the problems.

Compared to the rational Magus, Warlocks were easily affected by the external world and were often extremely emotional.

Slaughter and battles would easily result in fury for Warlocks, causing them to descend into a crazed state and lose part of their rationality. If he were to be surrounded by enemies, he would not be able to escape at all.

“My bloodline is much too pure. The moment it flares up, even the potion of tranquility will be rejected from my body.”

Leylin checked his stats.

[Leylin Farlier. Rank 2 Warlock, Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin

Serpent. Strength: 21.1, Agility: 14.4, Vitality: 27.9, Spiritual force: 104.3, Magic power: 53 (Magic power is in synchronisation with spiritual force) Status: Large amounts of adrenaline is being secreted. Similarity to emotional outburst of Warlock: 98.7%. Dispelling potion of tranquility.]

“A.I. Chip, use Plan C!” Leylin could only laugh bitterly and give out the command.

[Received authorisation, beginning small operation on Host's body.]

The A.I. Chip loyally answered. In that moment, Leylin's pupils turned sky blue, and cold energy particles were produced from all over his body.

“He seems to have a problem! Go!!!”

The light Magi who had been pursuing them saw Leylin acting weirdly. Excited, the light Magus who was the leader waved his sleeves and countless flying bugs came together to form half a human face, flying towards Leylin.

“You just don't know when to stop!”

A fire rose in Leylin's heart, but with the force from the chilliness, it was quickly suppressed.

His right hand slashed downwards, and a formless, translucent ripple spread like a wave in the air.

The formless ripple immediately collided with the sea of bugs.

Bang! The half-formed human face stopped moving for a moment, and large amounts of flying bugs fell to the ground, their compound eyes no longer moving. The bodies became stiff and began to rot.

Huahuahua! Like rain, the bugs fell from the sky and formed grey droplets.

The formless poison seemed to be able to go through the void and connect to the Magus' spiritual force, corroding his actual body.

The Magus who manipulated the flying bugs staggered back, black tendrils that looked like snakes spreading on his face.

“Quick, protect me and help me leave!” At this moment, the leader of the group of light Magi finally regretted his greediness. Even when Leylin was in a strange state, he was not somebody he could handle.

“You’re thinking of leaving?” Not far away, Leylin’s lips curved up in a sly smile, and the black defensive item on his hand exploded. Black rays were pulled into a shape, turning into a longbow.

“Toxic Bile!”

Leylin used his innate rank 2 spell once more, his left hand pulling the string and releasing an arrow in the direction of the fleeing light Magi.

Beng!

With vibration from the string, a formless toxic arrow streaked through the sky, distorting the air as it passed.

On its way, the ground was charred black, plants died, creating a unique path that showed the arrow's route.

"No! You can't kill me! My father is-" The light Magus who was in the middle of escaping was so terrified that it seemed as if his spirit had departed. Next, his body trembled and his expression changed.

Ka-cha! The clothes on his back were ripped open, revealing a translucent palm.

This palm was the size of that of a regular human, and it grabbed towards the transparent toxic arrow.

Beng! A formless ripple spread, and the surrounding Magi quickly retreated, fearing the toxins.

"The protection from a rank 3 Magus?" Leylin watched on not far away, his desire to kill even stronger now, "Nobody can save you today!"

He pulled the string again. Bzz!

Along with the sounds of vibration, the toxic arrow that had been at a deadlock with the transparent palm exploded, forming countless tiny arrows that went flying in all directions.

Tss tss! The translucent palm exploded in such a manner that there were numerous holes in it, which caused it to break down. From within, the roar of an old Magus could be heard.

With an expression full of disbelief, that light Magus stiffly collapsed.

On his back, a large wound from the explosion had been inflicted. His innate defensive spell that he had been so proud of had not been the slightest bit useful.

“You-you actually killed him! His father is a rank 3 Magus!”

Siley’s voice trembled.

Leylin, who was still under the influence of the warlock bloodline effects, paid no heed to this. He turned, cold glaze piercing as he focused on Siley.

Siley quivered, suddenly remembering that his life was still in the hands of his opponent. He forced a smile, “Alright! I was just

pointing it out. You can do whatever you want!”

Hesitation and struggle appeared in Leylin’s expression, and dense black gas wrapped his body.

Whoosh whoosh!

Strong black gales blew madly towards the distance, and in a moment, disappeared into the horizon.

“That crazy guy is finally gone!” Siley and his partner glanced at each other, and then Alistair who was heavily injured and unable to get up, with bitter smiles.

“What should we do? Jajone’s dead! Lord Eric won’t let us off!”

The other light Magi made sounds of indignation in unison.

“Kill those dark Magi and avenge Jajone!”

A light Magus stared hard at Siley and the rest with deep hatred.

Siley steeled his expression and stood with his partner, a ring of defensive energy particles appearing.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

In that instant, the looks on the faces of the Magi present changed. The fierce toxins suddenly flared up.

In the havoc that Leylin had wreaked previously, the Magi present had somewhat been affected by the toxins of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent, and this was difficult to remove.

The light Magi had been affected by the attack towards Jajone, and their injuries were even more serious.

The two groups of people exchanged gazes, and eventually decided on leaving in a huff, rather than clashing.

Chapter 285: The Chase

In a grassland filled with blood-red pastureland.

An old male Magus with a head of white hair and a kind smile was guiding a few acolytes along the pasture. In their hands were a few metallic items used for harvesting.

“The reason for our existence is to seek truth! The path of a Magus is a continuous search for the truth, researching about phenomena and objects, and finding the rules in them and applying these concepts to ourselves. This is the source of motivation and strength for Magi!”

While walking, the old Magus taught the acolytes who were following behind him.

“I’ve already told you about the unique characteristics of the Bloody Grass. However, you’ve only seen pictures and samples. Now, I’ve brought you here, where it is naturally grown...”

“Arnold! Take a look at this. Is this Bloody Grass any different from the rest?”

The old Magus asked a male acolyte with freckles on his face.

“Yes! It’s thinner than others of its kind, and the veined pattern of blood on the surface isn’t very clear. It might have met with some natural predator, specifically... specifically...”

Arnold was still a large boy, with some hair growing above his lips. He walked ahead and extended his right hand towards the Bloody Grass, wanting to take a closer look.

Xiu!

In that instant, a red shadow shot out from the Bloody Grass, heading straight for Arnold's face!

"Ah..." Arnold staggered and fell back, alarmed.

Pak! A black flash of light was shot out from the old Magus' hands, striking the shadow down.

It was a red beetle-like organism with grey spots on its back. Its sharp mouth let out cold glints, its teeth that were half the size of its body still moving.

"This is the Sawtooth Beetle, the natural predator of the Bloody Grass! It loves to gnaw at the roots of the Bloody Grass. If it is cultivated by hand, one must patrol every day and eliminate this sort of insect!"

"Arnold! You didn't even perform the most basic defence before observing the grass. This carelessness will cost you your life in the future!"

The old Magus shook his head and then headed off into the distance.

Arnold turned a little red as he rubbed his head, quickly stood up and caught up.

“Hey, big guy! You really are lucky! The spiral sawtooth attack of the Sawtooth Beetle is something even level 2 acolytes might not be able to take on! If not for mentor, you would now be a cold corpse...”

A female acolyte approached him, snorting in disdain.

“Hehe...” Arnold scratched his head, making him seem even more thickheaded.

“Let’s go! How could you even become an acolyte with that level of intelligence? It’s basically a disgrace to us and to our mentor!” A boy wearing fancy clothes and seemed to have received education on the etiquette of the nobility walked past, leaving Arnold far behind.

“Mentor! The Bloody Grass can strengthen one’s body to a certain extent, and is a huge temptation to some high-energy beings. It is usually found in places where high-energy beings hunt, so should we be a little more careful?”

The acolyte of nobility ran in front of the old Magus.

”You’re on the right track, but I’ve already scouted the area. The only high-energy being here is just a Gale Shackled Weasel, which is about the limits of what you are able to handle with your abilities!”

The old Magus nodded, praising him.

“Though Bloody Grass can strengthen the body to a certain extent, its poison is too strong for us humans. It needs to be processed before it can be turned into a potion! Your mission now is to harvest enough Bloody Grass to brew a standard portion of body-strengthening potion, as well as remove the poison within!”

The old Magus began to issue the task.

“Understood, mentor!” A few acolytes immediately brought out their apparatus and separated, with the old Magus at the centre so that he was able to help every one of them in time.

“Good!” Seeing this, the old Magus nodded in satisfaction.

Xiu! A Sawtooth Beetle shot out of the Bloody Grass, brushed past Arnold’s face and scared him so much that he fell.

“Haha! Look at that idiot! Mentor had already demonstrated that there could be beetles hidden in the Bloody Grass that looked less healthy, and yet you still try to harvest it!”

The acolyte of nobility coincidentally walked past. He raised his hand and chanted a few syllables, and a corrosive ball shot out, putting an end to the beetle before mocking him relentlessly.

“Look! I’ve almost gathered the required amount of resources, and you haven’t even filled the bottom yet!”

The acolyte opened his bag and proudly showed it to Arnold.

“Don’t bother with him! Levi, come help me! The roots of this Bloody Grass are too hard!” The girl from before hummed in dissatisfaction.

“Alright, alright, I’ll be right there!”

Levi quickly cast Arnold away, approaching the girl and being particularly attentive to her.

Though they were still children, the youngsters of the south coast usually matured early. There were already indications of this early on.

Upon seeing this, the old Magus reminiscenced, “This is youth...”

He mumbled to himself, producing a pipe with golden decorations on the surface and beginning to smoke. White circles of smoke were constantly puffed out and appeared in the air.

However, while he was recalling the past, a slight tremble of the ground began.

“Huh? This is?” The old Magus immediately put out his pipe, this peculiar situation immediately arousing his interest.

In the next few seconds, the tremors became more intense till the ground began to shake substantially.

From a distance away, a group of strange beings, such as two-headed wolves, four-legged mutated elks and all sorts of high-energy beings, normal beings, carnivorous and herbivorous animals banded together that formed a wave that was hard to avoid.

At the very front, the old Magus even found a few large terrifying beasts that gave him a sense of danger!

“Assemble! Assemble here!” The old Magus yelled, his voice a little hoarse from his nerves.

“What the hell is going on?”

The acolyte of nobility, Levi, raised his head and stared at the scene, stunned. All of a sudden, he was drowned by the large numbers of Sawtooth Beetles that flew out from the Bloody Grass. The girl with him could not escape the fate of death either, the sound of flesh and blood being gnawed on constantly being

produced.

The group of beetles were like grey spots constantly rising from the Bloody Grass, forming a cloud that entered the wave.

“What’s going on? Why are there animals fleeing from danger in this season? Is there some extremely dangerous being chasing after them?”

The old Magus wondered to himself, not even sparing a glance at Arnold who had been running pitifully.

Xiu xiu!

A human figure streaked through the sky at an incredibly fast rate, creating two air waves that had long ripples trailing behind.

“You can’t escape!”

A massive voice travelled from behind the figure. Following the sound, a large bundle of white light immediately appeared in front of the black figure, turning into a large shield.

“Scorching Touch!” With a wave of his hand, two streaks of red rays shot out from the shadow and created two large holes in the shield. Under the constant shimmering of the white rays, the shield quickly returned to its prior state.

Under the hindrance of the shield, the black figure stopped, revealing the appearance of a young Magus. He had black hair, his features handsome yet sinister.

Behind him, a line of white light brought with it immense pressure as it burst towards him.

Weng! A formless energy boundary dissipated in all directions with the light at the centre. A fantastical land of light and beauty suddenly descended upon this region.

“This is... the domain of a highly ranked Magus! It’s a rank 3 Magus!”

The old Magus gaped, his eyes on the verge of popping out, “Who in the world is he chasing after? Is it also a rank 3 lord Magus?”

The rays dissipated, revealing the figure of a blonde Magus.

“Poison King Leylin! You dare kill my blood! Even though Jajone was just trash, our family name must not be tarnished!

Countless rays were emitted from his body, forming a huge pike made of countless other pikes.

“Heavenly Pike!” The large numbers of pikes shot towards Leylin like raindrops.

“Toxic Bile!” Leylin spread his arms and a wave of toxins rippled towards the pikes. Tss tss! A large amount of white gas sizzled out, and the sounds of corrosion was produced from the pike formed of heavenly rays. It quickly began to fill with holes.

However, though the pike’s power seemed to have been weakened, it still charged towards Leylin.

“Kemoyin’s Scales!” From the surface of Leylin’s skin, countless black scales with incomplete runes on it emerged. The black light exploded from the scales, forming a huge shield in front of him.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The pike penetrated the shield with black runes, focusing on Leylin’s body and created a large number of sparks.

An unnatural flush appeared on Leylin’s face, and he retreated. While flying backwards, he waved fiercely.

“Latent Fireball!”

Large amounts of black flames wrapped the shield of light from before, combusting fiercely.

The shield of light had become slightly thinner after the attack of the Scorching Touch. Now, with the attack from the Latent Fireball, white rays constantly flickered and eventually exploded, turning into little milky-white lights that were burnt till nothing

was left by the black flames.

“Light Domain!” The blonde rank 3 Magus suddenly spread his arms, looking ready to give a hug.

Boom! The boundaries of light shifted such that it increased in area, including Leylin within.

A huge suction power exploded from the light Magus, and Leylin was involuntarily dragged closer to him.

“As expected of a rank 3 Magus! Though this light domain is but an imitation, it is still slightly able to suppress my strength!” Feeling the rapid increase of the number of light elemental particles in the air and the huge decrease in dark elemental particles, Leylin’s expression became grim.

“Die!”

A white bundle of light carrying with it a terrifying destructive power rose from the rank 3 light Magus’ hand, advancing towards Leylin.

Chapter 286: Possession

“Activate gravitational spell formation at full power—100 times gravity!”

Leylin pressed his temples and ordered.

Weng weng!

A large, dark brown formation lit up and rose from the ground and tore apart the milky white domain.

The light Magus was stunned for a moment, the ball of energy in his hands changing its course and missing Leylin.

“An ancient spell formation? When did he set that up?”

The light Magus saw the terrifying formation that spanned for kilometres, shock apparent in his expression.

“I’ll take advantage of this! Suction spell formation!” An inverted “L” shaped rune brightened on Leylin’s body, and as if he was being sucked in by a black hole, he turned into a black streak and vanished.

“What an interesting little guy! It’s a pity that all your methods are useless against me!” The light Magus calmly looked in the direction in which Leylin had fled, and suddenly laughed, shooting

a glance at the old Magus from the corner of his eye. He turned into a ray of light and quickly left the area.

“Poison? Then he should be the Demonic Poison King Leylin, whose name has been going around! I wonder which faction and organisation that rank 3 Magus is from...”

The old Magus mumbled to himself in a daze, not noticing the look of envy in Arnold’s eyes.

.....

Boom! A black shadow slammed into the spell formation, the powerful suction spell formation smashed to pieces.

Leylin let out a long sigh, “A rank 3 Magus is someone I can’t deal with yet...”

In the beginning, under the influence of his emotional state, Leylin had killed off Jojane, who had a powerful backing. Under his enraged state, he had not even taken the most basic protective measures.

When he had killed Jojane, the death mark from a rank 3 Magus was left on Leylin’s body.

All Magi usually had this method. For Leylin, a mark from a rank 2 Magus basically had no effect on him. However, the mark from a rank 3 Magus was evidently not so easily dealt with.

Leylin forced a smile and took a look at his sea of consciousness.

Within the crimson sea was a little, maggot shaped, milky white ray of light. While Leylin was not paying attention to it, it would expand.

A large amount of time and spiritual force would be needed to wear down and expel this mark.

This was the best solution provided by the A.I. Chip, but Leylin would be found by his opponent every so often. There was not enough time to deal with this.

After a few battles, Leylin had a better understanding of his own strength.

In his current state, he was a terrifying existence to rank 2 Magi who were lucky enough to rank up.

With a high-grade meditation technique, as well as a powerful bloodline, Leylin's advancements in rank as a warlock always brought immense benefits and increases in strength.

However, for similar rank 2 Magi who also possessed high-grade meditation techniques, the gap was not so obvious.

“In my current state, I am considered an elite amongst rank 2 Magi. However, in the face of any rank 3 Magi, I have no

confidence at all. Even being able to escape would depend on my luck!”

Leylin shook his head and walked out.

In front of him was a small, desolate little town, with dust, rubbish and all sorts of vines growing on the ground.

“No! The mark on my body is constantly emitting waves to track my location. No matter where I am on the south coast, I’ll easily be found. I need to go to a place far, far away, to the point that the distance can interfere with the mark’s transmission of information!”

Leylin’s eyes showed his resolution. This was the desolate town where the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect’s secret plane had been!

“If this really doesn’t work out, I can just use the teleportation spell formation and leave this place! If I’m quick enough, he won’t be able to find out about this place, and I may still be able to return!”

If the Magus did not find out about this secret plane, Leylin could remove all traces of the mark, and then confidently strut back into the south coast.

The moment the entrance to the secret plane was found, no matter how much Leylin did not want to do so, he could only hold back the pain of having to abandon this place, destroy the

teleportation spell formation there, and leave this place forever.

“I didn’t think I’d need to use my last resort so soon!”

Leylin laughed bitterly, and from a spell formation at the villa, entered the secret plane. While going through the spell formation that went through the void, Leylin moved his hand and a red ray disappeared into the wall.

“I haven’t been able to obtain probing spells or spiritually branded slaves. If I’m going over, I’ll need to do it myself. Though I’ve already ascertained that the teleportation spell formation is alright after checking with the A.I. Chip, gambling like this really leaves a sour taste in my mouth...”

Leylin furrowed his brows and came to the secret room in the narrow pathway.

Though he was sure that the teleportation spell formation was fine, the state of the surroundings around it might not be alright.

What he could confirm, though, was that the other side of the spell was in a place that was very far away. As long as he escaped and broke the connection between the two spell formations, he would be able to break away from the chase of the rank 3 Magus!

“I’ll take a look over there, and if it really isn’t a good environment there, I can still come back!” Leylin consoled himself.

Pu! All of a sudden, a bright, milky-white beam shot out from Leylin's body and up into the sky, heading upwards in a straight line as if penetrating the hindrances of the secret room.

Leylin covered his head and staggered back. In his sea of consciousness, that milky-white light was spreading outwards, and no matter how Leylin used his spiritual force to obstruct it, it was of no use.

Leylin seemed to see a blonde rank 3 Magus rushing towards him.

"The time he takes to detect me has shortened. He's found this place!"

Leylin's expression turned grim, "I'll have to use my last resort and completely give up on this place!"

Not only that, even the teleportation spell formation had to be destroyed as well. If not, the Magus could give chase through the spell formation. With the mark, it was impossible for Leylin to hide.

Tss tss! Numerous black tendrils of smoke were emitted from Leylin's body. Meanwhile, in his sea of consciousness, a vast amount of red rays charged towards the milky-white spiritual force and encircled it, temporarily isolating it from external influences.

Rumble!

The secret plane began to shake as if there was a powerful existence attacking the area from outside.

“Alric is attacking the secret plane!” Leylin grit his teeth as the crimson ring on his finger exploded.

The alert spell formation that the Gargamel had set up on the wall had been damaged by Leylin in the past. However, the moment the red rays shone, it began to work once more, and a hidden spiritual force travelled through a special path.

Hualala!

In an area surrounding the little town, the grass and soil flipped over, and a strange ‘corpse’ crawled out!

This ‘corpse’ was shrivelled up and small, and resembled an old woman. Moreover, it had a couple of deformities. Not only were there two extra arms and legs, there was also a young face growing at the back of the head of the old lady.

It looked like a body that was shared by two people.

“The alert system set up by Master has been activated! The only person who can find this place has to be Leylin!”

Wisps of green light shot out of the old woman's eyes. "It has to be him!"

"Leylin? The offering that escaped?" The young woman's face behind the old lady opened her eyes.

"Yes! If not for him, you would have gained a body of your own and not have ended up in this state."

The old woman grit her teeth, a deep-rooted hatred apparent in her eyes.

She was Old Devil, the female Magus who had conducted secret dealings with Leylin in Nightless City. She had tried to use him as an offering to the Gargamel in the secret plane, in order to allow her daughter, Jaye, to regain her physical body.

Unfortunately, due to Leylin's escape, her wish had been realised with a strange method.

Somehow, the Gargamel had forcibly induced half a corporeal body onto the old woman's body, and had placed Jaye's spirit within.

It could be said that Leylin had played a very big part in causing the two of them to end up in this way.

“I want to kill him!”

Old Devil roared.

“Have you forgotten Master’s orders? He’s an offering for Master, so only Master is qualified to enjoy him!” Jaye’s eyes, behind Old Devil’s head, suddenly glazed over as she muttered.

“No! I wouldn’t dare offend Lord Gargamel!” The old witch quickly knelt down and begged for forgiveness.

“Then say your prayers, and report the happenings here to the great Lord Gargamel!”

Jaye closed her eyes after speaking, and the next time she opened them, she seemed to have turned into another person. “Mother! My illness seems to be getting worse...”

After implanting the spirit, the Gargamel had mixed in a few things into Jaye’s spirit, and had set up a core of consciousness that would oversee the old witch.

Old Devil, whose daughter was being controlled, had no choice but to submit to the Gargamel.

“Oh, Great Gargamel, home of all spirits! You are the master of all, as well as the beginning and ending of all. Please listen to the prayers of your servant...”

The old witch took out something like a communication device and chanted a long verse of prayers from a scripture.

Weng Weng!

After Old Devil explained the current situation, the communication device began to vibrate.

“Yes, Lord Gargamel! It will possess me!”

The old witch was stricken with fear, but her body involuntarily knelt to the ground—after the modifications, her body was now no longer her own.

A powerful spirit that was brimming with evil thoughts used a special method to rush out of the communication device and possessed the old witch’s body.

Old Devil’s body trembled violently, her eyes rolled back, and white foam frothed at her mouth.

Finally, her body was wrapped up in a black spiritual body and turned into a large, black, human figure.

On the figure’s face, there was a mask of a devil’s skull with a horn on it, which looked immensely strange.

Chi chi!

The Gargamel that had possessed Old Devil's body made a sound and charged towards the secret plane.

Chapter 287: Teleportation

“Oh? A unique, diseased spiritual force, and spiritual power full of hatred and resentment! You are a Gargamel, the main cause of the plague in the west!”

The rank 3 light Magus, Alric, immediately identified the Gargamel.

Chi chi! What came in response was a loud roar from the Gargamel.

The human figure with a bone mask waved his cape, and a great number of crazed and indistinct spirits pounced towards Alric, many of which began to self detonate in mid-air.

Rumble! The power of the explosion of spirits brought with it toxins of an ancient plague, causing Alric's face to change as he staggered backwards.

“Light of Saint's Glory!” He shouted, like a bishop not at all afraid of death, his face radiating with a dazzling light.

A large amount of milky-white, divine light was produced from Alric's body, and the silhouette of a large building that commanded respect appeared behind him.

The moment these spirits met with the sacred light, black gases emerged from their bodies, and their crazed expressions became

peaceful.

Afterwards, with their faces full of tranquility and smiles, they threw themselves towards the building behind Alric.

“It really is the Gargamel, with a body constructed of resentment!”

The light Magus roared, and like a madman, rammed into the huge figure.

The divine, milky white cleansing light and the black power of loathing offset each other.

.....

At this moment, Leylin was currently placing a black, magic crystal into an energy slot.

Rumble! The teleportation spell formation came to life, rings of light brightening and four energy balls that represented Earth, Fire, Wind and Water hovering on top of the four stone pillars. The red, yellow, green, and blue lights came together, sparkling brilliantly all this while.

“I never expected the rank 3 Magus to come so quickly! Luckily, I made some preparations...”

Leylin looked at the spatial passage that was forming, and heaved a long sigh of relief.

He had anticipated that the rank 3 Magus would follow him. After all, every once in a while, the rank 3 Magus would use the mark to detect his position, not giving Leylin the slightest chance to rest or remove the mark.

To give himself more time, Leylin immediately thought of the Gargamel.

It had obviously remembered Leylin, and had determined that Leylin would definitely return to the secret plane. Hence, it had set up a secret alerting spell formation at the entrance.

However, with Leylin's powers of detection, this was very obvious, and the spell formation had been temporarily damaged and sealed by him.

Leylin's previous actions had completely activated the alerting spell formation and had drawn the Gargamel here, which would give him more time.

Since the rank 3 Magus was from the light Magi alliance, how could it just let the Gargamel, a body formed from resentment, go? In addition, the Gargamel was directly responsible for the recent huge plague in the west.

From the looks of it, everything was going according to plan.

A pitch black spatial passageway that emitted silver rays of light was constructed from nothingness on top of the spell formation.

“I need to leave this place, and I don’t know when I’ll be able to return!”

Leylin turned back to look at this region, suddenly feeling reluctant to leave.

No matter what, this was the place that he had grown up in. The memories of this place had already been branded into his heart.

If the other side was a place with terrible conditions, and if the rank 3 Magus was unable to find this place, Leylin might even make use of the teleportation spell formation on the other end and return. However, it was evident that this was no longer possible.

Leylin had no idea how long it would take for him to use his own strength to return instead of using the teleportation spell formation.

“Goodbye, south coast!” Leylin murmured.

Rumble!

Just as he put one foot into the teleportation passageway, a

rumble sounded out, and everything around him began to shake, as if there was a magnitude 10 earthquake.

Huala!

The roof of the secret room was torn open, and boundless amounts of sacred light flooded in.

“Leylin! Don’t even think of running!” Alric roared, bearing terrifying injuries from spirits detonating themselves on his body.

The Gargamel was an ancient being after all, and its might even reached the thresholds of the level of a Morning Star Magus.

Though its power had not fully recovered and it was merely using a borrowed body, it was still able to cause some trouble for Alric.

“An ancient teleportation spell formation?”

Upon seeing the spell formation with its four, glimmering, coloured lights, he shouted.

As a rank 3 Magus, he had lived a few centuries. How could he not know what an ancient teleportation spell formation represented?

That signified another continent with endless resources and

boundless benefits!

“Stay here!” Alric’s eyes turned red as he approached the ancient teleportation spell formation. He could give up on anything for access to this teleportation spell formation. He roared, two large arms made of sacred light grabbing towards Leylin.

However, Leylin merely gazed at Alric coldly, and two words came out of his mouth. “Too late!”

Rumble!

A layer of Kemoyin’s Scales covered Leylin’s body, and with a huge leap, the silverish spatial passageway swallowed him.

Tss tss! After teleporting one person, all the energy of the spell formation was sucked dry, and the various rays of light dimmed. The passageway disappeared.

“No...” Seeing the spatial passageway, which was gradually closing like a beast’s mouth, Alric shouted.

Whoosh! He appeared in front of the teleportation spell formation, fishing out a high-grade energy crystal and throwing it into the energy slot.

“Quickly! Activate!”

Though Alric did not know the Turin Language, he still had other methods. Under the solidified milky-white holy rays that wrapped up the spell formation, the spell formation began to work.

With large amounts of effort on Alric's end, the spell formation worked at twice the speed that it had with Leylin.

“Faster! Faster! Faster!” However, Alric was still not satisfied, and kept inserting his immense spiritual force into the spell formation.

He knew very well that the moment Leylin reached his destination, he would immediately destroy the spell formation at the other side. When that happened, they would be on two different continents, and his revenge for his son, as well as the benefits from the teleportation spell formation, would come to naught.

All he needed now was a little bit of time!

With the urging of Alric, a rank 3 Magus, the spell formation worked quickly, and rings of energy constantly ascended.

Once again, a pitch black passageway opened up!

“Exactly! That's how it should be!” Alric mumbled, eyes full of excitement as he watched the spatial passageway begin to open.

Weng! Bang!

However, just as it was about to completely open, the teleportation spell formation suddenly halted, the lights turning dim and the space cracking. The passageway then disappeared.

This situation meant that Leylin had already destroyed the spell formation on the other end!

“Damn it!” Alric roared, milky-white holy light that could be seen by the naked eye emitting from his body and destroying the items in the secret room around him.

Next, a light beam struck the teleportation spell formation, turning it into a huge crater!

Without the spell formation on the other side, this spell formation was merely a decoration. He obviously wouldn’t leave any chances for Leylin to make use of this spell formation again.

“Despicable! Repulsive! Damn it!” Alric yelled, the pain of being on the verge of gaining something only to lose it right after feeling like a poisonous snake devouring his soul.

Chi chi!

At this moment, with the wails of spirits that had departed unjustly, the secret plane of the Ancient Spirit Slaying Sect began to shake.

A pair of translucent, black arms broke through the hinderance of the secret plane, as if tearing through cloth, and charged towards the centre of the secret plane.

“The main body of the Gargamel has actually reached rank 3...”

Alric’s face turned grim. Without even having the opportunity to lament over letting Leylin go just like that, his clothes began to flutter despite there being no wind, and he flew in mid-air, confronting the Gargamel.

.....

After Leylin entered the spatial passageway, regret was apparent in his expression.

The immense spatial power was like several hundred tons of seawater pressing against him from all directions and tearing his body apart.

Kemoyin’s Scales constantly produced crisp explosive sounds, as if about to crumble under this power.

If that happened, Leylin, who no longer had an innate defensive spell, would turn into minced meat in the flow of space.

“I miscalculated! I overestimated my own body’s capabilities and the defence of Kemoyin’s Scales!”

Leylin's expression was serious, "This is a spatial passageway connecting two continents. The pressure within is something that not even rank 2 Magi are able to withstand. There must have been some method used in ancient times to avoid this, but I haven't found it yet..."

"This can't go on!" Leylin saw his Kemoyin's Scales contracting, so he produced a red test tube from his pouch and smashed it.

Puff! A defensive layer formed from the red potion appeared on the surface of his body, and it began to vibrate for a while; after only three seconds, it shattered.

"A middle-grade defensive potion can only withstand this for three seconds?" Leylin was expressionless as he produced another potion.

As a Potioneering Master, he had tens of different types of defensive potions in his spatial pouch, which would be enough to last him for a long time.

Bang! The layer formed by the potion cracked, and was then quickly replaced by another layer of defence.

Leylin constantly went through his reserves to withstand this.

Finally, the potions were completely used up and a large pressure was once again put on Kemoyin's Scales.

“Ah...” Leylin shouted in a low voice, spiritual force and magic constantly being consumed as incomplete black runes that formed a full-body shield was produced from his scales.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

After being in a deadlock for a period of time, Leylin’s spiritual force was exhausted and the defence of the Kemoyin’s Scales shattered into pieces. A tremendous pressure began to tear Leylin’s body apart.

Chapter 288: Injury

Under the pressure of the space tearing, the sounds of bones cracking were constantly produced from Leylin's body, and fresh blood spurted out like a stream.

[Alert! Alert! Host body is currently in critical condition! Estimated time until cells completely fall apart from the pull of space: 8 seconds!]

The A.I. Chip projected a paragraph of red words in front of Leylin's eyes.

“This is happening even with the sturdiness of my body! What method did ancient Magi use to deal with the power of space?”

Leylin's expression suddenly turned sinister, his veins all popping out and his eyes turning red.

Just as the A.I. Chip counted down to the last second, the silver rays of light dissipated to reveal a pitch-black cave.

Leylin's mind jolted and he rushed towards the cave.

Bo! As if penetrating a shapeless water membrane, Leylin arrived in a physical world, and the immense pressure from space vanished.

“That was close!” It was all a blur in front of Leylin's eyes. With all his strength, he drew a red line and destroyed the runel on the

spell formation beneath his feet, and went into a dead faint.

Drip! Drip!

The stalactite above him in the cave constantly dripped light red droplets that fell on the ground, producing a rhythmic sound.

Leylin's eyelids flickered and he opened his eyes.

"Ugh!" He held onto his forehead, feeling the pain that was all over his body.

"A.I. Chip! Check my current stats!"

Leylin immediately spoke inside.

[Leylin Farlier. Rank 2 Warlock, Bloodline: Giant Kemoyin Serpent. Strength: 15 (21.1), Agility: 4 (14.4), Vitality: 19 (27.9), Spiritual force: 0.01 (104.3), Magic power: 0 (104) (Magic power is in synchronisation with spiritual force). Status: Serious injuries all over body, exhaustion of spiritual force!]

The A.I. Chip quickly intoned. At the sight of his condition, Leylin could only force a wry smile.

As he had underestimated the dangers of spatial teleportation, he had not made enough preparations. This trip through the spatial passageway had almost cost him his life.

Not only had his overall stats decreased, even his spiritual force had been nearly completely exhausted.

This state would probably spell the end for regular Magi. However, Leylin had a shocking vitality, and was even able to maintain his consciousness.

“I really got seriously hurt! Alric, I will return one day...”

A cold glint appeared in Leylin’s eyes, and he shifted his gaze to his waist.

Seeing that the black leather pouch was still there, a look of relief appeared on his face.

This spatial leather pouch was a high-grade magic artifact. Though it did not have any offensive powers, its own defence was extremely startling, and with the spatial runes on the surface protecting it, it was not the least bit damaged

Thankfully this was the case, if not all of Leylin’s assets would have vanished into thin air.

“Any regular Magus lucky enough to survive my injuries would also require a large amount of time to restore their strength. Their strength might even go down a rank from the injuries!”

Leylin checked the state of his body. Though there were serious injuries all around, he could feel a cold stream of air full of life and vigour being sent out from his heart. With his blood being pumped

to all parts of his body, the stream of air within began to help heal his injuries. Though this process was very slow, the good thing was that this was a continuous process.

“The regenerative abilities of a warlock’s bloodline are this powerful!” A hint of joy was seen in Leylin’s eyes, “With the potions that I currently possess, I can even further increase the speed of my healing...”

With this thought, he expended a great deal of effort to raise the only limb that he could move, his right arm, and took out a red healing potion from the pouch. He used his teeth to remove the cork and, began to drink in huge gulps.

Rumble! A pink layer of light encompassed Leylin.

Due to the effects of the layer, the horrifying injuries on his body began to recover at a frightening speed.

Ka-cha! Crack! From Leylin’s body, the sounds of bones hitting each other could constantly be heard.

The muscles on his face constantly twitched, and he huffed through his nose; even his breathing was becoming more serious.

After a few minutes of this, the pink layer on Leylin’s body dissipated. Pak! Leylin soared into the sky, and from his previous position of half-sitting on the spell formation, he was now standing upright.

“All of my external injuries have now been healed. Though the internal injuries are a lot more troublesome, they won't affect simple movements!”

Leylin exercised his four limbs, did a few motions that were standard in Knight drills, and furrowed his brows.

“No! With my body, I can only withstand the movements equivalent to that of a Preparatory Knight. If not, it would affect the recovery of my internal injuries...”

In other words, before his injuries were completely healed, Leylin could only use the strength and speed of a Preparatory Knight.

Leylin touched his skin, retrieving armour from his pouch and putting it on.

His Magus robes had been torn apart by the pressure of the space, and they had long since turned into what looked like a beggar's rags, hanging from his body while being full of holes. Leylin simply tore his old clothes off.

After inspecting his body, Leylin focused his attention on the sea of consciousness within.

The state within was even worse. As a large amount of spiritual force had been used, his sea of consciousness even showed signs of

drying up. The crimson colour had turned dimmer, and there wasn't even a hint of silver spiritual force.

Leylin's expression immediately turned grim, as even fine cracks had appeared on the walls of his sea of consciousness. If his sea of consciousness shattered, it wouldn't be as simple as falling in rank.

Upon seeing a little white ray still stuck in a corner in the sea of consciousness, Leylin's face turned even darker.

This was the mark that Alric had left on Jajone's body. After Leylin had killed Jajone, this mark had transferred itself to Leylin's sea of consciousness, sticking like a piece of sticky candy. No matter what Leylin did, it just would not disappear.

The only way to deal with this sort of mark was to use large amounts of spiritual force and slowly wear it down. Though it was from a rank 3 Magus, they were currently a huge distance apart, and without boosts from the original Magus, the mark would not be able to persist under Leylin's spiritual force. However, this required a lot of time, which Leylin did not have.

Now, however, it seemed like this was the time to deal with this thorn in his side!

Leylin sat down cross-legged, recalling the core information regarding the high grade meditation technique, Kemoyin's Pupil. "Meditation in your spirit. With your eyes, make eye contact with the Giant Kemoyin Serpent and gain its strength!"

The daily training of meditation techniques was something every Magus had to do. Every time Leylin used Kemoyin's Pupil, adjusting the frequency of his spiritual force until it was the most compatible with the operation of the meditation technique, he was able to penetrate through time and space and see the ancient, terrifying amber vertical pupils of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent!

This state was a phenomenon written about in the Book of Giant Serpent, which only occurred after one had studied it to a very profound level.

As Leylin meditated to a deeper level, the crimson rays in his sea of consciousness gradually grew stronger, and traces of silver spiritual force welled from the bottom from his sea of consciousness, refilling the dried up spring with new vitality.

In the dark cave, spots of dark red light fluttered in the air like fireflies, and entered Leylin's body. This entire process was silent, but the terrifying apparition of a giant serpent appeared behind Leylin. The huge body kept rotating, becoming more and more substantial physically.

After one round of meditating, Leylin had regained half of his spiritual force, and a look of satisfaction appeared on his face.

"As expected of a high-grade meditation technique! Whether in terms of rate of improvement or recovery, it's the best on the south coast! It's a pity that there are only three levels..."

Worry appeared on Leylin's face

Though Kemoyin's Pupil was a high-grade meditation technique, of all the inheritance he had gained from the Great Magus Serholm, there were only three levels of information.

The level of a high-grade meditation technique and a Magus' rank corresponded to one another. In other words, unless he could find the rest of the information regarding Kemoyin's Pupil, his spiritual force would be at a standstill due to the lack of a meditation technique.

"Based on the information that the Great Magus Serholm provided, the second half of Kemoyin's Pupil should be on the central continent. Where exactly am I right now?"

Leylin stood up, surveying his surroundings

"I'll go out and take a look! Hopefully, this is the central continent! Before anything else... A.I. Chip, are there any remedies for the damage to my sea of consciousness and the mark by the rank 3 Magus?"

Leylin enquired in his mind.

Large amounts of data, images and graphs flashed past, and the A.I. Chip worked at an extremely high speed, quickly giving an answer.

[Based on Host body's requirements, as well as comprehensive

calculations of current conditions, this is the best solution: solidify large amounts of spiritual force in Host body's sea of consciousness, until all damage is healed and the mark completely disappears.

“Solidify large amounts of spiritual force?”

Leylin was surprised. This meant that before all his injuries were recovered, he would always need to solidify a portion of his spiritual force in his sea of consciousness, and would not be able to use that part at all.

In that case, his overall strength would largely diminish.

“How much do I need to solidify?” Leylin glanced at the cracks that were constantly expanding in his sea of consciousness, face falling while he asked cool-headedly.

[Requires 51.2% of Host's spiritual force!] The A.I. Chip quickly answered.

In other words, before completely taking care of all damages, I can only use the strength of a rank 1 Magus?”

Leylin stroked his chin.

Chapter 289: Barren

“To heal the damage done to my sea of consciousness, as well as dispel the mark from Alric, half of my spiritual force can’t be used during this period, right?”

Leylin stroked his chin while contemplating.

A moment later, he decided. “Let’s start!”

Weng Weng!

The moment he gave the order, silver spiritual force in his sea of consciousness clung on to the nearest cracks at the edges, and then crystallised and solidified!

The silver crystals covered about half of the sea of consciousness, and within the crystal, the milky-white spot was frozen, like a little worm frozen in amber.

After solidifying about half of his spiritual force, Leylin realised that the fine cracks in his sea of consciousness had stopped expanding after having been reinforced by the solidified spiritual force. He heaved a huge sigh of relief.

This way, he had completely dealt with the troublesome parts of his body. The price he had to pay for this was that he could only use the strength of a rank 1 Magus.

After stabilising his injuries, Leylin was now in the mood to survey his surroundings.

It was rather dim, with some moss that gave off some faint light, which allowed him to see just a few metres away. Everything else was just pitch black.

“This must be somewhere within a cave! I wonder what direction leads to the outside...”

Leylin gave a long sigh and took another look at the teleportation spell formation.

The spell formation here was the same as that in the Ancient Spirit Slayer Sect’s secret plane. However, a rune at one of the corners had already been destroyed by Leylin.

Leylin believed that if he was the rank 3 Magus on the other end if he was not going to personally keep watch, he would destroy the spell formation at the other area. Hence, this teleportation spell formation would not be able to be used for a long period of time.

On one end, the set up by the Magi of the Spirit Slayer Sect was very simple. There was only the spell formation in the cave, and other than that, there was a very long and narrow passage that seemed to be carved out from the stone walls.

“Night Vision!”

Leylin used a support-type acolyte level spell on himself.

A black glint flashed in his eyes, and darkness no longer hindered his sight and he took his surroundings in.

“The dark elemental particles here are very dense. It seems to be more than in the south coast!” While using this spell Leylin could tell the large difference between the two continents.

If it was said that the concentration of dark elemental particles in the air in the south coast was 1, it would be at least 1.5 or even up to 2 here.

“A.I. Chip! Test the concentration of elemental particles in the air and make a comparison with that in the south coast!”

[Mission established. Beginning collection of data. Generating comparative diagrams.]

Quickly enough, the A.I. Chip transmitted two different pie charts to Leylin.

In the pie chart, the ratio of colours that represented different elemental particles had various percentages. These were all presented in front of Leylin clearly.

“On the right is the average data found on the south coast, while the one on the left is the newest data!”

Leylin compared the differences between the two.

The newest set of data revealed that the concentration of dark, shadow and death, as well as other negative energy particles, rose to about two times that of in the south coast.

The positive energy particles such as that of light, plant and life were a little lower.

“Also, the concentration of earth elemental particles is quite high, while fire and water are quite meagre.”

Leylin touched his chin, looking thoughtful.

“In other words, there is approximately the same concentration of elemental particles here as in the south coast, though the composition is a little different. The concentration of negative elemental particles is almost equal to that of a small scale secret plane, while the positive elemental particles are only like that of the Chernobyl Islands...”

Leylin made a few conjectures and took a few large steps forwards, entering the long and narrow stone passage.

This passage was quite long, and only after ten or so minutes of strolling did he reach the end.

At the end of the passage was a large stone door.

Calling it a door might even be a stretch. From what Leylin could tell, it was just a large rounded rock that was blocking the exit.

Through the chinks in the rock, Leylin could hear the faint sounds of wind entering.

“It’s best to keep this stone door. When I need this teleportation spell formation in the future, I can still come back!”

With a thought, he used a rank 1 spell. “Shadow Stealth!”

Black rays surrounded Leylin’s body, and within the rays, he started to become transparent.

The effect of Shadow Stealth was that the user would temporarily become hard to see, and would be able to hide within tiny shadows. He could pass through most physical objects, but in this mode, he would be unable to attack, else this stealth mode would disappear. Area of effect attacks using energy or sound waves were also the bane of this spell.

Now, however, this was just meant to pass through a rock, so it was a simple task.

The faint image that Leylin turned into easily passed through the shadows of the cracks on the rock and he reached the outside.

“Hah! This is...”

Leylin looked at the view outside, and was stunned for a few moments.

He was standing on a little hill formed from large rocks, and surrounding him was a vast plain. There were also a large number of shrubs.

A gloomy darkness encompassed the whole area, making it so that there was no light at all. The sky was dim and looked as if it would collapse at any moment.

Vastness, gloominess, a deathly stillness! This was Leylin's first impression about the place.

With the help of his night vision, Leylin did not have any trouble looking at his surroundings.

"This plant looks quite strange!" Leylin picked up a dried up twig on the ground.

"It has no leaves and at most, just has some thorns. On top of that, it seems like all the plants I can see share this characteristic!"

Leylin grabbed forward with his right hand, a little mole-like creature was captured from the ground. It constantly made 'chik chik' sounds.

“Its eyes are small and don’t seem to serve much of a purpose. It also looks like it has albinism! This is a mutation from not being able to get sunlight for a long period of time!”

Leylin mumbled to himself, clearing up his doubts.

Pak! He tossed the mole aside and pushed himself into the sky using a dull, red light.

Leylin kept ascending, and he could feel pressure on his head. Finally, after who knows how long, Leylin reached the end.

This was a large rock rampart. It had a metallic sheen to it, which made it look like the canopy of heaven.

“So the top of this place is the Earth’s crust!”

Leylin descended slowly, his expression still revealing his shock, “This is a subterranean world!”

.....

On a plain made entirely out of rocks and moss.

Two grey boar-like animals that were a lot smaller used their thick and coarse snouts to dig into the earth, searching for edible food.

Xiu Xiu! Two black arrows were suddenly released, and the sharp arrowheads penetrated the back of these two little beasts, pinning them to the ground.

“It’s not a bad harvest today. There are two grey boars! I can change the menu!”

On a hill, not far away, Leylin saw this scene, and joy was present in his smile.

Just ten or so minutes later, he used a wooden frame and made a fire. On top, the grey boars that had been skinned and washed were being roasted, a little grease rolling off the boiling hot skin. There was also an aroma that could make anyone drool mixed with the scent of pine wood, and Leylin’s forefinger couldn’t help but twitch.

“It’s been around a month since I exited from the large rock hill where the teleportation spell formation is.”

After gnawing away at an entire grey boar, Leylin sighed contently and kept the other one for later.

After a month of wandering around, he now had an idea of how barren this subterranean world was.

Here, it was possible to not see any life despite walking for days, and only moss and bugs were tenaciously surviving.

The pig-like creature that Leylin named “grey boar” was the biggest animal he had seen thus far. It was also the tastiest.

At this thought, Leylin couldn’t help but feel a little regretful.

While the precious spatial leather pouch was extremely spacious, there was a limit to how much could be stored within. It was already full of precious items that Leylin had gained through various methods, the value of which was something even rank 3 Magus would be envious of.

Unfortunately, there was no good food or wine at all. Compared to precious materials, their value was much too low and it was not worth being stored within.

Hence, Leylin found himself living the life of a barbarian.

Water was not an issue. He was a Magus, and with a water elemental spell, he could easily produce large amounts of fresh water. If it was food, however, he had little in the way of options.

Because he was a rank 2 Warlock, it was fine if he didn’t eat for ten days or half a month, but if it was a full month, it wasn’t possible for him not to eat at all.

In addition, his living environment in his previous life, and even now, were all not unsatisfactory. He was used to having three meals a day, and even had some stringent requirements regarding the content of his meals.

Currently, after a long search, Leylin could somewhat find a few starchy plants and roots that he could consume. He might also be able to have some birds or berries.

Leylin was beginning to get tired of these meagre meals.

This boar-like creature that he had named “grey boar” was, by far, the tastiest out of everything else that he had seen here up until now.

“Damn it! I hope this isn’t a completely barren land.”

After walking for a full month, besides this desert-area, Leylin had also seen some plains. Leylin began to have some suspicions, as even large animals were rarely seen.

Honestly speaking, as he was accustomed to sunlight, Leylin had never realised how precious it was.

Chapter 290: Assistance Required

Leylin had previously seen information regarding the resources of the subterranean world in an ancient book.

Legend has it that the ancient Magus World was only a small part of the surface of the earth, and before the ancient Magi's focus had switched to the other worlds, their goal had been the subterranean world!

The ancient Magi all wielded formidable power; even the sun and the moon would lose their splendor when put in front of these Magi. Many of the natives of the subterranean world had been subdued by them, and these Magi had then exploited layers and layers of the subterranean world to obtain endless wealth and resources.

It was recorded that the ancient Magi had exploited the 7 layers of the subterranean world!

It was said that the further down the layers one visited, the more powerful the ethnic race of that layer would be, and that at the core of the earth, there was an extremely terrifying female existence.

But these did not stop the ancient Magi from venturing further, and finally, the whole subterranean world had acknowledged them as their conqueror. This was all a part of the golden age of the ancient Magi.

Later, the still-dissatisfied Magi shifted their attention to different worlds, and conquered world after world until they ran into that extremely powerful world!

After what was known as the Final Confrontation, although that opposing world did not end up getting any benefits, neither did the Magus World—they deteriorated instead. Even the passage that led to the subterranean world had been destroyed by this war. Since then, the subterranean world had only appeared in legends.

At the least, within the entirety of the southern coast, Leylin had not seen any of the subterranean world's life-forms, nor had he heard of any passages to the subterranean world.

“From the previously gathered information and the sights seen, this must be the subterranean world; I just don't know which layer this is! However, based on the dangerous life-form that approached, it ought to be, at most, the third layer, else I would have ran into many dangerous, high-energy life-forms. Also, the probability of the life-forms I ran into being from the first or second layer is really large...”

Leylin kept on pondering this over.

Although he was uneasy that this place was a barren region, Leylin continued travelling. The recent appearance of the grey boar supplied him with huge confidence to proceed on his journey.

While walking the whole journey, Leylin also made a record of his surroundings.

At the location of the ancient magic spell, which Leylin had named “Giant Stone Hills,” the signs of life were so weak that, at most, one could see only moss and some insects, and nothing else.

As Leylin went about his journey, the signs of life gradually increased, and later, he saw something like bat-like birds.

He would occasionally see the grey boars and as he travelled further, the rate of encountering them grew higher.

Thus, Leylin was certain. He had already walked away from the life-restricting region and come to the outside world.

[Beep! Discovered energy waves! The estimate is that these waves are the aftermath of level zero magic. Direction: 15 degrees east, at 3,123 meters.]

Now, the A.I. Chip had issued a message.

“Huh?!” Leylin’s thoughts shook: “Finally, there are some traces of an organism with energy!”

He quickly packed up and soon went in the direction from which the energy waves were emitted.

There was still a grave injury upon his body, not to mention that due to his sea of consciousness solidifying large amounts of spiritual force, he could only display the approximate might of a level 1 Magus right now. However, he did not pay any attention to

this trivial matter, and rushed to the scene of those energy waves.

What appeared in Leylin's sight was the scene of three males and two females confronting a high-energy organism.

These five people seemed to be a standard small squadron. Two males dressed in leather, who were at the very front, served as human shields, constantly swinging their huge iron swords. They, at the very least, had the power of a Grand Knight.

The other three wore gray robes that looked like what the magician apprentices of the southern coast wore, but the style of these robes was very old-fashioned; they were simple and unadorned.

“There are humans here! And they are acolytes!” Leylin inwardly felt elated at this prospect.

What the five acolytes were confronting was an organism that was similar to the huge grey boar, but with a physique that was almost a dozen times bigger, and 3 pairs of huge, crescent-moon-shaped teeth beneath its snout. Hard fur grew all over its body, and it was entirely covered in pine resin, mud, and other forms of muck. It formed thick lumps that, like a battle tank that had donned armor on. The level 0 magic spell that had been previously used by those apprentices seemed to have only left burn marks in the region; it had been incapable of breaking through even the outermost defences.

“Hoo hoo...” Two puffs of white gas were emitted from the nose

of this organism that looked like a suckling pig. After pawing the ground, it suddenly charged, and its whole body was like a derailed train as it ran towards those two Grand Knights.

“Ah!”

The floor shook, causing one of those Grand Knights to lose his footing. Soon after, he slipped and was sent flying by this huge boar-like beast. Upon having been gored upon his waist and back by the organism's huge tusks, blood poured out from his wounds like spring water.

Seeing this scene, the other Grand Knight let out a loud shout and immediately retreated, thus exposing those three apprentices.

With the Grand Knight no longer impeding it, the boar fiercely bared its teeth at those apprentices with a blood-thirsty glint in its eyes.

The two female apprentices were scared and kept retreating backwards. Thud! Thud! The two of them tripped on something and fell down, expressions of despair coloring their faces.

The remaining male apprentice displayed a gentlemanly bravery, quickly appearing in front of these women with an expression of firm resolve. Still shouting something, he lifted his hand, from which small fireballs were emitted and aimed at the middle of the nose of that big-headed boar.

Pat! Pat The big boar's nose was blackened, but that did not slow down its assault speed by even a bit. On the contrary, the boar seemed to have been infuriated by that male apprentice, and its charging speed even seemed to have increased a little.

That male apprentice smiled helplessly, and then turned his head toward the two female disciples behind him and muttered something; his demeanor gave one the feeling that this youth was not afraid of dying.

Hoo hoo! The wild boar got closer and closer, and the three apprentices could now see clearly the blood vessels in the big boar's eyes and the thick pores below its fur.

Of course, what they would find very hard to forget was the cold radiance of the three pairs of snow-white, fierce, crescent-moon-shaped teeth of the boar.

“Shadow Binding!”

At that moment, Leylin suddenly made his appearance, and several tentacles made of shadow extended outwards from below the belly of the wild boar, and transformed into several hands that firmly dragged the boar by its front hooves.

Peng! As if a magnitude 9 earthquake had suddenly occurred, that boar, which was charging at a high speed, suddenly fell down while making a huge noise; even the sounds of bones breaking could be heard from its body.

Soon after, the three apprentices saw a youth in leather armor walking out from behind the fallen boar.

Several black, shadowy ropes trussed up that fallen boar, not even leaving the smallest of weaknesses in the bindings.

“Are you alright?” asked Leylin, with a gentle smile on his face.

Those three apprentices saw Leylin, their expressions those of shock, and they opened their mouths to say, “gnkmfsk.....”

The smile on Leylin’s face drooped, and then he sighed. “This is really not the common language of the continent!”

What Leylin had just spoken in was the common language of the southern coast magicians, but what these 3 apprentices had spoken was not a language that Leylin recognised.

“This language’s endings sound a bit familiar to the Metiya language, but the syllables in between resemble the language of the highlands...”

Leylin did not feel surprised in the least about the differences in the language. After all, after the ancient era, the subterranean world had been isolated from the earth’s surface. It would be strange if the language was still similar.

“Hello! I am a nomad. Can you tell me what is this place?”

Leylin immediately switched to another language—this time it was the ancient Byron language!

The ancient Byron language brought with a strange power; it held power over rules and regulations. It could draw upon the power of the energy particles within the atmosphere and was the foundation of all magic spells.

Thus, the ancient Byron language was also a language that all magicians were required to learn.

Whether it was the surface world or the subterranean world, the ancient Byron language was passed down from the ancient Magi, and there would not be even the tiniest bit of disparity in its usage.

Sure enough, upon hearing Leylin asking in the ancient Byron language, those 3 apprentices immediately reacted, and finally, that male apprentice took the lead to reply, “Respected Sir! Hello! This here is the Woody Wastelands of the Eastern Twilight Zone.”

He gave a respectful salute. Although Leylin’s actions were suspicious and the language that he initially used to speak was very different from their own language, from the way Leylin had easily subdued this huge, 6-toothed boar that had almost caused a complete wipe for their team, it was obvious that the other party’s strength was superior to theirs.

This was the wilderness, where the strong preyed on the weak. If they got on bad terms with Leylin, then they would be killed, and no one would come to know of it. Thus, this male apprentice’s

mannerisms were very deferential.

“Eastern Twilight Zone?” Leylin frowned, and the A.I. Chip quickly searched through the storage database but did not find any details related to this.

“You might need this!” Leylin pointed at the Grand Knight who had been sent flying, and threw a blood clotting medicine towards them.

“Thank you!” Those two fallen female apprentices also stood up, and one of them immediately clutched the medicine and smeared it on that Grand Knight’s injury. After hesitating for while, she bowed to Leylin.

Hiss! Hiss!

At that time, a snake formed entirely of black gas slithered forward and spat out an armoured Grand Knight who had lost consciousness from within its mouth.

“This one is also your partner, right? I had also conveniently picked him up.”

Leylin pointed at the Grand Knight who had just been spat out, and those three apprentices, who had been scared by the sudden appearance of that huge black snake, retreated many steps.

“This coward!” Leylin heard that female apprentice mutter, but

he only smiled indifferently.

After that, he asked, “Oh, by the way, do you know which towns are close to here and where the Magi’s Bazaar is?”

These 3 apprentices looked each other in the eyes, and then that male apprentice, seeing Leylin’s agreeable demeanor and speech, gathered his courage and stepped forward as he said, “The closest town from here is Potter Town in the west, and its distance is one and a half days from here. About the Magi’s’ bazaar... the official Magi’s meeting point is located only in the capital city of the Twilight Zone....”

Chapter 291: Treasure

As if baffled by the kind smile on Leylin's face, this acolyte mustered up his courage and asked, "My lord! Are you... perhaps, not from here? May this humble servant know what your name is? I... I am Aaron!"

"Me? I'm obviously not from around here!" Leylin laughed as he looked at these 3 acolytes.

"Though there are still a lot of things I'd like to ask you, I suddenly realised that it would be much faster if I were to see it for myself..."

Due to the look that Leylin was giving them, the 3 acolytes began to tremble, as if they were being stared at by some predator.

"Let's go!" Aaron yelled, getting in front of the two female acolytes and chanting incantations.

"What a joke! You're too slow!" Leylin shook his head, and three black streams of air shot out and entered the foreheads of the three acolytes.

They turned dizzy, and without being able to even make a sound, they fainted.

Leylin approached the male acolyte called Aaron, his right hand directly pressing on the top of his head. The acolyte's eyes turned

jet black, and even his pupils vanished.

Large amounts of images and voices were like a video, replaying in front of Leylin's eyes. The A.I. Chip worked at full speed, gathering all the information it thought to be important and organised them.

This was a spell that was like searching through one's spirit. It allowed Leylin to look through the memories of lower ranked Magi.

However, this spell was not actually all that useful. It was only effective against beings weaker than official Magi, and the targets couldn't be resisting.

When Leylin had first seen this technique in the library at the Four Seasons Garden, he had merely gotten the A.I. Chip to record it in passing. Unexpectedly, he was able to find a use for it here.

Though it was a simple task for him to sneak into this little team and gain information with all the methods he had, Leylin couldn't be bothered to do all that. He didn't want to waste time either.

In addition, no matter how hard he tries to conceal it, there were many differences between magicians of the south coast and this subterranean world. This wasn't something that could be easily covered up with acting. Rather than being considered suspicious when the time came, it would be better to do something about it right now.

[Gathering information regarding subterranean language, named the 'Twilight Language'. Storing in database...] The A.I. Chip first collected information regarding the language. It would organise these data and transmit it to Leylin's memories. After some practice, Leylin would be able to quickly grasp the language used in this world.

Next was information regarding the geography and factions here.

Though Aaron was weak and had never left the Twilight Zone, his memories had been enough to allow Leylin to gain a better understanding of this subterranean world.

After he had gathered all of the valuable information, a cold glint flashed in Leylin's eyes and he forcefully began to modify Aaron's memories, removing all traces of his existence and the happenings today. He left behind the false memories of a high-ranked Magus with unclear facial features that had suddenly appeared and had helped them subdue the Six-Toothed Giant Boar.

These acolytes did not have anything Leylin found useful, and he did not want to kill anymore.

In a situation where he would not suffer any negative consequences, Leylin didn't mind doing some good deeds.

After all, he wasn't some homicidal maniac who killed people for the fun of it.

However this method of altering memories carried a very high risk. Leylin paid no heed to Aaron's original memories and

forcefully did it. If there were no aftereffects, his luck must be unbelievably good.

Afterwards, Leylin repeated the process on the other four.

Though the information he gained was about the same, it created a rather complete set of information.

“This Six-Toothed Giant Boar shall be your compensation!” Leylin looked at the acolytes who were unconscious on the ground and laughed. The black ropes that bound the boar suddenly tightened, and splat! Blood flew in all directions!

A long time after Leylin left, Aaron woke up while clutching his head, “Ugh... my head hurts... where am I?”

Next, fragmented memories entered his mind, scenes appearing in his eyes, “We met a Six-Toothed Giant Boar. That guy, Blake, actually ran away first! We were lucky that a lord who was passing by saved us.”

Aaron looked at the corpse of the huge Six-Toothed Giant Boar, he whooped with excitement, “How many magic crystals would such a large amount of raw material fetch? I’ve struck the jackpot!”

Hah hah!

Fine streams of air streaked past Leylin’s ears, as the scenery

around him became long images, before further distorting and forming into streaks of light.

Leylin hurried towards Potter Town, recalling the information he had gained from the five.

This was indeed the underworld, and was the first layer, which was the closest to the continent on the earth's surface. It was a pity that this was but a small region that was disconnected from the rest of the underworld.

The Twilight Zone. This was the name of this region.

Around the Twilight Zone, if there weren't gathering points for fearful, sinister beasts, there would be a wide expanse of a lava ocean. These dangerous regions isolated the Twilight Zone from the external world, and without the power of a Morning Star Magus, it was impossible to escape from the isolation caused by these regions.

The only pathway that connected it with the external world had long since been abandoned.

Legends had it that thousands of years ago, there were two Morning Star Magi who had engaged in a great battle near the channel. The resulting fluctuations resulted in the crust of the earth collapsing, and causing terrifyingly large rocks that were almost several hundred million tons to thoroughly seal the channel and stop all communications between Twilight Zone and the external world.

It was for this reason that the Twilight Zone instantly turned into an isolated island. Luckily, the Twilight Zone itself was rather large. Based on Leylin's estimations, it was about half the size of the south coast. However, the population was only about forty to fifty million. So, the resources were self-sufficient and able to maintain the upkeep till now.

“Based on Aaron's memories, this whole place is called the Twilight Zone, and it can be divided into the East, West, South, North and Central Regions, which makes up five in total. It is governed by regions, and there is no such thing as a kingdom or realm.”

From Leylin's perspective, every city here could be said to be an independent power. As land was vast and there were few people, it was no surprise that organisations would flourish and decline quickly. Hence, it was rather chaotic.

Leylin was not interested in battles between mortals. What caught his attention was the information regarding the Magus World here.

In the Twilight Zone, the Magus World here had preserved the traditions from the ancient era, still developing through taking in personal disciples and forming schools of thought.

As for academies or anything of the sort, there was no mention of that in Aaron's memories.

Aaron and those two female acolytes were taught by a single mentor, and the Grand Knight was an assistant that they had employed while they went on this expedition.

However, what caused Leylin the most excitement was the information regarding high-grade meditation techniques in Aaron's memories!

That's right. In Aaron's memories, there were mentions of great amounts of high-grade meditation techniques. His mentor had once even promised that if he proved to have enough potential, he could even apply to obtain the qualifications to get a high-grade meditation technique to train in!

Compared to the situation in the south coast, where large organisations were very strict regarding this matter, Twilight Zone was evidently much more relaxed regarding the restrictions against obtaining high-grade meditation techniques.

These Magi schools of thought set their foundations on different types of high-grade meditation techniques. Basically, all high-ranked Magi a given organisation would train in a single high-grade meditation technique. The earliest schools of thought were formed from a group of Magi who trained in high-grade meditation techniques, and for the better exchange of ideas, had set up their own organisations.

"A high-grade meditation technique!" A flame began to burn in Leylin's heart.

However, he quickly came back to himself. The underworld was the most similar to the ancient era and had received much inheritance from the ancient Magi. In addition, with the isolation of the Twilight Zone, the Magi environment here still retained the style of the ancient era. Hence, inheriting high-grade meditation techniques was not unusual.

“However, from the fact that a school headed by a rank 2 Magus can be considered a large school of thought, the high-grade meditation techniques must not be that effective. If it isn’t damaged, there might be specific ingredients that cannot be found here.”

In Aaron’s memories, the might of the Magi here in general was similar to that on the south coast. Official Magi were highly regarded and rarely seen. Rank 2 Magi were the big shots; perhaps a few cities in the five zones were under the control of rank 2 Magi.

“In general, the Magi here get to encounter even more high-grade meditation techniques. However, since these techniques are the core of every school of thought, besides a few specific people, Magi or acolytes will at most obtain a small part or a simplified version. This was the case for Aaron’s meditation technique.”

While searching his mind, some memories regarding meditation techniques were naturally recorded by the A.I. Chip.

Through comparisons, Leylin found that the meditation technique Aaron trained in was quite interesting. It had an ancient aura to it, similar to that of Kemoyin’s Pupil and Sacred Flame. However the requirements were all lower, and it did not have the

ability to really increase any ability or affinity towards elements.

After a careful search through Aaron's memories regarding the meditation technique, Leylin found out that he was training in the high-grade meditation technique from his mentor's school of thought, Aegalus. It was the simplified form of the Core's Flame technique.

This simplified version was a lot more effective in raising spiritual force as compared to the willpower runic meditation techniques that acolytes in the south coast used. After reaching a bottleneck in spiritual force, there was a certain probability of passing through the limits to become an official Magus by using items to assist this process. This probability was a lot higher than those who used Grine Water.

In addition, as he trained in the simplified version of a high-grade meditation technique, there would be no problems if he were to obtain a genuine copy of the technique and train in it. Hence, these simplified high-grade meditation techniques were given out to screen acolytes who were suitable for training in it.

“A treasure trove! The Twilight Zone is a large treasure trove of high-grade meditation techniques!”

Leylin's eyes were suddenly so bright that it was frightening.

Chapter 292: Potter Town

The high-grade meditation technique Leylin trained in was what he had inherited from the Great Magus Serholm: Kemoyin's Pupil.

This high-grade meditation technique had very stringent requirements, as only warlocks with the bloodline of the Giant Kemoyin Serpent could train in it. In addition, there were only three levels for now.

Though the Great Magus Serholm had hinted that there was another part of the central continent, Leylin didn't even know where this central continent was. He wasn't going to have any high expectations.

To give himself a way out, Leylin set up a mission for the A.I. Chip a long time ago—to simulate the second half of Kemoyin's Pupil.

It was a pity that he lacked a database of information regarding high-grade meditation techniques that he could refer to. The A.I. Chip's research was going very slowly, almost akin to running on the spot.

Though Leylin had found the high-grade meditation technique Sacred Flame, which he was quite interested in, it was even more incomplete than the others he had. There was even a whole bunch of residual effects from practicing that technique that caused Leylin to shrink back.

Now, there seemed to be a possibility for him to completely restore these two meditation techniques.

“Based on Aaron’s memories, he knows about at least a dozen schools of thought. Even if the high-grade meditation techniques they have aren’t complete, based on my abilities, I will still be possible to plunder a few...”

Leylin’s eyes shone.

The high-grade meditation techniques here were strictly restricted, so he most probably had to sign some contract in order to enter the school and become a core member in order to receive them. There might even be more strict requirements. However, Leylin was not planning on somehow sneaking in and secretly learning them. He was now a rank 2 warlock, and with the added bonus from his bloodline, his battle power far exceeded that of a regular rank 2 Magus, which was already rarely seen in Twilight Zone. If he used his brains and some methods, ordinary schools would be unable to obstruct him.

In addition, he was quite interested in some special information available here in the subterranean world.

Though the south coast, as well as the subterranean world, did research on the knowledge passed down through the inheritances of ancient Magi, the subterranean world had preserved more of the styles and academic knowledge from the ancient era. This was extremely tempting to Leylin.

He naturally did not think that anything from past times would be better than what was in the present. After all, after developing for so many years, the academic knowledge and foundations were more suitable for the current Magi's progress and learning. However, this did not mean that knowledge from the ancient era was useless.

The might of the ancient Magi was deeply embedded in Leylin's mind. He was desperate to find out the secret behind the ancient Magi's power.

Based on Leylin's speed, he naturally did not need to spend a day and a half to get to Potter Town, as Aaron had said.

With the use of a few spells that increased his speed, the town appeared in front of him after about half an hour.

Potter Town's architecture was very different from what Leylin had seen on the south coast. It had an elegant yet formal style. Most of the buildings were rather tall, perhaps to properly utilise every single bit of land available.

At the heart of the little town was a tall minaret, which practically pierced into the skies. A bright little ball of light was at the peak, emitting light and warmth.

“So this is the most basic material that the people of the subterranean world rely on—sun stones! It really is similar to the sun!”

At this sight, Leylin suddenly felt a little moved. Though he specialised in dark elemental particles, he had been underground for such a long period, and suddenly seeing the bright sunlight got him quite excited.

Based on the memories he had gotten from Aaron, this light did not come from the shine of a real sun. It came from a high-energy mineral, the sun stone!

This mineral from the subterranean world was able to emit ultraviolet rays and warmth similar to that produced by the sun for a long period of time.

Every town here in the subterranean world had this type of lighthouse, which stored Sun Stones of different sizes. Every day, the people would depend on this method to have sunlight and provide energy to crops.

At the beginning, Leylin had already noticed that there were very little green plants growing here. This was because there was no sunlight, which meant that no photosynthesis could take place. Carbon dioxide and the like were absorbed by a grey moss, which could perform the conversion to oxygen.

Here, however, he finally saw a bit of green.

At the side of Potter Town, there was a large area of densely packed farmland. As the range of the light produced by the minaret was limited, every bit of space was important.

At the place closest to the town, a type of oat similar to that which grew on the south coast was grown here, though it did not seem to be growing that well.

At the area where the sunlight was directly shining, a type of large mushroom was being cultivated.

This mushroom was very large, even reaching Leylin's calf. It was grey on the outside and looked extremely juicy.

This mushroom made up around 80% of the crops being cultivated in the outer regions of the town. This was a terrifying ratio and meant that this mushroom was probably the staple food of the residents here.

This was the truth. This type of mushroom was called the Grey Spotted Fungus, and it was a high yield fungus that did not require much sunlight. In Aaron's memories, it had always been the staple food for people of the Twilight Zone.

In the Twilight Zone, nobility and Magi enjoyed oats, meat, and other precious ingredients, while peasants could only live off of the Grey Spotted Fungus.

Wherever there were people, there would be a certain hierarchy. In a Magus world where some people possessed extraordinary might, this was especially so, and Leylin had no desire to change anything.

Walking along the road, Leylin saw a wooden fence that was like an enclosure. There were also two guards in tattered clothes, holding lances that were rusted all over.

“Halt! What are you doing?” Upon noticing Leylin, the guards immediately gripped their lances, evidently on guard.

Leylin’s leather armour made them feel a little wary.

The guard who had spoken was speaking in the Twilight Language. This language had already been sent to his memories by the A.I. Chip while he was on the way here, and after practising for one or two days, normal conversation was a simple task.

“I am a tired wanderer hoping to enter the town to get some rest and supplies! Don’t worry, I will abide by the rules of the town.” Leylin gave a slight smile, answering fluently in the Twilight Language.

Hearing Leylin’s words, the two guards dropped their wariness. This also had to do with Leylin’s harmless smile and handsome face, which easily gained him a favourable impression.

“Of course! If you show your identification documents to prove you aren’t any of the fugitives, it’s fine!”

The slightly shorter guard curled his lips.

“Of course, I know the procedure!” Leylin grinned, producing a

piece of parchment and dangling it in front of the two guards. “Is this it?”

His voice immediately became faintly discernable, and it seemed as if some red rays flashed from his eyes.

“Of course! No problem!” The two guards momentarily felt a little dizzy but quickly regained their senses. “Welcome to Potter Town! The person in charge here is Baron Joseph. His emblem is a longsword and a giant eagle. I wish you a pleasant...”

“Good! One more question...”

Leylin obtained more information he wanted from the guards and bade them farewell with a gentle smile. He then entered the town.

Based on the directions from the guards, Leylin came to a small inn. After paying a few gold pieces, the lady boss, who was pleasantly surprised, led him to the best room of the inn.

The dinner was simple, with oats and salted meat, but this was enough to gather the attention of the children, who stood in a circle and watched him.

Oats that emitted the aroma of fresh milk, as well as meat, were a luxury that only the upper class of the Twilight Zone could have. If there were fruits or vegetables, they were also something that was reserved for nobility and Magi.

Though this inn had already brought out the best it had for Leylin, he still found it a little hard to stomach.

After the meal, he gave the boss lady a bit of silver as a tip. He then instructed her not to let anyone disrupt him, and closed the door to his room.

Though only a coarse sackcloth was spread on the bed, it was still much better than the hard rocks outside. Leylin half-lay on the soft bed hands behind his head and went into a daze.

Next, he retrieved a green wooden goblet from his leather pouch. “The extract of the Wisdom Tree! It’s rumoured to provide enlightenment to Magi and increase spiritual force, as well as aiding in breaking through bottlenecks, which is something that goes against the heavens.”

Rays of gentle, green light shone on Leylin, illuminating his bewitched expression.

“A.I. Chip! How’s the analysis on this thing?” Leylin contemplated in his mind.

[Pure extract from the Wisdom Tree, possessing a powerful life force. Can increase vitality, and help a rank 2 Magus break through to a certain extent. Nature: Unknown!]

The A.I. Chip sent out some information.

“The essence from the Wisdom Tree, coupled with the goblet made from the body of the Wisdom Tree, definitely would not only have one effect when they’re combined together...” Leylin focused on the green wooden cup, eyes exhibiting regret.

“It’s a pity that this sort of thing will be wasted if I use it now. It can only increase my spiritual force by a bit. At most, it can only let me reach the level of a peak rank 2 Magus. As for advancing through the bottleneck to rank 3...”

Leylin had only recently advanced to be a rank 2 Warlock. He was still a long distance from the peak.

Hence, he gave a long sigh and kept these two items in his spatial leather pouch.

Dang dang! A melodious chime resounded from the top of the minaret at the heart of the town.

As if switching off a light, the sun stone stopped emitting light and the entire town sunk into a darkness like the external world.

“It must be the night. The sun stone is now being changed to be maintained and protected!”

Leylin was naturally aware of this.

Chapter 293: Opening A Shop

The subterranean world was shrouded in darkness.

The towns and cities here where there were sun stones were the areas in which human traffic was high.

In the human cities of the Twilight Zone, the sun stone would be changed every 12 hours to be maintained, and kept the same light conditions as the surface of the earth.

However, a small area like Potter Town wouldn't have a high-grade sun stone. At most, it would be the size of an egg.

Based on rumours, the larger a sun stone was, the higher its value and better its function was; it was said that at the capital of the five regions, there was a sun stone the size of a small mountain!

The moment a sun stone was lost, the entire area would be engulfed in darkness and surrounded by countless dangers. Hence, at every area populated by humans, the sun stone was always placed in an area with the highest level of security.

Seeing the darkness outside the window, Leylin heaved a gentle sigh and pulled the curtains shut.

After setting up a defensive spell formation, Leylin sat up on the bed and began to meditate.

Dark red specks of light were pulled out of the air one after another, and gathered at Leylin's body.

In his sea of consciousness, the silver-white crystals became even more solid, and the slight cracks at the sides seemed to be repairing themselves.

As for the mark, with the seal from Leylin's solidified spiritual force, that milky-white light had become dimmer. He could tell that in the near future, the mark would be completely destroyed.

"It's going well!" After seeing this, Leylin, who had been on edge this entire time, could finally relax.

Afterwards, he collapsed onto the bed and went into a deep sleep.

Morning! With the regular pattern from the alarm clock, a ray of light passed through the curtain and entered Leylin's room.

"I finally got some rest!"

Leylin opened his eyes, feeling extremely comfortable. The tiredness accumulated from camping outside for a month dissipated with just a single day of rest.

This had to do with his frightening vitality. Even in his heavily injured state, all of his fatigue could be restored with a night's rest.

“Good morning, Sir!”

In the dining area within the inn, the slightly plump boss lady brought oatmeal bread and milk for breakfast, a smile on her face.

A few children with sullen, yellow skin and some dust on their face were all gathered at a corner, staring hard at Leylin’s breakfast with desire apparent in their eyes.

However, they only dared look from afar, gulping down some saliva but not approaching him to beg for some food.

Whether it was Leylin’s elegance or his armour, all of it was something that regular people did not possess.

These people usually held a lot of power and a high position. They had once seen someone with a huge hammer use his black hand to crush a child’s head because he was annoyed by him!

After that incident, that murderer was merely imprisoned by the enforcement team for a few days and subsequently released after paying a fine.

Hence, these children had a clear understanding of the situation: never provoke anyone with weapons!

“Go away! Don’t bother this lord who wants to enjoy his meal!”

Seeing these children harrassing her important guest, this lady boss shouted.

“It’s alright!” Leylin picked up a slice of oatmeal bread, “Let them have it!”

“Yes, of course! My lord has such a kind heart!”

The plump boss lady’s expression revealed her thought that this was a waste. However, she still tore the bread into several pieces and gave them to the children, “You’re so lucky to have met such a kind-hearted lord! Eat and leave!”

The children quickly stuffed the oatmeal bread into their mouths, the aroma of food spreading inside their mouths. They cupped their hands over their mouths, on the verge of tears.

The children had argued and even almost fought amongst themselves for just a bit of bread.

There was a boy who was a little older than the rest of the group who had kept the oatmeal bread he had received in his clothes, probably to bring it back for someone to eat.

Though Grey Spotted Mushrooms could fill one’s stomach, they tasted horrendous.

In addition, not everyone was able to even eat Grey Spotted Mushrooms. From the state of the children’s clothes, they must

have come from poor families, and might not have even had decent meals.

Leylin merely glanced at them for a moment, and then shifted his focus away.

He tossed out a piece of gold, which flew through the air and fell into the palm of the lady boss' hand.

“I really like Potter Town and wish to settle down here. I also want to open a shop here. Do you know what procedures I have to go through?”

Until his injuries completely healed and he regained his strength as a rank 2 Magus, Leylin decided to temporarily live in seclusion.

He had a long life anyway and could afford to waste this bit of time.

“You want to open a shop here?” The lady boss was shocked, “What kind of shop do you want to open?”

“What do you think of a weapons shop?”

Leylin spoke nonchalantly. The purpose of this was to have a cover while he analysed the long sword of the Rays of Dawn. Hence, he had chosen a weapons shop.

He could clearly see that the Woody Wastelands was near Potter Town, and was an area where adventurers would go to. It wasn't a bad idea to make and sell some weapons here, and it would definitely be profitable.

"A weapons shop..." The boss lady hesitated, "My lord, you'll need to go through the department of internal affairs and the guards. Also, weapons are restricted items, so you'll need to get approval from the capital and Joseph..."

"I see." Leylin stroked his chin, and asked where the department of internal affairs, guard post and the baron's residence were before leaving the inn.

In just a few days, a weapons shop called "Blazing Hammers" covertly opened on the commerce street in Potter Town.

For others, it might be a little troublesome to go through so many procedures, but Leylin was a Magus. With just some spells to confuse the target or alter memories, a lot of issues could be solved.

Besides, he could afford to spend a lot of money, so the opening of the shop was obviously a smooth sailing process.

The shop took up a large amount of space. At the front was the counter and shop, and behind was the storeroom and smelting room, as well as the rooms of Leylin and a few workers.

The moment one entered, they would see sharp weapons displayed on the wooden shelves lining two walls, glinting in the light. An icy feeling spread in the room.

“This is a first-rate steel weapon!”

A huge man who dressed like a mercenary entered immediately attracted to a large steel sword.

“This tempering technique is usually only found in a few large weapon shops!” The huge man caressed the sword, the silvery blue luster at the edges causing his eyes to be fixated on it.

The price marked on the shelf almost had him biting his tongue, “Fifty gold! This really is the price that would be found in the capital! But this is just a small town...”

The people in the Twilight Zone naturally had their own currency. The gold and silver used here were even more valuable than that of the south coast, and the currency was completely different.

In order to help mask his identity, the gold and silver pieces that Leylin used were actually the money he had gained from the south coast, the shapes of which he had forcefully changed to match the currency used here.

“What would you like?”

An intelligent-looking young man wearing the uniform of an attendant, who Leylin had hired, quickly asked with a smile.

“That sword is too expensive!”

The large man waved the sword around for a while, reluctant to part with it. “Can it be cheaper?”

“My apologies!” He had an apologetic smile on his face. “Our shop does not allow bargaining. This is a rule set by our boss!”

The large man’s face turned red, and he almost had the urge to cause a ruckus. However, he suppressed it.

Those who could make a living off of selling weapons usually had very powerful backgrounds; he wasn’t planning on dying just for this.

In addition, the shop owner wasn’t any regular person either. It was said that he was an adventurer of noble blood who had retired. Not only had he taken care of the department of internal affairs and the guards with an insane speed, even the baron had treated him as an important guest.

What was even more shocking was that the shop owner had a terrifying might that far exceeded that of the average adventurer.

This man had personally witnessed the young, black-haired shop owner take care of a few thugs, who wanted to extort protection

fees, in a few seconds. They had subsequently been taken away by the guards, who had been informed and had arrived very quickly.

It was said that their fate was to become a labourer until their deaths!

These methods had intimidated a lot of people; after caressing the sword for a long time, as if it were his wife, the large man eventually reluctantly left.

Before leaving, he even had the young man reserve the sword, saying that he would return once he had enough money.

That night, after the last customer had left, the young man closed up and went to the room at the back.

Knock knock!

“Boss, can I come in?” The young man tried to make his voice sound calm.

Every time he saw his boss, he felt like he would suffocate. The imposing aura from his new boss was too intense; the young man swore that he had once seen a real count, but even he had lacked the elegance and dignified aura this man exuded.

“Perhaps my boss really is the successor of a very ancient noble family, and is merely experiencing the life here!” The young man thought in his heart, before thinking it funny. He was imagining

the wildest of fantasies.

“Is it Baelin? Come in!” A very youthful voice sounded.

Baelin composed himself, opened the door and entered.

In the room, a handsome man in a loose robe was lying on a soft chair, occasionally drinking a beverage with peppermint mixed into it. He even had a huge black book in his hands.

He was literate and had books! This was the biggest sign of nobility in the Twilight Zone!

Chapter 294: Meteor Sword

“Baelin! Is anything the matter?”

Leylin gazed at the servant the baron had introduced to him and smiled.

“No, I’d just like to report the situation in the shop to you!” Baelin tried his best to be less nervous.

“Though there are a lot of people who show interest in our shop, boss, your prices... they’re a little too high, so it’s not good for business. I even think our shop will make a loss this month...”

“Is that so! I understand. You can go back now!”

Leylin waved his hands, looking as if he hadn’t been paying attention.

“Alright, you’re the boss! You call the shots!” Upon seeing this, Baelin could confirm that this Lord Leylin was probably a successor from an ancient noble family who was out here to experience life. If not, he definitely wouldn’t be taking things so lightly.

After Baelin left, Leylin started reading the book in his hands again.

On the yellowed parchment paper, red runes constantly moved like flames.

“To make a weapon from the Rays of Dawn is extremely difficult!” Leylin sighed.

The reason why he had opened this shop was to have his own smelting area while he recuperated. He could do some experimentation here.

As for those blades outside? They were only the products made on the side during experimentation.

Two years passed in a blur.

The residents of Potter Town were already used to this Master Leylin, the boss of the weapons shop.

Leylin rarely went outside, and barely took care of his weapons shop. Everything was left to Baelin, and he only would occasionally come over to supervise.

As he masked his identity well, nobody found out he was a Magus. At the most, they thought he was a young master from a noble family that was a wastrel.

In time, the words “Blazing Hammers” at the top of the shop were beginning to become mottled and show signs of decay.

The shop still had that lifeless aura to it. Though the weapons were known to be of superior quality, the prices were so expensive that people could only shrink back.

Leylin had no plans on relying on this shop to earn money. If the prices were too low, not only would business pick up, the other shops in the same industry would become jealous. Though he wasn't afraid, Leylin didn't want to stir up trouble over these small matters.

“Brother Baelin! I'm here again!”

Along with the voice, a boy with brown hair walked in through the entrance to the shop. He wore a linen short-sleeved shirt with some patches on it, and his eyes shone with intelligence.

“So it's Longbottom!” Baelin had no choice but to greet him.

“Hehe, Brother Baelin, let me help you!” Longbottom snatched the cleaning rag from Baelin's hands and began to wipe at the wooden shelves and cabinets.

His movements were practiced, and he was very familiar with the places that were often overlooked. Evidently, this was not the first time he was doing this.

After wiping the shelves and cabinets until they were sparkling clean, Longbottom expectantly looked at Baelin, waiting to be

rewarded.

“Ugh, not again. Not again!” Baelin held his head, helpless.

“I told you! You’re only allowed to use it for five minutes, and you can’t tell anyone about this! You especially can’t let the boss find out!”

If not for this little kid’s beautiful sister, Baelin wouldn’t bother with him.

“I know, I know!”

Longbottom quickly nodded his head like a chick pecking at rice, and came before a shelf and took out a silver cross blade.

This cross blade was quite short, which was very fitting for Longbottom’s stature. It was about two fingers wide, and the hilt was made from pure silver. There was even a red diamond embedded within, making it seem very luxurious!

Evidently, with Longbottom’s financial background, he would definitely not be able to buy it no matter how much he saved up.

Longbottom held the cross blade carefully in his hands as if he were clasping some precious treasure.

“Hah!”

Longbottom slashed forward while holding the blade with both hands, making a crooked attack.

“Sigh... Little Longbottom, I’m not trying to be mean, but you’ll never be able to become a knight by learning with those normal soldiers!”

Baelin couldn’t help but shake his head. Potter Town was but a small one, and only the guards of the baron were knights. The rest were all made up of peasants, so what power could they have?

This Longbottom had wanted to become a knight from a very young age! For this reason, he would secretly watch the soldiers’ training.

After discovering this place, he would come over to help free of charge, with the price of having Baelin lend him something in the shop for him to play with for a while.

Out of everything in the shop, Longbottom’s favourite weapon was this cross blade.

“Brother Baelin, then who should I learn from?” Longbottom held the blade, his expression desolate, “I’m only the son of a regular hunter, and we can’t pay the expensive fees to go through training...”

Longbottom had someone in mind.

Ever since he had found out that the boss of the shop, Master Leylin, was a powerful knight, he was even more diligent in coming over. He might even become like the main characters in stories about knights, having a great talent in this area and ending up with Leylin taking a fancy to him!

“Sigh...” Looking at this, Baelin could only sigh. In Twilight Zone, it was extremely difficult for a regular person to become outstanding.

“Little Longbottom, I think you should give up on this impossible dream, and come over here to learn how to read from me every day!”

Baelin proposed seriously, “Though I don’t know that many letters, it’s enough for you to be able to read the accounts. When the time comes, you’ll be able to find some kind of bookkeeping job.”

“Thank you, Brother Baelin!” Longbottom was extremely touched. Even if he wanted to study from someone, he would need to pay an exorbitant fee, yet Baelin was actually willing to teach him for free. This was something that he was very grateful for.

“It’s nothing, it’s nothing!” Baelin turned red, “It’s for my own sake too. If boss were to see this, I might not even be able to keep my job...”

“See what...”

Leylin's voice sounded, and Baelin was stunned.

Baelin stiffly turned back to the sight of Leylin, who had just entered.

“Bo-Boss! Why are you here now?” The smile on Baelin's face was extremely stiff, and he was even stuttering while speaking.

He had let others play with the products in the shop, and that was already a huge offense. Leylin could fire him just like this! However, the pay here was so high to the point that Baelin was not willing to give up this job!

Baelin inwardly grumbled. Leylin had always been reclusive, and often stayed in his room or the smelting room, not making himself known for days on end. How could he be so timely today and meet with this sight?”

Thud!

Longbottom's hands trembled, and the cross blade fell, producing a low thud as it hit the floor.

“Mas-Master Leylin!”

Longbottom called out while stuttering. For regular people like him, Leylin, the boss of a weapons shop, was an incredible person.

Longbottom now felt like a thief who had been caught on the spot, and even his calves began to tremble.

“Oh?” Leylin shot a glance at the blade, and smiled at Baelin, “It looks like you’ve been having a lot of fun while I wasn’t around!”

“Boss! No, my lord! Please forgive me!” Baelin was so scared that he quickly knelt, while Longbottom’s body was already limp and he was unable to speak.

“I’ll settle this matter with you later!” Leylin glared at Baelin and spoke to Longbottom. “Kid, you have been touching the things in my shop as you pleased without gaining permission. How are you going to make it up to me?”

“My—My lord...” Longbottom’s teeth chattered and his voice sounded like he was crying. There were only regular people in his family, and they were perhaps even of a lower status to others. What could he give to make it up to Leylin?

“Alright! From today onwards, you are to report here and do some odd jobs here for two hours every day as compensation!

Having teased him enough, Leylin touched his chin and made his decision.

Longbottom was stunned. What terrified him the most was that Leylin might have wanted him to pay money, and then get the guards to throw him in jail. Odd jobs? What kind of punishment

was that?

“What are you in a daze like that for? Quick, thank my lord!” Baelin quickly reacted and pressed Longbottom’s head down.

“Thank you so much, my lord! Thank you so much!” Longbottom only now reacted, gratitude apparent on his face.

To have a good reason to touch the weapons in the shop was basically a dream for him. He was even able to make a connection to Leylin, a legendary, powerful Knight. It was something he never imagined would happen!

“Alright! Come and work here starting tomorrow afternoon!”

Leylin nodded, turned, and went to the back of the shop.

Actually, Leylin had long since noticed Baelin and Longbottom’s actions, but he couldn’t be bothered with them. However, a few of his experiments were going quite well, and he was in a good mood.

After he entered his room, Leylin thought, “A.I. Chip! How’s the progress of the weapon blueprint simulation?”

[Beep! Weapon blueprint simulation: 100%. Completed setup of blueprint and runes!]

The A.I. Chip quickly intoned, and then sent an image of a weapon before Leylin’s eyes.

This was a black cross blade that looked to be very ordinary. It could be said to be ordinary to the extreme, but the cross section was filled with lines to loop energy, as well as runes.

[Design of exclusive weapon is complete, named “Meteor”] the A.I. Chip’s robotic voice sounded.

In these two years, Leylin had finally completely analysed the middle-grade magical artifact that was the weapon for the Branded Swordsman— the Rays of Dawn. He had combined all his knowledge on smelting and spell formations, in order to create his own exclusive weapon!

Chapter 295: Toying

Weapon	Meteor Sword (Warlock class-specific)
Length	1.67m.
Width	0.03m.
Carvings	High-grade energy converging runes Fire elemental brand runes Dark elemental amplification runes
Grade	High-grade magic artifact

The long sword the A.I. Chip projected in front of Leylin constantly rotated, and listed large quantities of data around it.

“The design is completed. All that’s left is to find the materials and actually make it.” Leylin was excited.

However, when he entered his sea of consciousness, this joy quickly dissipated.

After two years, the silver-white crystal in his sea of consciousness was still as resilient as ever, and had only shrunk a little in size.

The spiritual force it produced allowed Leylin to increase his might from that of a regular rank 1 Magus, to the strength of a peak rank 1 Magus.

As for the cracks at the edges of his sea of consciousness, they had yet to be completely restored.

The mark left behind by the rank 3 Magus, Alric, on the other hand, had been completely expelled by Leylin.

However, the stubbornness of the mark of spiritual force left behind by the rank 3 Magus had exceeded Leylin's expectations. He had estimated that it would take around two months to dispel, but in reality, it had taken an entire year before he was able to completely remove the mark from his sea of consciousness.

“Perhaps I should find an opportunity to make contact with the Magi of the subterranean world!”

Due to his serious injuries, Leylin could only display the strength of a regular rank 1 Magus. Hence, he had chosen to lie low. However, now that he had regained enough of his strength to reach the peak of rank 1, he could be considered the best in the Twilight Zone, and it was natural that he would want to explore.

In addition, the progress of the reparation of his sea of consciousness was going very slowly, which made Leylin furrow his brows.

He was prepared to find some methods out there to hasten this process. If not, and he were to rely on just time, he had no idea how long this would take.

At this thought, Leylin began to feel jittery.

His expression twitched, and he untied a black water flask and took a drink. Leylin's facial muscles then relaxed, and he forced a smile, "Also, I have to find a way to control the overly emotional side effects of being a Warlock!"

For Warlocks, the ancient bloodlines did give them formidable power, but they also negatively impacted their emotions

These emotions would lie dormant deep in one's blood or even one's spirit, occasionally causing trouble and causing the Warlock to sink into a state of extreme emotion.

For the Magus who sought truth and control, this was not tolerable.

Hence, Leylin had been searching for a method to solve this problem.

"The inheritances found in the south coast are only useful up to a certain point, and the items left behind from the ancient era are very few. There is very little information regarding Warlocks, and there doesn't seem to be any sorts of methods there. But this place is different!"

Leylin's eyes shone with hope. "This is the Twilight Zone, a part of the subterranean world! Due to the lack of connection with the outside world, it has very little external influences, and preserves the inheritances from ancient times in their entirety. In other words, aside from the central continent, there are still places that might have research material regarding warlocks; this must be one of those areas!"

At this thought, Leylin touched his chin.

"Potter Town is in a very remote area, and the resources at the Woody Wastelands can, at most, attract only a few acolytes. I haven't seen any Magi here. It looks like I have to go deeper into the Twilight Zone..."

Potter Town was only a small town in the vastness of the Twilight Zone, and while he had stayed here for over two years, Leylin had seen very few Magi.

Apart from this town, there was an even bigger city. If he advanced layer by layer, he would find the eastern capital!

Leylin was sure that there were many Magi in the city!

The rules in the subterranean world were different from the south coast. The existence of Magi were made public; they would not hide in some unknown location and isolate themselves from the world.

The Magi who wielded power were naturally of a high status. Even the nobility had to bow to them.

“Though the population of Twilight Zone is only half of the south coast, with the extensive spread of high-grade meditation techniques and their simplified versions, there are still many instances of Magi appearing. The hierarchy of Magi is similar to that on the south coast, though I don’t know how many rank 3 Magi there are, or if there are any Morning Star Magi here...”

Leylin propped up his chin using his hand, sinking into deep thought.

.....

The candle on the table burned with dull yellow flames, reflecting Leylin’s long, flickering shadow onto the wall...

During the afternoon of the next day, little Longbottom punctually came to the shop.

“You are very punctual! I like kids who obey rules!”

Leylin was bored to death, so he took over what had been Baelin’s position, and was yawning at the counter. He pointed towards the storeroom at the side. “Your task is to move those metals over there to the backyard!”

“Boss! Is this...” Baelin endured for a while, but could not take it any longer, and pointed to the storeroom as he spoke to Leylin.

“Every single one of those metals is even heavier than Longbottom’s own bodyweight...?”

Following his finger, one could see, through the half-open door to the storeroom, chunks of metal that were the size of a human head.

This were the raw materials that Leylin used while smelting. They were very dense, and their weights were terrifying.

When they had been transported here, Leylin had called for three strong men, and it had taken an entire afternoon for them to transport them. In Baelin’s eyes, Leylin was obviously making things difficult for the little kid by assigning him to such work.

“It’s his choice whether he wants to do it or not!”

Leylin shrugged his shoulders, found a chair, and began to doze contentedly.

“Brother Baelin, I want to give it a try!” Seeing the mountain of metals, he gulped, but at the sight of Leylin beginning to nod off, he made his mind and began to work.

The metals were very heavy, and just lifting it a centimeter off the ground caused Longbottom’s arms to tremble.

Thud! Longbottom curved his back and slowly moved to the open space at the back, the metal sounding a low thud as it fell.

“Hah...” Just moving one piece of metal was enough to cause Longbottom to pant, large drops of perspiration dripping from his face.

“Longbottom, you can’t continue, or else you’ll sustain long-term injuries...”

Baelin naturally knew that the terrifying amount of work he had to do would permanently harm, or even disable, a growing child’s body!

Even if he wasn’t doing this for Longbottom’s pretty sister, Baelin felt that he could not let this youngster he got along with to continue like this.

“No!” Longbottom looked in the direction of Leylin, who had stalked off, with a resolute expression on his face.

In that whole afternoon, the residents of Potter Town could see a strange sight at Leylin’s weapon shop.

A petite young boy was slowly working, moving pieces of black metal that were half his size.

That day, after completing two hours of work, Longbottom’s arms and legs constantly trembled, and he had no more strength to

fiddle with any blades, dragging his fatigued body back home.

This went on for ten days, and only then did Longbottom finish moving all the metals to the open space at the backyard.

“You really work very slowly!”

Leylin judged, dissatisfied. “Next, I want you to move them back to the storeroom. Is that understood?”

“But Master Leylin...” Upon hearing this task, Longbottom’s body trembled. This physical labour had caused him a sore back, and it was so painful that he could not sleep at night. And now, he had to move them back? Longbottom felt like he would die from the fatigue!

He wasn’t just having fun here. He still needed to help his parents with work!

“Boss, you’re just toying with him!”

Baelin could not take this any longer, and jumped out while roaring at Leylin.

“Shut up.” Leylin spoke indifferently, but his glare caused Baelin to retreat while holding onto his chest and being unable to say a word.

“I’m the boss here, and what I say goes!” A teasing smirk was still about Leylin’s lips. “Youngster, you can leave right now, but if you do, you are to never return to my shop again!”

Longbottom was quiet, and then went to the metals without a word, and began to work.

“What an interesting fellow!”

Leylin poured himself a cup of peppermint beverage, leisurely watching Longbottom moving back and forth.

Leylin still needed to prepare for a period, and was quite rather bored. He only needed to pay brief attention to the calculations of the A.I. Chip, and could find time to toy with this youngster.

This labour was not something a child would be able to handle. In addition, it was easy to sustain injuries while working. Leylin had already discovered some bruises on Longbottom’s calves and arms.

“How long can he sustain this for? I look forward to it.”

Leylin touched his chin, a profound smile on his face.

For the next few days, Longbottom’s eyes were lifeless and he wobbled as he walked, causing people to be worried that this kid might just collapse and die.

An unexpected person also visited Leylin's shop.

“Esteemed Master Leylin!” A beautiful young girl wearing a coarse sackcloth as a skirt curtsied towards Leylin.

“Could you please forgive my brother? Longbottom has been doing physical labour here for about fifteen days, and I'm afraid that he might not be able to hold on...”

This young maiden sobbed while she produced a white handkerchief.

After opening it, Leylin found that there were some silver coins and copper, as well as a small broken piece of gold coin that was about a quarter of the original size.

“If it's for what he has done wrong, I'm willing to compensate you here...”

Leylin glanced at this young maiden and shook his head.

Chapter 296: Plot Twist

“I’ve mentioned it before. This is a mutual agreement. If your brother doesn’t want to do this, he’s free to leave at any time!”

Leylin spoke slowly.

“If you don’t believe me, you can ask him!” Leylin pointed at Longbottom, who was standing towards the side.

“Sister!” Longbottom ducked his head, a little afraid, but he sounded resolute, “It’s my own choice to work here at Master Leylin’s. It has nothing to do with him. Please don’t stop me.”

“You...” This young maiden was exasperated and pulled at Longbottom’s arm, revealing a large bruise, “Look at this. How are you still engrossed in these Knight fiction novels...”

“Cough cough!” Leylin suddenly coughed, interrupting her.

“This is my shop. If you wish to discipline your brother, please do it elsewhere and do not disrupt my business...”

Leylin said this boldly, though there were no customers in his shop right now.

“My-My apologies, my lord!” The young maiden covered her mouth, realising that her words just now were offensive to Leylin.

She bowed, revealing her fair breasts and quickly left with Longbottom in tow. The sounds of them arguing could still be heard.

Baelin watched her back, looking enchanted.

“What a pure, kind-hearted lady! Don’t you agree?” Leylin looked at Baelin, revealing a smile full of bad intentions.

“Of course! Miss Venus is a very diligent young lady, and works at three jobs outside in order to help with her family’s finances.”

Baelin subconsciously answered.

“Hm, I have no right to say anything about her kindness, but regarding her purity?” Leylin’s grin widened.

“Boss! You can scold me, but you can’t tarnish her reputation!” Baelin clenched his fist, and even his face turned red.

“Oh, love. Love! How beautiful it is! How vibrant, for it to even attract a moth into the flames! To make cowardly little lambs turn into savage, mighty beings!”

Leylin chanted some proverbs, and without waiting for Baelin to ask, he continued, “While Miss Venus was wearing coarse clothing, although she had tried her best to hide it, there was still the smell

of cheaply-priced perfume. It's not from today, and there's still some eyeshadow on her face. Her handkerchief is a good quality product from Old Walker's shop; she seems to have too much money... In just that short contact with her, she seemed to have tried to entice me at least three times! This must be some occupational habit..."

With every sentence that came out from Leylin's mouth, Baelin felt like a sledgehammer had struck his chest, and he fell back.

However, Leylin continued on with a fatal blow, "If I'm not wrong, you might find Miss Venus at midnight at the well-known Night Warbler alley..."

"No! What you said can't be true!"

Baelin's face distorted, but his pale expression evidently meant that he believed Leylin's words. He was stunned and suddenly roared, dashing out of the door.

"Hehe... The senseless dreams of youths!" Leylin laughed, having a great time.

"It's really quite fun to destroy fantasies and let youths find out about the cruelty of life as soon as possible!"

Longbottom quickly returned with two very red handprints on his face. He didn't say anything to Leylin and began his daily work.

As for Baelin, that poor fellow was said to have drank at a bar for an entire night. He only came to the shop the next day but was chased out by Leylin, who looked at him in disdain, wanting him to take care of the lingering smell of alcohol, lest he wouldn't need to return.

Boom!

Seeing the last piece of metal moved to the storeroom, Longbottom, who was riddled with scars finally sighed with relief, glancing at Leylin with expectant eyes.

“Youngster, you're smart and can persevere! From hereon, I declare that you are able to come to my shop for five minutes every day when nobody is around, and browse my products.”

Leylin tried his best to resist his laughter while announcing.

“Huh?” Longbottom raised his head, stunned.

“What's wrong? Did you think I would take you in as my disciple and help you become a knight, and then you'd be a head above the rest, marry a princess, and live happily ever after?”

Leylin had on a teasing smile, “Kiddo, you're still too immature.”

Longbottom turned pale in embarrassment now that his plan had been seen through.

“You liar! You’re a liar!” He yelled, and quickly ran out.

Pak! As he had run too quickly, he had tripped by the road and fallen onto the ground, getting soil all over him.

“Haha!” “Haha...” “Come look! Isn’t that the fool from Blazing Hammers?”

The pitiful sight of Longbottom attracted the unfeeling attention of the passersby.

Under their ridicule, Longbottom yelled and frantically left as soon as he could.

Leylin supported his weight by the door, beaming as he watched.

“Boss, you’re so mean! No, you’re terrible!” Baelin stood behind Leylin with dark circles under his eyes. His face had become gaunt as he muttered at Leylin.

“Hehe... It’s not like this is the first day since you became acquainted with me!” Leylin shrugged and came to the backyard.

He produced a black cross blade, the design of which was extremely similar to the Meteor long sword designed by the A.I. Chip. However, there were no energy waves emanating from this sword at all.

This was the imitation that Leylin had made using the design for the Meteor” sword. Only the outer appearance and weight were similar, and there were no energy runes or anything of the sort within.

“Hah!” Leylin lifted the blade and thrust forward, doing a move that looked like it came straight out of a textbook!

The sharp blade slashed out and cut the air, producing a piercing, explosive sound.

Though the Meteor long sword had yet to be made, Leylin had begun to make preparations beforehand so that he could get used to the weapon quicker.

Thrust! Slash! Strike!

Leylin suddenly turned into multiple figures on the ground, each of which held poses that were paused in mid-air.

At the end, Leylin leaped, “Cross Slash!”

A huge cross streaked across a huge rock in the area.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Under Leylin’s Cross Slash, the rock turned into four large parts.

“This...” Baelin was dazed at Leylin’s terrifying might and gaped like a huge toad.

“I’ve seen the knights from the baron’s residence attack, but their offensive power isn’t to this extent. Could Master Leylin be a legendary Grand Knight?”

Baelin was so stunned that he could not even close his mouth.

“What? Do you want to learn?” Leylin picked up a white towel and wiped his hands. Seeing Baelin in this state, he smiled and asked.

“Yes! ...No, I... Don’t...” Baelin was confused, and his speech became incoherent.

“So? Do you want to, or do you not want to?” Leylin grinned.

Baelin only managed to react after a long while, still disbelieving that he would get such an opportunity. He was afraid of being cheated by Leylin. “Boss! Oh, no, master! I mean, I’m already 19 and I’m quite old. I’ve never had any official training and can only recognise a few words. Isn’t it best to start training to become a knight as soon as possible? If you want a disciple, I think Longbottom is even more suitable than I am...”

Though he said this, Baelin’s breathing became rough in the face of such a huge temptation.

“If you really want a reason, there’s only one.” Leylin spoke slowly, and Baelin’s ears couldn’t help but perk up.

“Because I’m happy! Is this reason enough?”

Leylin beamed. Warlocks were really quite impulsive beings.

In addition, Leylin felt that it wasn’t good to keep suppressing the emotions of a warlock. He needed to find some way to vent, and since he found Baelin pleasing to the eye, he decided to do as he wished.

“Alright! In the face of such a mighty reason, Baelin could only laugh helplessly.

“If Longbottom found out that this was the reason, he’d definitely cry himself to death!” Baelin thought inwardly.

“So? Do you want to learn?”

“Of course! I do!” Baelin agreed right away. He would be an idiot if he were to reject at this point!

Pak! A wooden sword was thrust, striking Baelin’s face.

This poor guy collapsed, finding it difficult to climb back up.

“Your footwork is too slow. You need to ensure your footsteps and breath are in sync. Understood?”

Leylin was dressed in black as he stood in front of Baelin, “Get up!”

“Un-understood, my lord!” Baelin sucked in a cold breath and was somewhat able to get up. Leylin had been controlling his strength well; he had used just enough strength to cause Baelin pain, but not inflict internal injuries.

When Leylin had first agreed to train him, Baelin had planned to call Leylin ‘Mentor’, but Leylin naturally did not want a disciple, and had rejected his idea without a second thought.

After an hour of swordplay practice, they came to the breathing method.

“For knights, what they are training is their life energy, which is also known as their life essence!” Leylin instructed with zeal.

“About 5cm below the lower abdomen, in an inverted triangle area. This is where we think we can cultivate the spirit. Training to become a knight happens by manipulating the frequency of breathing, adjusting the secretions within the body, and hence producing more life essence.”

Leylin began to impart his knowledge regarding the cross blade

breathing technique, which he had reorganised, to Baelin.

He was now extremely knowledgeable, and the information stored in his mind was plentiful. He also had experience from grooming his Branded Swordsmen. He had simply optimized his Farlier Family's Cross Blade breathing technique and had upgraded it quite a bit.

Based on Leylin's estimations, his version of the breathing technique could probably be considered the best, even amongst Grand Knights.

Chapter 297: Baelin And The Girl

“Breathe out! Breathe in! Focus! Pay attention to the frequency!”

Baelin had taken off his shirt, revealing some muscle that he had gained after all these days of training. He sat cross-legged, closed his eyes, and inhaled deeply; the muscles on his body shook as he breathed.

“No, your abdominal muscles are moving incorrectly!” With a swing of his arms, a wooden sword mercilessly hacked at Baelin’s lower abdomen.

Baelin’s face twisted, and the muscles there withdrew. Hah! Two white streams of air exited from his nostrils.

“Remember it? This is the feeling!”

Leylin patted using the wooden sword.

“Hah...” After training a complete round in the breathing method, Baelin expelled a long breath, some black impurities could be found in the white gas that he let out. He opened his eyes.

“Are you a pig? It took you ten days to understand the surface of this simple breathing technique!”

Leylin scolded, and Baelin could only rub his head and laugh,

continuously apologising.

After so many days of training, he could feel the sturdiness of his body increasing. With the help of the breathing technique, he could begin to feel some warmth flowing in his body.

The intoxicating feeling he gained from achieving power made Baelin addicted to it. Even if Leylin wanted to kill him now, he wouldn't leave no matter what.

“Go. A thousand times of the sword swings, and five thousand squats!” Leylin pointed, and Baelin immediately complied.

“I didn't think that this random fellow that I decided to teach would actually have some talent!”

The corner of Leylin's lips curved up into a smile as he watched Baelin perspire in the small field.

Baelin was evidently suited to the path of the knight. If Leylin had not used the A.I. Chip, Baelin might not even be able to scratch the surface of the improved cross blade breathing technique in ten days and grasp life essence. However, he had done it!

“However, I've never really had the talent to become a knight. In comparison, this speed would probably mean Baelin is an unprecedented talent! I wonder how his spiritual aptitude is?”

The spiritual aptitude of regular people was not very obvious.

Unless he had access to specific spells or supplementary tools, even Leylin could not tell the talent that one had for magic.

“It looks like I have to stay here for a period of time...”

Leylin’s expression darkened. Though he had planned on looking for other Magi, the sudden explosion of his emotions due to his Warlock blood had delayed his schedule.

Leylin could only use a few common methods to slowly let out the emotions in his heart. Also, he could only brew a few potions of a higher grade than the potion of tranquility to suppress his symptoms.

His plans after arriving in the Twilight Zone would be related to the obtaining of high-grade meditation techniques. He would not allow himself to wander around while he was still in this highly emotional state. If he did, there was an 80% chance that things would turn out like when he was robbing the essence of the Wisdom Tree and incited the anger of multiple people, who then chased after him.

Unwittingly, six months passed.

Without knowing it, since the whole process was so smooth, Baelin activated the life energy in his body and became a real knight.

This miserable fellow saw that he was unable to withstand even

one move from Leylin and thought that he was still a regular human. Therefore, he worked hard towards his goal of becoming a knight

The one effect of his becoming a Knight was being able to withstand one strike from Leylin before collapsing.

As for Longbottom, Leylin did not see him anymore. It was said that that kid, who was unwilling to admit failure, had followed a bunch of traders going to trade at a city, and was hoping to get lucky.

It was a pity that Leylin had seen plenty of youngsters struggling outside with their dreams in mind. Out of a hundred, ninety would die without reason, and the majority of the remainder would become beggars, disabled, thieves, or criminals.

Only one percent would be successful.

Leylin had listened to Baelin talk about this for a while and had thrown this matter to the back of his mind.

“Hah!”

Baelin brandished the large steel sword in his hand, the blade glinting with a cold, sharp light, roaring as he charged towards Leylin.

“Kill!” He struck with his large sword, which in its wake brought

a fierce gale.

On the other hand, Leylin was holding a wooden sword and shook his head, “Too many excess movements!”

With just a gentle thrust forward, the wooden sword entered the metallic rays of light.

What seemed to be a gentle, slow attack from the wooden sword pushed Baelin’s steel sword away, and the wooden sword pierced Baelin’s armpit!

“Ugh...” Baelin groaned and collapsed.

“Disappointing! Too disappointing!” Leylin bluntly struck him down.

During his free time after researching, he would tease this guy. It was one of the many pleasures he had in his spare time.

“My lord, can’t you let me win a little?”

Baelin huffed and puffed, complaining as he sat on the ground, “I’m always defeated in one blow! Gosh! I feel like I haven’t been improving at all...”

“Stop with the nonsense! Continue training. To punish you for being unable to withstand one move, you are to do a thousand

more push-ups!”

Leylin tried his best not to laugh as he showed a poker face.

In fact, Baelin was improving extremely quickly. He was on the verge of advancing to become a Grand Knight. On one hand, this had to do with the effectiveness of the breathing method Leylin had provided. On the other, Baelin’s talent and diligence could not be disregarded.

Leylin reclined on a deck chair, watching Baelin sweating, but his thoughts were all on the A.I. Chip.

[Beep! Based on the real-time monitoring, host body’s secretion of adrenaline is at a low level, and mental status is becoming stable. Estimated to reach normal level in 341 hours!]

Through the diagrams and curve that the A.I. Chip analysed, Leylin was overjoyed to find that after all his efforts, his emotions were stabilising.

“Based on this pace, I’ll be able to completely suppress the explosion of my emotions in ten or so days...” Leylin grinned.

“Boss! Is the boss here?”

At this moment, a young man’s voice travelled over, “We want to buy something. Is the boss of Blazing Hammers around?”

Upon hearing this voice, Baelin stopped his training. “Oh, my heavens! There’s someone actually coming to boss’ shop? Has the sun risen from the west?”

Due to Leylin’s unconventional pricing, only a few items were sold every year despite the excellent quality of the weapons in the shop.

“What are you talking about! Go and entertain the customer!” Leylin’s sword knocked on Baelin’s head.

At this moment, Baelin remembered that his real identity was a worker employed to man the weapon shop. He immediately put on a white shirt and jogged out to receive the customer.

Leylin was a little curious and followed him out.

“My lady, please come in!”

Baelin seemed to be fawning over a girl of noble blood, who was wearing sophisticated clothing and had a ring with strange inscriptions on it. He made eyes at Leylin, indicating they were going to make a huge sale.

Behind this noble girl was an old man with silver hair that seemed to be a butler. Behind this man were two young guards wearing armour made of iron mail. The one who had shouted was evidently one of the guards.

On the shoulder of the guard, there was a large crest with sun vines adorning it. In the middle were a sword, shield, and a crown!

Leylin was learned in the area of the coat of arms, and naturally knew that no matter which society they were in, only the first-rate nobility were able to use a crown in their crest.

“Interesting! A daughter of a noble? She even has an acolyte and two knights protecting her!”

Leylin gazed at this group of people with interest. The butler behind the girl was obviously a level 3 acolyte, and he even had a low-grade magic artifact, judging from the energy waves it gave off.

The guards behind them were guards with the strength of knights.

Even this girl herself also produced undulations from energy particles and had the power of a rank 1 acolyte. All sorts of amplification type rings were on her fingers.

At this moment, the four guests were surprised at Baelin, who was treating them so politely—not every shop had a Knight that would service guests!

Baelin, who was still oblivious to everything, was politely introducing to the girl, “My lady, if you wish to go to the Woody Wasteland, I recommend this steel sword! Its workmanship is first

rate, and there won't be any nicks even after killing thousands. If you couple it with these arrowheads, it's even more perfect..."

Baelin's saliva flew everywhere as he opened another cabinet, revealing a bunch of arrowheads that looked completely new and was giving off a turquoise luster.

This eagerly attentive display that might even be seen to be overly humble had Leylin laughing inside. The two soldiers behind the girl turned, a little embarrassed at seeing a knight just like them, who seemed to be tarnishing their reputation.

In fact, if not for their owner being right in front, they would long since have drawn their swords and taught this fellow who knew nothing about the dignity of knights a lesson.

"Look!" The noble girl spoke to the old butler behind her.

The butler with the strength of a level 3 acolyte went forward, touching the steel sword with his wrinkly hands and then touching the arrowhead, shock apparent on his face, "The quality is not bad! It can even be compared with the works of the Great Master Yoda."

"Oh?" The surprise was evident on this girl's face. This was the first time she had seen her butler praise any item, and even more so comparing it to Great Master Yoda? That was a Master who had earned a reputation in the eastern capital from forging weapons, and was extremely popular with the public!

“Who forged the weapons here?” She asked, looking at Baelin. After all, his bulging muscles were very enchanting.

Leylin, who concealed his power very well, was naturally ignored.

“Oh, those!” Baelin was about to brag about his boss, but upon seeing Leylin’s warning look, he corrected himself, “That’s obviously a secret!”

Chapter 298: Rescue

“Is that so?” The girl lifted her brows, and even Baelin couldn’t bear to keep eye contact.

“Please pass on this message to that great master! I would like to meet him, and our Argus Family welcomes him to our door!” She spoke in an aloof manner.

The guard behind her immediately took out a sculpture that looked similar to the crest on his shoulder and passed it to Baelin.

“This! This! And those arrows. We want them all!”

The girl pointed at the display cabinet.

“Alright, alright!” Baelin was so excited that he was flushed red. He didn’t even have the time to analyse the crest in his hand, and immediately packed up the swords and other weapons, passing them to the guards behind her.

“The total is 1050 Gold! Thank you for your patronage!”

Baelin nodded at the girl, and the butler passed a small bag of gold coins and a purple-gold card to him. Baelin was on the verge of becoming stupid as his hand trembled while holding the bag.

The girl saw his movements and a glint of mischievousness

appeared in the young noble's eyes.

“I wish to go to the Woody Wastelands! Can you be my guide? I'll pay 10 Gold per day.”

“Ten-Ten Gold?” Baelin's breathing became rough.

While working in Leylin's shop, the pay was 3 Gold per month; this was already a pay grade that made the residents of Potter Town incomparably envious.

Ten Gold a day? This was something Baelin had never even dreamed of!

“But!” Baelin looked at Leylin and gritted his teeth as he rejected the suggestion. “My apologies, my lady! I must work here every day...”

Though Baelin wanted to make some quick money, he was still able to make a distinction between the present and the future.

Leylin was currently teaching him how to train to become a knight! This was only available in specific noble families of the Twilight Zone, and he would not have another chance to get it, even with over a thousand Gold!

If he gave this up just for a little Gold, that would mean giving up his future as a Knight; Baelin felt that he would completely regret that choice of action.

“Interesting, interesting! I never thought I’d discover such an intriguing shop on this trip!”

The girl laughed like a skylark.

“My name is Jenny, and I live in the largest inn in the town. If you change your mind, you can come look for me at any time.”

After the girl and her companions left, Baelin carefully placed the gold and purple-gold card on the table.

“The purple-gold card that is valued at a thousand Gold! It’s the first time I’ve ever seen this, and in addition, there are so many gold coins. My lord! We’ve struck it rich!” Baelin’s eyes were full of little stars.

“Yeah, yeah!” Leylin nodded, paying no mind as he kept the purple-gold card.

“The rest of the gold shall be yours as a commission!”

“Oh, boss, let me praise you! You’re really the master of fairness, the embodiment of compassion...” Baelin immediately began to cheer.

He tossed the crest up and down in his hand, puzzled. “This seems quite familiar! I recall hearing something about this Oscar

Family from somewhere before...”

Suddenly, he shrieked, “Damn it! Sun Vine Argus! It’s the marquis family in the eastern capital! What did I just give up...”

However, although Baelin sighed, he did not pursue this matter any further.

After all, they weren’t going to take him in as a servant, but only as a guide. It would be a very stupid decision to reject Leylin’s teachings here.

The appearance of the Marquis’ daughter here obviously made her the topic of conversation in Potter Town. Leylin could hear the latest news about this group from Baelin.

“My Lord! My Lord! Apparently, Miss Jenny came to this place in order to prepare to obtain a very special birthday gift for her mother! She’s preparing to look for it in the wastelands. What a filial daughter she is!”

“Haha... I found out that Miss Jenny is looking for a special plant called the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud! It’s said to help women maintain their looks for ten years, and can even be sold off at an auction in the eastern capital for almost a hundred thousand Gold! After offering a reward for it, all the adventurers, mercenaries and even residents of the town have begun to pour into the Woody Wastelands to look for it, dreaming of getting rich quickly!”

“My Lord! I just saw Miss Jenny entering the Woody Wastelands while being guided by the baron’s knights...”

Baelin was as excited as a sparrow, chirping in front of Leylin; Leylin just rolled his eyes.

“Have you completed your homework for today?”

With that single sentence, Baelin completely quieted down and scratched his head.

“No, but I’ll be done soon!” Having said this, Baelin quickly rushed to the training grounds and began to wave around a large sword that was about the height of a person.

“You still have the mind to think about running around outside of training. You seem to have a lot of excess energy!” Leylin grinned, “I’ll multiply the tasks you have to do for today.”

“Oh! No!” Hearing Baelin’s anguished wailing, Leylin felt his mood improve.

“Oh, Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud?” Leylin touched his chin and searched up some information recorded by the A.I. Chip from the ancient ruins.

He seemed to have seen records about this sort of precious plant in ancient books. It was said that it lived in a very harsh environment and needed to coexist with a high energy being,

taking in the blood of this being every once in awhile, or else it would wilt.

“I remember that the high-energy being coexisting with the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud is called the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon. It’s said to be a mix between an ancient dragon and some demon, though I have no idea how true that information is...”

Leylin pondered deeply, “In addition, the beautification effect of the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud is just a side effect. The main use of the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud is to combat specific toxins...”

“Interesting. I was just searching for a good reason to enter the eastern capital!” Leylin glanced at Baelin who was still wailing but did not dare stop training, a fierce light glinting in his eyes.

Three days later, a small group laden with injuries returned to Potter Town, bringing back horrifying news.

The team with the Marquis’ daughter had met with unexpected danger while chasing after the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon and were stuck somewhere. Even the baron’s knight team captain had sacrificed himself.

This team had risked their lives to return and seek help.

The entire town sank into terror. The fury of a Marquis was something Potter Town could not take on, and the person most afraid of the headstrong daughter were the owner of the area,

Baron Joseph.

“My lord! My lord! I heard that...”

Baelin rushed into the yard like a gust of wind, to the sight of a plump man in luxurious clothes, constantly using a gold-coloured handkerchief to wipe the sweat on his face.

He was instantly like a duck held by the neck, his words stuck in his throat as he bowed, “Hello, Sir!”

This plump man was obviously Baron Joseph, the man in charge of Potter Town. Even Baelin’s current job had been introduced to him by this man. For Baelin, someone with land and an inheritance could be said to be an amazing person, and as a result, he was so shocked that he quickly greeted the baron, his head at his chest.

“So it’s Baelin! Do your job well!”

Baron Joseph did not seem to have any interest in conversing with him, and instead bowed towards Leylin with a smile, “Well then, I’ll leave it to you, Great Master Leylin!”

In order to settle down, Leylin had used mental spells as well as having left a very powerful image in Joseph’s mind.

Hence, now that he had met with trouble that he could do nothing about, Joseph quickly came to Leylin as soon as he could.

“My lord! What happened?”

Baelin waited until Joseph left before asking.

“What else could it be other than to save that willful girl?” Leylin spoke indifferently, picking out a shining set of armour from the storeroom.

“Ooh, ooh! Oh! My lord, are you going to take action?”

As Leylin’s shop assistant and semi-disciple, Baelin was very curious about Leylin’s past and his power, extremely excited.

“Bring me, my lord! I’m sure you’ll lack a servant in the Woody Wastelands, right?”

“Bring me! You have to bring me!”

Boom! A large set of Knight’s armour was thrown at Baelin. “Try it on!”

“Oh! Alright!” Wearing armour was part of training to become a knight. Baelin had trained a lot, but it was his first time officially wearing armour. He was so excited that he was slightly flushed.

This shiny armour unexpectedly fit him very well. There were even some patterns at the sides of the metal, and the leather

plating underneath. Not only was it beautiful, it could also protect a few areas; Baelin loved it.

After training for such a long period of time, Baelin had also grown taller. He had beautiful muscles, and after wearing the armour, he looked extremely brave and courageous.

“How is it? I’m handsome, aren’t I?” Baelin patted his chest narcissistically, and two pieces of metal struck each other, producing a loud sound.

“Next!” Leylin tossed a steel sword to Baelin, and after he had worn and put everything into place, Leylin nodded in satisfaction.

“I can relax now!”

“Of course! Huh? Relax? What about?” Baelin was bewildered.

“Young man, the mission to save the princess will fall to you?” Leylin tried to hold back his laughter, patting Baelin’s shoulder while speaking in a heartfelt, meaningful manner. Baelin was stunned.

“Huh? Huh?! Me?! You want me to go to the Woody Wastelands alone?” Baelin finally reacted, pointing at his own nose.

“My lord, I’m not even a knight! Are you trying to kill me?”

“It can’t be helped!” Leylin spread his hands, “Someone must stay behind to look after the shop! Youngsters like you need to be more energetic!”

“My lord, forgive me for my being so direct about this, but you sell but a few items per year. It doesn’t make a difference whether you watch the shop or not. In addition, there’s a large difference between being energetic and sending myself to my death!”

Chapter 299: Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud

“Don’t worry. You’re my employee after all; I won’t just send you to your death like that.”

Leylin waved his arms, saying things that were not helping Baelin calm down.

“I’ve already received more information. Jenny and the rest were trapped in a valley by Explosive Flaming Wolves, and temporarily will not meet with any danger...”

“I even prepared this for you!” Leylin passed a bag of medicinal powder to Baelin.

Baelin curiously sniffed at it, and then choked, sticking out his tongue, “What is this?”

“Stimulating medicinal powder! It can cover the smell of your live body scent and prevent the Explosive Flaming Wolves from finding you.”

Leylin gave a brief explanation, and that alone caused Baelin to light up, looking at the bag in his hands like it was filled with gold coins.

“Think about it. If you sprinkle the powder on yourself and walk into the valley, you’ll be able to rescue the princess easily. Reputation, power, money and even beautiful girls — they’ll all be

yours...” Leylin’s voice was enticing.

“But...” Baelin struggled, but his tone was already not as resolute as before.

“No buts!” Leylin looked serious.

“This is an order. Baron Joseph has given me the rights to authorise this. To save Jenny, I can give out orders to any peasant of Potter Town!”

Leylin glanced at Baelin, obviously with bad intentions, “I remember that you’re a free resident of Potter Town, am I right? Do you want to go now, or do you want to be demoted to a slave and then go?”

In the face of Leylin’s methods using both the carrot and stick, Baelin could only raise his arms in protest, “All right, I’ll go!”

“That’s the way!” Leylin nodded in satisfaction.

That afternoon, Baelin had an expression like he was going to his death and, under the gazes of many residents of the town, he entered the Woody Wastelands.

Meanwhile, Leylin was lounging on a deck chair, his eyes closed as he took pleasure in the brightness given out from the sun stone. There was even a pot of hot tea and some snacks.

“A leisurely afternoon! I like this!”

Leylin contentedly poured himself a cup of black tea and blew away the rising steam.

“Shouldn’t the Explosive Flaming Wolves have long since migrated from the Woody Wastelands? And they bumped into them? This is getting increasingly interesting...”

He felt reassured sending Baelin. Not taking into consideration the fact that Baelin was just one step away from becoming a Grand Knight, just the powder Leylin had given him was enough for Baelin to return unscathed, as well as save Jenny and her companions.

“But this is just the start!”

Leylin had a feeling that the power struggle in the circle of aristocracy around Jenny had become very troublesome. It would involve everyone around her involuntarily.

However, this level of trouble was just like a few children playing house. If not for him feeling quite bored, as well as needing a reason to enter the eastern capital, he wouldn’t even bother playing with them.

The situation was just as Leylin predicted.

Two days later, Baelin energetically burst in, excitement apparent on his face.

“My lord, my lord, I did it! I successfully rescued Ms. Jenny and her companions! Haha... I’m a hero!”

“If you failed even with the powder I gave you, you’d be an idiot!” Leylin rolled his eyes, and then glanced at the entrance, “Are there customers?”

Next, Jenny, her butler, and the others walked in in a pitiful state. There was only one guard left, and his right arm was in a sling.

He could tell that they were in a difficult situation in the Woody Wastelands. However, they had directly come here without finding a chance to clean themselves first.

Though there was still some dust on her, Jenny’s face was still quite clean as she curtsied towards Leylin, “I heard from Baelin that it was all thanks to Sir that he was able to save me. Jenny is here to express her thanks! Sir’s powder is extremely miraculous, and even James couldn’t tell what the components were.”

“It’s nothing much. It’s part of my collection while I was still an adventurer!” Leylin put up his arm, evading any further explanations.

He was clear of the intentions this noble girl had in coming here.

One part of this was to thank him, but more importantly, she was here to invite him to obtain the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud.

At this thought, Leylin shot a glance at Baelin.

Under his gaze, the young fellow ducked his head, embarrassed.

This naive young man betrayed Leylin after being taken in by Jenny and the rest, leaking the information that Leylin used to be a powerful adventurer.

“Mister...” Jenny’s smile was forced as she ground her teeth, kneeling on the ground, “Sir! I’m here for the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud. It’s not for my mother, but for my father. He...”

Then, there came the expected story of the power struggle between nobility.

The gist of it was that her two uncles coveted her father’s position as Marquis, and had used a strange toxin to harm him. In order to heal her father, this young girl had no choice but to bring her butler and guards to search for a cure.

“Mister Leylin, my father is a benevolent and wise leader! If the title of Marquis and its associated territories were to fall into the hands of one of my uncles, the people under him would definitely meet with a calamity. Please help them...”

Jenny pleaded, giving a very thorough and brilliant act of a pure,

kind-hearted innocent victim. Baelin had already clenched his fist, and Leylin kept shaking his head.

He naturally knew about the conflicts there were between the upper class. After growing up in that circle, even the most innocent child would be influenced.

Besides, could there be an absolute right or wrong in these power struggles?

On the surface, however, Leylin had a righteous expression, “I admire the kind and fair old Master Marquis. I am duty bound to help. Baelin!”

“Huh? Yes!” Baelin suddenly felt like something bad was going to happen. This was an intuition he had developed after being cheated by Leylin on countless occasions.

As expected, Leylin ordered, “Go accompany Miss Jenny and enter the Woody Wastelands again until you obtain the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud!”

“I knew it! I knew this would happen!”

Baelin roared in his heart, but upon seeing the grim look on Leylin’s face and the pitiful young girl, he could not bring it upon himself to reject.

“Alright then...”

Letting Baelin help was evidently not on Jenny and the others' agenda. However, after seeing Leylin's courteous but obvious refusal, this bright young girl knew it was impossible to get Leylin himself to act. She could only retreat regretfully.

“Can you tell if he's a Magus?”

On the way, and after ensuring that there were no passers-by around them, Jenny spat out coldly. Her voice was cold, and her expression haughty. Where was that frail and delicate young girl seen only a few minutes back?

“I'm not sure. I couldn't tell! If an official lord Magus really wants to conceal himself in front of me, I definitely won't be able to tell at all!”

The butler, James, who was a level 3 acolyte, forced a laugh.

“Not being able to tell would be the best clue! A retired, powerful adventurer who was able to teach Baelin to become a knight in a year, his strength must be far beyond our imaginations!”

Jenny was astute.

“Not bad! I probed into this matter, and that young lad, Baelin, is quite lucky. The breathing technique he's training in is at least that used by Grand Knights.”

James sighed in admiration. Upon hearing this, the eyes of the guard behind Jenny darkened.

He had risked his life for the Argus Family for so many years and gone through many loyalty tests before he was conferred a Knight's breathing technique. He was only lucky enough to advance after bloody battles, and listening to this story gave him the urge to kill Baelin.

However, he quickly buried this at the bottom of his heart, not daring to think about this further.

Supporting Baelin was a lord who seemed to be an official Magus! Even the Argus Family would not dare offend him.

Though the Argus Family was a Marquis family with a high standing, this was only so by regular people's standards.

In the eyes of Magi, the well-known Sun Vine Family was just as significant as a speck of dust.

Even in the entire Argus Family, there was only one rank 1 Magus whom they all respected. There was no need to choose who would be considered more important, an official Magus or a guard who was just a Knight!

“My Lord!”

After Jenny and her companions left, Baelin immediately gazed

at Leylin with tears in his eyes, like a puppy that had been abandoned.

“Give it to me!” He stretched his hands out.

“What?”

“That secret potion, which is a powerful treasure! Don’t you want me to obtain the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud?” Baelin thought it was only right that he received this.

Bang! He was struck heavily on the head by Leylin’s wooden sword, causing him to grimace from the pain.

“Baelin!” Leylin stood up, his tone sincere.

“After this experience, you should know where your strength lies, right?”

“Of course! Thanks to the guidance from my lord, I am now a Knight!”

Now that they were talking about business, Baelin’s expression became solemn. Though he had gotten past the pack of Explosive Flaming Wolves with Leylin’s powder, the Woody Wastelands had more dangers than just the wolves!

When he had split a large stork into two halves with a single

strike, Baelin realised he had been played by Leylin. He had long since advanced to become a Knight!

In addition, through conversations with Jenny and the rest, he found out that Leylin had taught him very precious things!

Hence, though Baelin appeared frivolous out of habit, he revered Leylin more and more.

“Being a Knight is just the start, and it’s not the end!”

Leylin put his hands behind his back, putting on the airs of a powerful person.

Chapter 300: Goat-Horned Earth Dragon

“Your goal is to become a Grand Knight! The distant stars are your goal!”

Leylin’s voice was filled with emotion, causing Baelin’s blood to heat up.

“Though your Knight training method came from me and is said to be the best of the best even by the standards of Grand Knights, you lack something important that the strong possess!”

“The strong? Something important?” Confusion appeared on Baelin’s face.

“Exactly! That is real bloody battles and confidence. The Knights who lacked the training methods you have developed their unrivalled confidence through constant bloody battles, smoothly stimulating their life energy and becoming Knights! You lack this process...”

“Hence, you need to take on an even more difficult task to stimulate your potential!”

Leylin’s expression looked like he was trying to tell Baelin it was all for his own good. “How about it? Can you see what I’m doing for you?”

“Though I don’t understand, it seems cool!” Baelin clenched his

fists, “I’ll work hard, my lord!”

Next, this little fool who had been duped by Leylin began to truly prepare to leave the following day.

Seeing him in a frenzy of preparation, Leylin shook his head as he gave a gentle smile.

“Youths really forget things quickly. He was duped so easily...”

However, to make use of Jenny, this noblewoman, to enter the capital, Leylin didn’t mind helping them.

“Your sword...” Leylin took Baelin’s steel sword, which he had been holding. Having gone through numerous forging, it still held a cold glint, but a chip the size of an ant had appeared on the blade.

This kind of nick could only be formed from countless strikes made by a Knight using his full power. It was evident that Baelin had met with more dangers in the Woody Wastelands than just those Explosive Flaming Wolves.

“What’s wrong, my lord?” Baelin’s expression displayed his puzzlement.

“This sword is too old and not suitable for your expedition. I’ll give you a new one!” The corner of his lips lifted in a smile.

“Thank you! Thank you so much, my lord!” Baelin was so excited that he was almost incoherent in his gratitude.

After this battle, he finally discovered how difficult it was to groom a knight. On one hand, there was the secrecy of the breathing techniques, and on the other hand, there were the immense expenses in training and obtaining equipment.

Equipment forged by experts had a value of over 100 Gold. However, after explosively using his life essence a few times, a chip had appeared.

Wouldn't regular weapons have simply snapped?

Knights grew through battles, and he wondered how many of these weapons would have to be used for this growth.

Baelin had originally intended to repair this sword and continue to use it. After all, he was used to living in poverty and couldn't bear to waste resources. However, Leylin had simply given him another one!

“Don't worry, I'll send the bill to Ms. Jenny.”

However, Leylin's next words caused Baelin's grateful heart to burst into smithereens, “She's the daughter of the Marquis and probably has more gold than their family will ever need. It doesn't matter if they pay a little, right?”

Leylin tossed a new sword to Baelin.

“Aw, my lord! Can’t you let me continue to feel touched by your actions for a while longer?”

Baelin lamented, though his hands were not the least bit dissatisfied as he caught the sword.

Clang! Baelin gently caressed the sword, the blue edge of the blade having detailed, complicated patterns, and a cold air was emitted from it.

Based on his intuition after working here for so many years, Baelin could tell this was absolutely one of the best steel swords in the shop.

What he didn’t notice was that before his lamenting, Leylin’s palm had stroked the blade of the sword and left behind a dull red imprint.

This imprint had been carved into the sword itself and disappeared, and Baelin had not noticed at all.

.....

Jenny’s team had rested and reorganized themselves in Potter Town and set off.

Though most of the adventurers and mercenaries who had followed her the last time had died or been injured, there was no lack of people who were so poor that they wanted to take the risk and strike it rich.

Jenny had simply given out a large amount of gold and gathered enough people. Of course, their strength was nothing much.

She had little choice. In Twilight Zone, the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon was a very rarely seen high-energy being. Only recently had people found traces of it in the Woody Wasteland.

If she let this opportunity go, she had no idea when she would get another chance to come across it.

Even if Jenny could wait, Marquis Argus — who was being tormented by poison — could not wait that long!

“Baelin, we’re depending on you!” There was another person in the group, and it was Baelin in his new armour. He had repaired it through the night, and he was somewhat able to continue using it. On his back was the sword that Leylin had messed with, giving him a very brave and formidable aura, and even caused some girls in the town to throw him coquettish glances.

Now, however, with just a word from Jenny, Baelin was elated.

Feeling the reverence of the adventurers around him, as well as the ardent pleas from the noble girl, Baelin felt like he had downed

several bottles of strong alcohol, and was beginning to feel giddy.

“I never imagined I, Baelin, would have such an impressive moment!” Baelin nodded as he glanced at Jenny, admiration apparent in his gaze, “Don’t worry, I’ll definitely obtain the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud!”

“Sigh, that pitiful fellow!”

Seeing Baelin so crazy over his young miss, James, who was standing to one side, couldn’t help but sigh under his breath.

So what if he was a Grand Knight? With the might of the Argus Family, they could easily summon a dozen of them! The person they really cared about was Sir Leylin, the person backing Baelin!

In Twilight Zone, only the mysterious lord Magi were suitable for his young miss to bow her head to.

“In addition, our young miss is an acolyte! Though her level is low, not just any regular person can do it.”

James sighed even more deeply.

The aptitude to become a Magus was a very mysterious thing. However, after many years of research, Magi found that if one of the parents was a Magus, there was a high likelihood that their descendants would have an increased aptitude. If both were Magi, the chances of acolytes could even rise up to 33%!

In addition, within this group of acolytes, there was a higher chance of them having outstanding talent.

For this reason, unless there were exceptions, any females in noble families who had the aptitude to become a Magus were not allowed to marry outside of their family. Their only fate was to marry their close relatives and produce an heir who would have greater aptitude!

The Argus Family might be happy to have a female peasant with an aptitude to become a Magus marry into the family. However, they would absolutely not tolerate it if Magi in their family married outside, even if they were merely acolytes!

Of course, neither Baelin nor Jenny was thinking that far.

Even Baelin himself had automatically gotten serious after entering the Woody Wasteland, blindly hurrying in order to preserve energy.

He had grown up in Potter Town and naturally knew of the terrors here. Many areas that seemed to be safe ground might take the lives of any adventurer at any time.

He was Baelin, someone about to become a Grand Knight! How could he die here?

“There’s something in front!”

All of a sudden, the team in front cheered, and Baelin immediately braced himself, approaching them.

“We discovered this! Come take a look!”

Jenny had changed into garments suitable for hunting and now looked more capable and experienced. She was now pointing at a large footprint on the ground as if she had seen some treasure.

Baelin crouched down. In front of him was a footprint almost a metre long.

The owner had left a very deep footprint, with four claw marks sunk deeply into the ground.

“There are five joints in the middle toe, and the smell is correct. This is it! This was left behind by a Goat-Horned Earth Dragon!”

James had also approached them. After using some strange item in his hands to probe it, he spoke to Jenny with conviction.

“What are we waiting for?”

She had a smile on her face. Though her target was right in front of her, she did not impatiently forge ahead.

“We’ll find a place to set up camp for today! All scouts are to

move out and follow the footprint, and you must find the lair of the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon!”

Jenny’s purpose in coming here was to obtain the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud of the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon. This special plant only coexisted with the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon, and it was hence necessary that they find its lair.

“I shall reward anyone who can find the lair of the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon with a hundred gold coins!”

In order to find the Dragon-Blooded Flower Bud as soon as possible, Jenny did not mind giving out large rewards, and it immediately resulted in loud roars.

Many adventurers who were originally not scouts left as well, wanting to try their luck. If they received this reward, and if combined with their own savings, they could practically retire already.

“They...” Baelin had a look on his face that showed he couldn’t bear to watch these adventurers leave.

He was not an idiot. In contrast, he was rather intelligent and knew Jenny’s intention in doing that.

These adventurers lacked strength or any special abilities. Their only function was to act as cannon fodder and bait!

Now that they had entered the territory within which the Goat-Horned Earth Dragon was active, they would inevitably attract its action with all these adventurers running around.

They would be able to find the dragon as long as they followed the blood-curdling screams or blood.

“It can’t be helped, Baelin!” Jenny laughed bitterly, “I’ll make it up to their families later...”

When the sun descended, three people did not return.

Jenny was overjoyed as she chased in the direction that the three had moved in.

“Here!” Baelin picked up a rock on the floor, his expression complicated as he looked at the blood stains and some bits of cloth on that stone.